

Ward Family Letters
1909-1953

Briggs Ward Family

Dr. Benjamin Bennett Briggs, b. June 2, 1827, d. February 15, 1893

Born in Bristol, New York. He grew up in Sharon Center, Ohio. He served in the Mexican War as a bridge builder. With three of his six brothers and three friends (the Moore brothers from Ohio), he came to California alongside others seeking their fortune during the gold rush in 1849. He later studied in Europe to become a doctor and practiced in Crawfordsville, Indiana, after completing his studies in Paris and Berlin. He then moved to California and helped establish the community of La Crescenta, where he dreamed of running a small tuberculosis sanitarium. However, his tuberculosis was so advanced that he died before his dream could become reality. His daughter, Irene Crane Briggs, married Samuel Lawrence Ward.

Samuel Lawrence Ward, D.D., b. February 21, 1850, died January 2, 1944

Born in Onieda Lake, New York. He was a graduate of Wabash College in Indiana and Union Theological Seminary where he was a member of Phi Beta Kappa. He served as a foreign missionary of the Presbyterian Church to Persia (Tehran, Iran) for 20 years. He established the first Presbyterian school there, which later became the University of Tehran. When his wife Irene Crane Briggs became ill (likely from malaria), they returned to the States where he served as minister in Northfield and then Wickliffe, Ohio, finally moving west to serve in Glendale, California. Upon retiring, he continued to serve as pulpit supply minister. He was nearly 94 when he died and was known to have “kept his faculties until the last.”

Irene Crane Briggs Ward, b. August 11, 1853, died October 22, 1932

Born in Wadsworth, Ohio. She was the daughter of Dr. Benjamin Bennett and Abby Crane Briggs. They came to Marysville, California, in 1861. After her mother died of tuberculosis in 1862 at Santa Paula, California, Irene went to Europe with her father so he could study medicine. She lived in Heidelberg, Germany and Paris, France and received her education. She graduated from Oxford Female Seminary and lived with her relatives until her father remarried. Irene married Samuel Lawrence Ward and the two of them served as missionaries in Iran for

20 years. She spent her life serving in mission schoolwork and caring for the boys who boarded in Iran as part of their ministry. Benjamin Briggs Ward, Sr., was one of their sons.

Benjamin Briggs Ward, Sr., b. March 13, 1880, died January 2, 1929

Born in Tabriz, Iran, Benjamin lived there and in Teheran, Iran, until he was fifteen years old. He was the oldest of Samuel Lawrence Ward and Irene Crane Briggs Ward's six surviving children. Back in the United States, he earned his A.B. at Wabash College and his medical degree from Case Western Reserve University School of Medicine. He established a medical practice in San Fernando, California. He took a leave of absence to serve in World War I and later took a sabbatical to spend seven months in December 1922 studying medicine in Europe (mainly Vienna) and visiting a number of prestigious hospitals in America. He was married to Annie Wade Young and was the father of Benjamin Briggs Ward, Jr., who wrote most of the letters in this book. He was a physician and died at the early age of 49 from amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (Lou Gehrig's disease).

Young Family

Annie Wade Young, b. October 18, 1880, died October 23, 1953

She was the daughter of Edward Davis Young, Sr. and Flora Harrison Wade. Flora was born in 1855 in Oxford, Ohio, and died in childbirth in 1882. Edward Davis Young, Sr., then married Flora's older sister, Annie Marshall Wade, in 1885 and they had two children named Edward Jr., and Flora.

Annie Wade Young attended the Tucker School of Expression in Cleveland, Ohio—a type of finishing school that prepared young ladies for society. Annie married Dr. Benjamin Briggs Ward, and remained a widow after his untimely death. Their son, Benjamin Briggs Ward, Jr., wrote most of the letters in this book, beginning when he was a young adult in college. Annie faithfully wrote her son throughout college and his married life. She died from breast cancer and her illness is often referenced in later letters.

Edward Davis Young, Sr., b. April 13, 1852, died February 20, 1939

Ben's maternal grandfather, Edward, often wrote Ben with advice on personal and financial affairs. In the early 1920's, he moved from Ohio to San Fernando, California, where he lived across the street from Ben's family. He served as a father figure as Ben's father was ill and died at a relatively young age. Edward was a successful businessman and he helped Ben pursue his education in college. He is also the author of some of the letters in this book, often writing advice to Benjamin on being a noble man of character.

Edward Young, Jr. and Flora Young

Brother and sister of Annie Wade Young. There are several letters in the book from "Uncle Edward" that also reference Flora.

Annie Irene Ward Dirks and Edward Davis Ward

Annie Irene and Edward were the siblings of Benjamin Ward, Jr., and are often mentioned in the book. Ben and Edward trade a few letters and Annie Irene is often referenced in Ben's activities.

THE TWO MAIN CHARACTERS OF THE LETTERS:

Benjamin Briggs Ward, Jr. b. February 15, 1907, died February 27, 1993 *“Grandpa Ward”*

Born in Willoughby, Ohio. He was the son of Annie Young Ward and Benjamin Briggs Ward, Sr. As a young man, he served in the Civilian Military Training Camp for a summer in Monterey, California, prior to attending Occidental College and U.C. Davis to study horticulture. He married Beth Cash and became a dedicated agriculture and horticulture teacher at Van Nuys high school. He lived to be 86 years old. He was also instrumental in establishing Pierce College in Woodland Hills, California. He is the father of Chester, Betty, and Mary.

Nora Elizabeth “Beth” Cash b. March 6, 1908, died June 9, 1989

Before marrying Ben, Beth was the first female graduate of the San Francisco (Presbyterian) Theological Seminary. After they wed, she became the mother of Chester, Betty, and Mary and enjoyed serving in their church and community. Beth was very supportive and active in all of the family’s many educational and school related activities. As a Regent representing her California chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) at annual meetings, she used her exceptional skills as a historian and researcher to help many other members. Beth was also a member of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Colonists and the National Society of Women Descendants of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.



1909



August 28, 1909

Glendale, Calif.

My Dear Annie,

Mr. Ward wrote you yesterday. Today I will tell you how glad I am you are all coming, for you will find it just as cheap to come together. And you will be much better off having Ben to help you with the children.

Take some of the direct routes—Salt Lake has nice scenery—and come direct to us. We will be delighted to have you make our house your home until Ben finds the right place and gets located. From here he can run around and go to Sacramento if necessary. Then too we can help with the children. The low rates begin Sept. 15 and end Oct. 15, I believe the papers here say. If you let Ben come alone it would get you into cold weather, then much harder for travel and possibly cheap rates would be over until spring.

You need warm clothing here just as much as back East. Perhaps not the very heaviest, but good and warm. Though the sun shines so much of the time that it may be hot in the sun, but there are shady, cool mornings and evenings are cold in winter.

Your letter to Abby came this afternoon. Bring what you have in the way of clothing, but you need not bother to buy extras. Here and in Fillmore not much attention is given to dress. As to your furniture, pack up your best things, dishes, chairs, pictures, carpets but [other things] can be bought cheap here — so many Eastern people come for a few months, buy, then sell to secondhand stores. Freight is high. Beakins Storage Co is about the best to ship by. I think they have a branch in Cleveland. Box, crate, or barrel things up nicely — your

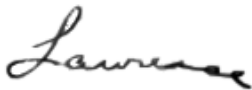
silver, bring in trunk if you can. One lady told of sending her silver in a barrel — the barrel was broken open but not a thing taken.

Also another thing I want to repeat as told me — a friend here wrote to a relative coming here to bring warm clothing as it was cold in winter. She "knew California was a warm country" so brought nothing but light summer clothes. She "nearly froze" before she could get new things. The sea breeze by day — the mountain by night (snow on the highest peaks) — when the wind blows from them, it is cold but not cold enough for frost often. A penetrating cold however.

This is an ideal country for children. Cousin May Gould has been living in our house these last two months. She has just rented a house and will begin to move Monday. Then we will clean up for you and the dear children. Won't it be lovely to have you all here? We think so. Mr. Ward is improving (lost in a week five pounds).

With lots of love to you all. Can hardly wait for you all.

Yours with love,



L. A. Ward

I forgot to say in winter one sees on the street ladies in thin lawn jackets, others with winter dresses and furs and very comfortable they are too. Yesterday, Sunday, was awfully hot—101 in Los Angeles, 110 in Pasadena, 90 in the study here. The heat gave me a headache. Today is going to be another hot one. Three days is the rule for these heat waves, then our regular pleasant weather.

Abby and Gertrude's school begins next week. Irene and Lawrence have longer vacations. The children are going to Glendora Tuesday for a couple of days. Must close with lots of love and hoping soon to have you with us. Though I seldom write, you are often in

my thoughts and heart. But many family and church burdens keep me from writing, in fact, too tired to think.

Your mother-

Cousin May Gould wrote Wallace Briggs MD of Sacramento Physicians Building that she thought Ben would come that way and stop off and see him. If Ben thinks best, he could come with you as far as the San Francisco line, then leave you on your train and we would meet and care for you at Los Angeles. I am anxious for Ben to see Wallace. He is a fine old man (several years older than I am) and with a fine large practice, rich, & socially it. His wife is a Pardee and holds her head high. He is inclined to be kind and helpful, and I am told he might want Ben to locate there.

October 17, 1909

1906 N. High St.
Columbus, Ohio

Dear Sister,

I intended to write you before so you would get this letter on your birthday, but somehow I could not find the time. Suppose that you are beginning to get acclimated now and are realizing that there is some difference between here and there.

Have not heard any word from you since you arrived at Glendale, so do not know just what you do think of everything. Received a letter from Ben last Monday, which was written on the train. Tuesday Flora sent me the letters that they had received from you and Ben up to date. They were very interesting and gave me a good idea of the country of the states in which you traveled. I found a map and followed you as I read the letters in order.

Went to the same part of Michigan that you did. . . I recognized the Nickel Plate station while going by. About a thousand or fifteen hundred went to Ann Arbor on the Hocking Valley Railroad to see the football game between Michigan and O.S.A. Am glad that I went. Saw some nice country and absorbed some knowledge and enjoyed myself. There were enough of us to have a good time. The band of sixty-five pieces went with us.

The train left the Union Station at Columbus at 7:30am and pulled in again a little after one o'clock the next morning. So you see, I had a long day of it. It was pretty cold most of the time. In fact, while watching the game, it tried to snow a little. Suppose that the word "snow" will sound sort of good from now on. I venture to say that the

eating supply was pretty short in Ann Arbor after we left town. Ten minutes after the trains pulled in, every place to eat of every description was packed to the doors.

How is Ben progressing? Can he practice medicine before taking the exams? Have you found a place yet where you think you would like to settle down? How does Benjamin like it? Does he seem to miss his uncle? I presume that he does not lack entertainment there, as well as Annie Irene, who I heard was very good before she left her grandparents.

I want to hear from you as often as you can write and tell Ben not to get discouraged waiting for my letter, as I intend to answer his letter very soon. Well, here is wishing you many happy returns on the eighteenth day of October and many more prosperous ones to you as well as your family.

Hoping to hear from you all soon. I remain your small brother.

Edward
Edward



1915



June 16, 1915

2150 Ashby Ave.
Berkeley, California

Dear Benjamin,

Did you ever wonder how a cat or rat felt while a dog was shaking him? I think I could tell you something about it.

Old Neptune was frisky—insisted on wearing white caps. The boat would go up, up, then drop down, give a shake, then up again. Then this morning when we all wanted to see the shore, the previous monster insisted on covering everything up with a sail. Maybe he is something like small boys wanting noise. Anyway the steamer had to blow the fog horn. Then old Neptune was so rough this morning, lots of people had to feed the fishes. I did not anyway.

Could not find Uncle Lawrence. Came to his boarding house. He had left there the same time I left San Pedro. Have taken a room for a week over here—2150 Ashby Ave., Berkeley.

Will try and write Annie Irene next time.

With love,

Grandmother

Grandmother

December 12, 1915

Mrs. B. B. Ward
c/o Dr. B. B. Ward
San Fernando, California

Dear Annie,

Your letter written Monday, December 6th, received yesterday. I also wrote you last week, returning the letter that I wrote in November, enclosing ten dollars. Did not open it. But suppose the ten sent in November was O.K. Also enclosed ten for December. Hope you will receive it all O.K. this time. Was sorry to have you disappointed in not receiving a letter in November.

This is Sunday evening. Your mother, Edward, and Flora have just started for church. It is snowing hard and looks as if we might have quite a heavy fall of snow. Ms. Badgley was in this afternoon and made quite a visit.

I feel in regards to the children that nothing is too good regarding any improvements that they can have—either for their present enjoyment, or for their future welfare, as I am anxious that they both have a good education. And I feel now is the important time to lay the foundation for their future by interesting them in something that will help them in the future and give them ambitions to do and be something in the future.

Wish you had priced violins in California or something good enough for Benjamin to use. Intended before writing to speak to Edward about buying one here. But think now will buy one here and send it to Benjamin for Christmas. I would be in favor of having him take piano lessons also, if he is inclined that way with his violin

lessons. Don't be backward in letting me know what the expense is, and I will send you the money for the children's lessons.

Will assure you that I am as much disappointed as you in not being able to see you this winter. I realize the children are growing and we are missing many of their childish ways and making memories that us older people like to look back and remember and dream of in our old age. Such memories keep us young and give us something to think about that keeps us from getting lonesome in our old age.

I thought when I left you three years ago that I should have the pleasure of seeing you own your own home before this. That has been my dream since you were married. But the money has gone into other channels, and I cannot quite see my way clear just at present to fulfill my heart's desire in seeing you settled in your own home. Every family with children should own their home, making it a place when the children can look back with pleasure and kind remembrances for their dear old home in childhood. But I sincerely hope it won't be long before I will be able to do something for you. At present, I am just making many changes. Whether these changes are profitable or not, just at present cannot tell. Vacant property and taxes seem to be eating me up in the past—both in the country and city. But times to me look good. Cleveland is growing by bounds and leaps, and people have money to invest and buy with. And I try to promise myself before the year 1916 closes, we may someday be together.

We miss you and there are many times I assure you that I would like to run in for a short call to see my baby girl and the grandbabies. It has been a long time since I have heard how Ben is doing financially. Hope he is doing well. If not, let me know and I will try and help him out. There are many things I should like to talk over with you, but when I write, all my ideas seem to vanish. Any little thing disturbs me, and I cannot think. Had no idea of writing this tonight, but things seem so quiet that I thought that I would write in pencil and copy in ink. But have no time to copy this in ink, so will send this

in lead pencil. Hope you can read it. Then burn it.

Am sitting in the living room sitting on an armchair that Flora and Edward gave me on my birthday last April. We have six large rocking chairs in the room, besides other chairs and lounges. Bought a fine library table for this room. It is a dandy so they say. We have a patterned gas grate for the dining and living rooms that heats up in no time on cold mornings. Well, there are many things I should like to write. But I hear the machines coming into the yard, so must close. Wish you all a happy Christmas and a happy and prosperous year.

I am your affectionate father.

E. D. Young

E. D. Young



1916



February 9, 1916

Master Benjamin B. Ward
Box 432
San Fernando, California

My Dear Benjamin,

If I am not mistaken, you will have the honor of becoming one year older next Tuesday. It will probably be a big day for you, such as cake, candles and other good things.

Uncle often thinks of you and the rest of the family and has thought a great many times that he would write and thank Mother, Annie Irene and yourself for the thoughtful Xmas presents that I received from you all.

Your mother has often written and told us all here how you and Sister were growing and what nice times you all have and how you are enjoying your violin and Sister, the piano. I tell you, it will be very fine to hear you both play together. Just keep at it and you will be surprised at your progress.

I will tell you what Aunt Flora and I did last night that possibly you cannot do on account of it being too warm where you are and if you could, you could not have all the pretty birds and green trees and flowers that you have.

Well, we went on a sleigh ride, twenty-three of us, a Reading Club we belong to. We had a large bob and four horses and drove over to Kirkland and had a fine, hot supper at the old Hotel across from a Mormon Temple that Mother and Father have seen a great many times. Be sure and have either one of them tell you and Sister all about it.

After we ate all we could, for bob riding makes everyone hungry, and had speeches and toasts, we pushed back the tables and chairs and danced a little, including the old-fashioned square dance, and played games. We were kept nice and warm by a large cast-iron stove. Coming back we did not make as much noise as we did going, for we were tired and willing to settle down and talk quietly. We arrived home at two-fifteen in the morning and were not very cold.

All the family came in town today, except Cousin Julia, and Grandma and Auntie stopped in to see me a few minutes. Poor Auntie looked awfully sleepy. A crowd of us were going skating at the Elysium tonight, but it was postponed because the girls were afraid they would be too sleepy. The Elysium is a large place with the floor covered with ice and people can skate there if it is warm outside or not. It is the largest place of its kind in the world. When Father and Mother and Sister and yourself come here to visit, I will take you to see it and maybe you and I can skate together on it.

Now, Benjamin, it is time for my car so will have to stop. Thought I would write this as kind of a Valentine and birthday letter together. Wishing this to find you and the rest of the family well and happy and enjoying yourselves.

Ever your loving Uncle,

Uncle Edward
Edward

P.S. Don't forget to remember me to Uncle Paul and Lawrence the next time you write or see them.

—Uncle E.



1918



September 3, 1918

Dear Benjamin:

I was much pleased to get your letter this morning and am going to answer it while I remember. Tell your mother that I will write her later.

I expect to go to Sacramento tomorrow to see the tractor exhibit at the State Fair. I was very ill last week with a cold and am not quite well yet. I managed to preach last Sunday, but it was with some difficulty.

I was glad to hear that you had been fishing twice. You had a good catch. That picking of tomatoes was fine, too. Does it not seem good to have money that you earned yourself?

I suppose that you are at work with your lessons today, as school began here today. No more fishing and no more earning of money for a while for you.

I hope to get down to see you next month. I am trying to get some job that will keep me down there all the time. So, Annie Irene caught some fish. It is a wonder that they did not pull her into the water. I must stop now and get me something to eat.

Write again soon. Thank Annie for the service flag.

With love,

W. Paul Ward
Grandfather

December 26, 1918

*Infirmary 10
Camp Lewis, Wash.*

*Master Benjamin B. Ward
Box 432
San Fernando, California*

Dear Benjamin:

I hope you and Annie Irene, Edward and Mama had a pleasant Christmas. I thought of you most of the day. I think I would have run away if I could have reached home. But the road home is a long one.

Here in camp they have one of the trees decorated with electric lights from top to bottom out in front of the Hostess house. The Hostess House, the Y.M.C.A and other places have their Christmas trees. The soldiers had many bundles.

Last night I went to see Lieutenant Kofurd's little girl enjoy her Christmas. She is three years old. Then Mrs. Koford served us a nice lunch and I came home.

Now sit down and write me a letter and tell me what you got for Christmas and how Edward enjoyed his presents. When I come home, I want to go with you and sister and take pictures. We will learn to develop them together.

I hope you are a great help to Mother. I have no else to be man of the house when I am away, and I depend on you. Give my love to all the family. I must stop and go to work.

With love, your father,

Benj. B. Ward
Benj. B. Ward



1919



January 25, 1919

My Dear Son:

Was very glad to receive your note. I had searched the house for the key.

This morning, I looked for your school work but so far have not received any from Miss Smith for the fourth or fifth grade. There is some talk that school may begin Monday, but do not think it will. As soon as I know, will write to you.

There are three more cases of flu here. Mr. Ohny is one. Our hens have laid three eggs since you left.

I look at your rabbit twice a day, but often she does not need any special care. She has just finished the grain you gave her. Harlan was here yesterday and said she is doing fine. I bought a pint for him. If you were here, I think I would get a gallon.

We have been having lovely weather. Have had hardly any fire since you left.

Enclose a letter from Papa. Have not heard from Sister. Edward is real well and so are the girls. But I have not been feeling very well. I hope you are a very good boy and are having a real good time. Are you ready to come home?

Edith is making lemon pies for her table at the Academy tomorrow. They are only going to have dessert. Each one takes a different kind.

Give my love to all and very much for yourself.

Lovingly,



Mother,

Ann Y. Ward



1920



January 21, 1920

Mrs. Frank P. Grant
603 Brand Boulevard
San Fernando, California

Master Benjamin Ward
Box 432
San Fernando, California

Dear Benjamin,

I want to congratulate you because of your manly, noble act last Sunday morning.

It was gallant and manly of you to accompany your sister and very brave of you to set such a fine example to other boys while you are still young in years.

On taking your stand for Jesus and accepting Him as your Leader, you have done the very greatest thing possible for a boy to do. As you grow older, you will realize what a sublime, what a grand thing you did! I want you always to remember how happy you made me, and how much I admired you when you took this upward step. It shows that you are a strong character.

You have become "a soldier of the Cross." It requires more bravery to live for Jesus every day; to be true, and clean, and pure, and honest, and truthful, and obedient and respectful than it does to simply be a soldier in war and fight battles. The moral battles you will fight are greater than those which take place on the field of war.

I was very proud of you last Sunday, and I believe you will be a great and a good man.

Look in your Bible, and read the following:

II Timothy, Chapter I, verse 5

II Timothy, Chapter II, verse 1

II Timothy, Chapter II, verse 3

II Timothy, Chapter II, verse 7

II Timothy, Chapter II, verse 15

II Timothy, Chapter 4, verse 22

You will have a more successful life, a more useful life, and a much happier one by living for Jesus Christ. Accept my hearty congratulations and my best wishes.

*Your sincere friend,
Mary Wisdom Grant*

February 9, 1920

Mr. E. D. Young
Hart Apartments
Arizona & Second St.
Santa Monica, California

Benj. B. Ward, Jr.
Box 432
San Fernando, California

My dear Benjamin,

Your Grandma and Auntie has told me a second time within the last few days that you would have a birthday on the fifteenth of this month and to write you so you would not forget that you would be thirteen on this coming birthday. And as they have both been under the weather for the last few days, it was up to me to write. Will enclose this bill to remember your birthday from your Grandmother, Auntie and myself. With love and best wishes for merry happy birthday.

I remain your affectionate grandfather,

E. D. Young

E. D. Young

August 1, 1920

Benj. B. Ward, Jr.
Box 432
San Fernando, California

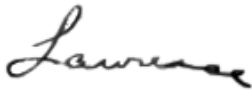
Dear Ben,

Can you get up here now and spend the month with us? We have lots of room here and lots to do. In a couple of weeks, we expect to go on a hunting and fishing trip up into the mountains. So if you feel like it and can, come up as soon as possible and we will try to keep you busy.

We will have plenty of guns and other things; so don't worry over those things. I have been looking for some friend who was going down to Los Angeles from here to bring you up, but do not know of anyone right now. So perhaps you had better come up by train.

Give my best love to your folks.

Your uncle,
Lawrence



L. A. Ward
Chalfant, California

January 22, 1920

Santa Cruz, California

Benjamin Ward, Jr.

Box 432

San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Benjamin,

We thank you very much for the nice washcloth. Not only is it nice but it is also useful and your own make. We appreciate it very much, and it will last a long time.

We would like to come down to San Fernando but we can't come at this time, as we have been away a good deal of late. Will be obliged to stay home for a while to look after our places.

So, you have rabbits. I know some people that are making quite a lot of money in this business. I think they are nicer than chickens to eat but am afraid that if I raised them, I would not enjoy eating them.

Do you keep up your music? It would be too bad not to, as you were getting along so nicely.

We have been having lovely weather—warm as summer, but the past two days have had a grand warm rain, which was very much needed.

Write often and will endeavor to be more prompt in answering.

With lots of love,



Aunt Kate and Uncle Tyler

December 23, 1920

C. W. MacRostie
Chalfant, California

Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Box 432
San Fernando, Calif.

My dear Benjamin,

Your package came several days ago. I am anxious to open it, as Wardie would be. But you know it says on the outside that I must not. I know I am going to enjoy it from the shape of the bundle.

Ernest and his wife and baby are to have Xmas dinner at the Beans. Your father and mother invited me to go to Los A. with Lawrence. But if we both left, who would go to the trains for mail? And now Lawrence has decided that even he can't afford the trip. So we will stay here and have the best time we can get.

Hope you all have a very Happy Christmas and New Year. And thank you for remembering me.

With love to all,

Aunt Clara

Aunt Clara



1921



June 30, 1921

Chalfant, California

Dear Ben and Annie,

You will be interested to know that Benjamin is working hard, going to bed at 9 and has killed a number of rabbits.

So far he has not earned any outside money but has helped Lawrence very much. He has planted with the drill, cultivated with the harrow and helped with the scraper to dig the cellar for the new house. (Besides many and various jobs for which he is always cheerfully ready.) In fact, the only scolding I have given him was for being so anxious for a job that he annoys one by asking, "Can I do this?"

We are a very happy family. We rag and bully him enough to give the home-like atmosphere so that he will not pine for his father and mother. . . . We hope to get to construction work on the house next week. The deep-water pump has given me three days' work and we hope to have it in tomorrow. Lawrence expects Charlie Brown out now any day. He is to spend the summer here and help with the house.

It looks now as if Benjamin's work would be your contribution toward Lawrence's house, as there seems to be no work where he can make cash. The farmers up here say fuel cost is so high that it does not pay to irrigate for a second crop of alfalfa, so there is not much haying... Your letters to Benjamin only reached him the day before yesterday. I must stop and eat dinner.

Love to all,
Father



1923



May 13, 1923

Chalfant, Calif.

Mr. E. D. Young
318 N. McClay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear folks,

Received all your letters long ago and should have answered them long ago, but after writing to my mother had no more news. The weather is nice and cool, still, and clear but it has been fairly windy today.

Have been working hard in school lately, but start to review everything next week, beginning with tomorrow. Then we have one week of hard, long county examinations. I surely will be glad when they are over and I can take a rest from my books. I have been talking to Mr. Brown about my studies for next year. He says that I can take a Spanish book from here and continue my Spanish, learning a few more vocabularies and making it easier next year.

I am more crazy over bees than ever now and think I will take a correspondence course with the University of California in beekeeping when I return so that I will know all there is to know about it, excepting the experience and practice. We have a nice little Sunday School out here now. I have gotten quite a bit of practice out of it so will be able to play my violin when I get back. Mr. Brown and I went to Bishop yesterday, and I got my hair cut and bought some rifle shells for our fishing trip. I haven't been outside of this valley until yesterday since Grandpa Ward left.

Am feeling fine and well, so I think this climate is agreeing with me. I weigh 152 lbs. and am just six feet high. I expect to be home very soon—May 30 or June first at the latest. I spent the afternoon up at my Uncle Lawrence's and Aunt Katherine's. My

Uncle Lawrence is getting along very nicely but cannot see out of his right eye yet.

Well, I will see you all soon so will close with a great deal of love to you all,

Ben

Benjamin



1924



August 3, 1924

Chalfant, California

Mrs. B. B. Ward
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received your and Annie Irene's welcome letters and was glad to hear from you. Glad to hear that you and the girls enjoyed your vacation so much in Morro Bay. I am having a delightful vacation here. Am not working real hard, though seem to keep busy almost all day.

I feed and water the chickens in the morning and in the evening gather and count the eggs which are laid. They usually lay from 45-53 eggs a day. I pack an egg case of about 21 doz. once a week on Wed., cut the wood, bring in the water, and other things.

The eating here is fine. We have all the milk we can drink since Wed., as a calf was born Mon. We now get about 4 gallons on milk per day between the two cows. One is almost dry. What we cannot drink, we feed the chickens. We usually have eggs, mush and popovers or waffles for breakfast. Eggs, milk, salad, fruit and some vegetables, as squash, cucumbers, beans and other things for dinner. Milk, meat – usually chicken, potatoes, gravy and bread for supper. So the eating is fine.

A week ago Friday they had a rally meeting in honor of Mr. and Mrs. Brown. We had all the ice cream and cake we could eat. Last Sunday Aunt Catherine, Larry and Mrs. Brown and myself went for a ride in the car over to fish slew. Mr. and Mrs. Brown went up in the mts. last week to be gone for two weeks.

Started to write you folks last Sunday, but went to fish slew. So quiet in the evening, I am usually tired and read some in the Post or California Cultivator. Aunt Catherine often reads to us, and I don't usually get to bed until about 10pm.

Mrs. Van Orden is coming here next week. Will be here about Thursday. I was sick with a headache and a stomachache Tues., so

could not work.

Well, think I shall retire as it is 9:15.

With love from your son,

Ben

Benjamin B. Ward

August 10, 1924

Chalfant, California

Mrs. B. B. Ward
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Have not received a letter from you for two weeks, but guess you are busy. Am feeling better than I have ever felt in my life now. Am not working real hard, but am on such jobs as irrigating, making gates, rabbit traps and other small jobs.

The Van Ordens arrived here Friday and brought a lot of fresh fruit and vegetables. They surely tasted good, as my diet has been principally grapes, canned peaches, cherry pies, chicken, potatoes and gravy, bread, butter, milk, eggs, mush, coffee, popovers, or waffles, etc.

Had a bad forest fire over in the Sierra Nevada range and a small earthquake with a large rumble when I was downstairs with Larry. I seem to have gotten accustomed to the climate and am enjoying myself immensely. Wrote a letter to Fred Clint.

There are lots of rabbits around here and Uncle Lawrence is losing quite a few of his trees in spite of the barbed wire which has been put under the fence and tree protectors, which they seem to eat off. He intends to get some more and soak them in asphalt so they won't eat them. There are some tree protectors on top of the piano box in the garage. If you haven't any use for them, he keeps putting it off until he will lose all his trees if he doesn't get them.

I received my nature magazine and thank you very much, for it is fine reading matter to look at. Mars tonight rises in the east about 10 o'clock at night. It will be closer to the earth about August 22, 1924 than it will be for over 50 years and will be closer than it has been for 50 years, being 34,639,000 miles from the earth.

We are having very cool weather with cold nights and have had

some fine sunsets, as there have been storms in the mts. lately. Well, there is nothing more to say.

With love to all from your loving son,

Ben

Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.



1925



June 17, 1925

California Zinc Co.
Winthrop, California

Mr. B. Ward, Jr.
San Fernando, Calif.
c/o Dr. B. B. Ward

My dear Benjamin:

I have delayed replying to your letter until I could offer you something definite and also until the Fourth of July vacation is over. If you wish to come up after the Fourth, arriving here the 6th or 7th, I will be able to give you some sort of work where you can earn \$3.75 a day. Your board will cost you \$1.25 a day. This will net you \$2.50 per day. It will probably cost you about \$25 each way from San Fernando, which will mean that you will have to work approximately 20 days to pay for your transportation each way.

If you do decide to come, I think it would be advisable for you to make arrangements to catch train 16 on the Shasta Division, either at Sacramento or at Oakland. It will probably be more convenient for you to come to Sacramento where the sleeper is made up at 9pm and leaves there at 1am in the morning. Buy your ticket to Pitt and you can catch the motorbus from there to Winthrop.

Please give my love to your family, as well as to Aunt Flora.

Truly yours,

S. Paul Ward

S. Paul Ward

Enclosed letter:

Dear Ben,

The box did arrive and we have been enjoying its contents ever since. They were very little the worse for the delay. We are still having lovely weather, but the last two nights have been cold enough to freeze most of the vines. However, we have a good lot of Hubbard squash, and I believe we can salvage a couple of melons. The cabbages and potatoes are not yet affected.

I have been canning and making jelly this week, with Lawrence's help. He is much better than when I got home. So it looks as though we all ought to thrive. Did your mother tell you about Oregon Ag? I really think it would be worth investigating. Of course, it is a long way from home, but so are Stanford and Berkeley. Lawrence says he hopes to be able to have a good job for you next summer here in the valley. I hope so, too. But still I'd look up the forest job in case this one fails, if I were you. That is, of course, if it appeals to you. The enclosed is the best I could do in the way of a portrait. It is four years old—the picture, I mean—but probably flatters me. So I send it on.

Give our best love to all the family and thank you ever so much for the box of fruits and vegetables.

Ever your affectionate,

Aunt Kath

*Aunt Kath
Chalfant, Calif.*

July 22, 1925

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Mr. Edward D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

Should have written you before but found it impossible to do so. Went to show here at Y.M.C.A. and saw a good picture.

Got to bed all right last night but got out too late this morning without a tie and without having my shoes shined, so got bawled out good. Have had to drill some today and have been bawled out quite a bit. They seem to think I am pretty dumb, but I guess I'll get on all right after I get onto it.

Got half my pay for transportation of \$18.30 today. Will send it home in a registered letter or by money order as soon as I can. Melvin and Wm. Booth are in the F. Company next to mine. Melvin is on K.P. duty today and Wm. Booth is on duty tomorrow. I haven't gotten my hair cut yet and will have to get it cut very soon or get a dishonorable discharge. Don't think I'll get it cut until after supper tomorrow night.

Have had fine meals and am feeling fine but have to shine my shoes, clean my gun and straighten out my tent tonight, and it is now 9:00pm. So must close.

Love to all,

Ben

Benjamin

P.S. Will write Sunday but not until. Please send rags immediately.

Enclosure:

Postcard of The Guardians of the Golden Gate:

Dear Mother:

We decided to stay in San Francisco until August 21 1925 and spend a few days sight seeing. It would have been hard to make connections and I wanted to see Frisco.

Love to all,

Ben

Benjamin

July 26, 1925

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
YMCA
Monterey, California

Dear folks:

Am feeling fine and having a fine time. I got my hair cut short last night and am pretty well fixed. I have had to buy a shoe shining outfit because we have to have our shoes shined up all the time, and yesterday morning I was called down by Captain Collins because I did not have my shoes properly shined up at inspection and came very near getting K.P. duty for today. This outfit cost \$.55. I also bought several other things which I had to have – a soap dish, soap, some stuff to shine buttons, stuff to dye shoes, a small scrub brush to keep my fingernails clean, an indelible pencil to mark the things that were issued to me, a set of buttons for my overcoat (since one was missing and we have to wear our overcoats all buttoned up after the sun goes down or get K.P. duty), and some gun oil.

I am surely lucky in nearly every way. We have a good corps of officers. We lost Captain Bear today, who in our estimation was the best captain in the camp. He went back to San Francisco today. He mixed up with us and showed us how to do our stuff. He surely was a fine captain, but now we have a poor one—Captain Collins, who is cold and harsh on the company. We have a fine first lieutenant and is said to be one of the best marksmen in the 50th infantry, which is said to be the best-drilled outfit in the United States. We also have a fine first sergeant, Sergeant Dale, a fat and good-natured fellow. Our mess and supply sergeants are also fine.

I changed tents within the company the night before last and got in with the finest fellows I ever met. They divided us up into squads of eight men, according to size, and I got into the tent of the first four tall men in Company E. I rank fourth in height. The tallest man in Company E is 6'4" height. We only have four men in our tent, while

the rest of the tents have five or six men in them.

We had a layout inspection today. It sure was some inspection. We put everything out on our beds in a certain order and in a neat manner placed all the equipment issued to us on our beds with a face towel, tooth soap, soap container, shaving outfit, dental cream, shaving cream, and other personal articles. After that we had our guns, bayonets, and ourselves inspected. We have to get up and be dressed by 5:45 in the morning and have to be in bed at 10 in the evening.

We have drilled eight hours a day Wednesday, Thursday, and yesterday, besides listening to many lectures on citizenship, hygiene and other things, so have been very busy. Company E has had to go on parade every afternoon, and we are said to be the best drilled company in the whole C.M.T.C., but we have had the dirtiest Company street and have not saluted officers well enough when we should, so we haven't gotten the honor banner. We thought we had been working hard, but we were informed that they realized that we were not used to it and that we would have a lot more drill next week. We have had fine meals, but they don't serve any fresh fruit here and I have bought some every day. I usually go to the store and get some milk every day, so with these things, I am eating like a king but have to drill like a slave.

I was going to go to church at Pacific Grove tomorrow with Red, who is one of my tent mates and a good Presbyterian, but he has K.P. duty tomorrow since they make us take K.P. according to our last name. I surely am glad that my name is Ward in this case. They have three Catholic services here tomorrow and one at 6:00 tonight, but they haven't any other services here and I have sworn not to attend any Catholic service while in camp unless they force me to by sending me home. I am not a Catholic and won't be known as one. My corporal is a Catholic and the other fellow is a high Episcopal. I cannot see how such nice fellows can be such fools. My corporal's father is not a Catholic, but his mother is. He surely seems to wish his father were Catholic since the whole family is Catholic but him.

I surely am glad that I have come to camp. I am learning a lot of things that will help me wherever I go, and if I don't have to go home because I am too dumb or something, I want to come back next year and learn a little bit more. They have special drills here, but I am always so tired mentally and physically that I haven't done anything I

didn't have to do.

They have plenty of good entertainment here all the time. They have some kind of a show every other night and some other entertainment every other night. They have a piano player and a Victrola, but I haven't heard any classical music since I have been here.

You know that I decided to take the boat from San Francisco on August 21 and get in Wilmington Saturday morning at 10 o'clock in the morning. I wanted to see San Francisco before I left and so did Melvin Fowler and William Booth, so I decided to stay. However, I don't want you folks to stay in San Fernando and wait for me to return. I can get along all right around there I guess and, besides, I will have had a fine vacation, a good ride, and a change of life. I will probably be as hard as tungsten steel when I return.

I surely enjoy hearing the 30th infantry band. It is the best band I have ever heard, and I also like to see the 30th infantry drill. They drill as if they were one man. There is one thing I wish you would please do. That is to send me some nice soft cloths to clean my gun with. I haven't seen Melvin or Wm. Booth since Thursday night, but I intend to look them both up tonight and see if they don't want to go to church tomorrow over at Pacific Grove.

When you write to me, please address your letters as follows:

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward
C.M.T.C. Company E Infantry
Del Monte, California

Write when you can but please don't expect me to write to you any other time than Saturday or Sunday. I will write then if I don't get K.P. duty. I surely like it here. It is always cool, and sometimes quite cold, and it gives one plenty of pep.

Possibly you would be interested in what they issued us. We got three Army blankets, two pillow cases, 4 sheets, a mattress bed, half a tent pegs, rope, a frying pan and tools in case we go out in the hills, a canteen, a heavy sack, 2 pairs of pants, two shirts, a blouse, an overcoat, a necktie, roller and a hat on overseas cap, a belt and other things, shoes, a gun, bayonet, etc. If any of these things are lost or stolen, we have to pay for them.

I was surprised to find what a clean bunch of fellows are here. They seem to be the best that California has. The captain told us all that we could smoke but told us what he thought of anyone who came to the camp and smoked when his parents didn't want him to and while he was still going to eat under his folks' table. They advise us not to do anything we wouldn't do at home and don't let us do most of the things we did at home.

I surely had a fine trip coming up here. None of us got seasick and we all felt fine when we got to San Francisco. We had a little trouble finding the station at Third and Townsend. I asked a policeman where it was and he told me to go up Market St. and turn down Third, but I didn't know where Market St. was so asked him. He thought I must be crazy, so he advised me to take a taxicab. So we had our first ride in a taxicab. We had a fine dinner in Frisco and had a fine trip to camp. We expected to stay in a hotel and go to camp in the morning, but on arriving we were met with a truck and had to go to camp. Here we had a fine supper and got examined and enrolled before the mob came from Los Angeles, San Francisco and other places.

Well, I thought I would write a few lines home and a few to my friends. I hope you will excuse the bad writing and spelling because there are quite a number of disturbances here at the Y.M.C.A.

Love to all,

Ben

Benjamin B. Ward

Enclosure:

Citizens Military Training Camp card informing Dr. B. B. Ward that Benjamin B. Ward, Jr. arrived safely.

August 2, 1925

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
YMCA
Monterey, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandma:

I received your very nice letter a few days ago but haven't had time to write till now. They keep us going all the time here, excepting on Saturday afternoon and Sunday.

I have been well and am having a fine time up here. Melvin went to the hospital at the Presidio Wednesday and got back yesterday, Sat. Aug. 1, 1925. He seems to be feeling all right now but I haven't been able to find out what was the matter with him. Please don't tell Mrs. Fowler. I thought that if she knew he was sick, it would be all right to say that he is well now, but if she doesn't know, I wouldn't tell her, please. Remember that I have entrusted you with this knowledge and don't want you to tell her unless she thinks he is sick. William Booth seems to be getting along nicely and is enjoying his stay at camp.

Well, there is not much news but shall endeavor to tell you what I have been doing in the last week. Monday we got up at 5 o'clock in the morning because we hadn't gotten out for drill at the proper time in the previous week. Every other day I have gotten up at 5:30 excepting on Sunday (today) when we had to get up at 6:30 instead.

We have had to drill about eight hours, have 30 minutes of the most strenuous calisthenics I ever had. I listened to lectures on citizenship and hygiene, and we have had many lessons on the firing of our rifles: prone (lying down), sitting, kneeling and standing, using both the loop and also hasty sling. We have also had several lectures on the use of the bayonet and the basic principles in its use,

both defensive and offensive. They have given us the long thrust, short thrust, butt stroke and many other things showing us the most vulnerable places of the human body. I think I should like to be in the Infantry in the next war if it were not that the foot soldier had to use a bayonet to clean up the enemies' trenches. As it is, I believe that I'll join the Artillery if I come back next year.

I was supposed to be on K.P. duty Friday but was informed that we were going on a hike and was relieved by all those who were sick or had sore feet and so went on the hike. We went back in the hills following the road about 3 miles; some say it is 7 but I doubt it. We had to carry all our equipment—gun, bayonet, belt, canteen, frying pan, shelter half, etc. Every able-bodied man went and we had some camp.

On the way back, we cut across the country and were to have a sham battle with the 30th infantry. E Company was the first company to leave and the first squad was sent ahead to spot the enemy and make sure everything was safe. I was in the first squad and was the head runner. We had to follow the map following the route prescribed by Captain Collins. We got to camp all right without being fired on and thought that it was some kind of a frame-up. But when the rest of the Company E returned, we found that they had had quite an exciting sham battle. William Booth says that they were also attacked by part of the 30th infantry. After we got back, the captain gave us the duce for not spotting the enemy and thereby allowing them to attack the main body while off their guard. The fault lay with the man on the left flank since he wasn't out far enough and didn't see the enemy hiding among the trees.

After I got back, I went on K.P. and stayed on until 7:30 last night. I was sure lucky because I only had a half a day K.P. even if it was Saturday afternoon and I wouldn't have had it off otherwise. There were 20 less to feed since a few went to town and all the cooks were in good humor since they were paid, it being the first of August. I sure was unlucky on the hike since I lost a cake of Palmolive soap dish and a silver dollar. They sure expect to work us to death. Next week we are going to have lots of drill and we will have to get up at 5 o'clock, being at the range at the Presidio in Monterey at 6 o'clock and fire at targets all day next Wed. and Thurs.

I went to the Congregational Church in Pacific Grove this morning. Last Sunday they had their own pastor and a communion service. I

never heard such a poor sermon in my life and I have resolved not to go back again. Red or (Lewis) and I got up and left before the communion service. However, I never heard such a fine tenor solo in my life. Melvin, William, Red and myself started out for church together this morning, but they walked so slow that Red and I left them and I haven't seen them since. I went to the non-sectarian service tonight and got a lot of fine ideas on command and its obedience in cases where the command is against the law of God, against the Constitution, against military laws, or the command is a mistake. He showed us that we should obey all commands, unless they were against the law of God, or the Constitution even though the command might be a mistake and we know it means sure death. He showed how those who were in command are responsible to God and the Constitution in their oath. He said that the Israelites had been ordered to kill their enemies by God and he also showed that this does not conflict with the Ten Commandments which say that thou shalt not kill.

They say that they are going to have non-sectarian services here and have had them at 10:30am, so I guess that I'll go to church here after this. Tell Dad that I haven't seen Col. Smith, but that he is said to be in camp. Well, there is not anything more to say and it is nearly 10 o'clock, so I must close and hurry to bed.

Love to all,

Ben

Benjamin B. Ward

P.S. Please excuse pencil writing and spelling, but I am always in a hurry around here.

August 9, 1925

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
Y.M.C.A.
Monterey, California

Mrs. B. B. Ward
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Received your welcome letter yesterday and was glad to hear that Annie Irene gets to go to Occidental College and also that Fred is going up in the High Sierras with us. I wrote a letter to Fred and my other friends but I haven't gotten any word from any of them, so I don't think that I will write them any more.

I am surely enjoying my stay at camp but am very sorry that I cannot make any company team. I tried out with Smith on the wall scaling team, but we could only scale a 10-foot wall in 20 seconds and the rest could do it in 16 seconds; so we were left out of it. I wanted to try out for the hand grenade throwing but found that I had to throw it at least 35 yards so quit trying to make the team.

We went out on the range Thur. and Friday but there I found out what a bad shot I was. The basics only got to shoot 15 shots a day and make a possible 75 points. We needed 56 points to qualify and I got 57 points so was lucky. The first shot fired, the gun came back and cracked me in the lip, but I had a good coach and succeeded in qualifying. All those who didn't qualify in our company had to go on K.P. the next day. Friday, I was on the first order on target no. 18 and had to fire first. My coach didn't help me much and I accidently fired a shot into target 17 and so lost four or five points, which counted as if it were a miss. I succeeded in qualifying, however, and got 59 points. I was surely disgusted when I got back because I found that there were only five out of the 75 that fired that didn't qualify. Of course, they eliminated

some the day before. I will get a small silver medal that says Marksman.

There were twelve in our company who were reds, whites or blues who succeeded in getting sharpshooter medals; however, no one succeeded in getting an expert rifleman's medal. The reds, whites and blues got to fire 20 shots in slow fire and 10 shots of rapid fire or 10 shots a minute in a prone position in order to get a sharpshooter's medal. They only had to get 84 points out of a possible 100 points in slow fire in order to get an expert marksman's medal. They would have to make 94 points out of a possible 100. I hope to come back next year, get an expert rifleman's medal and go to Camp Parry, Ohio, as one of the camp's two high point men.

We haven't had as much drill this week as we have formerly had since we have been instructed in the throwing of hand grenades, use of gas masks, and we have had talks on patrol work, scrimmage formation, mounted guard and etc. I was going to send you an invitation for Visitors Day since I had six, but I delayed in sending them and so lost them.

I have nothing to say concerning the trip. You can go where you please or think best. However, please pick a beautiful place on some lake where the fishing is good and where we might be able to obtain a boat. You should get Dad to get some spinners such as we used last year. You will find my fishing tackle in the second chiffonier drawer. I think that you had probably get another outfit since one pole between us is not enough. You also want to remember that everyone over 18 years of age must have a fishing license, which we can get in Bishop. I believe that your plan to leave early and have a good visit with Uncle Lawrence is a good one. Am enclosing our Daily News. Have a lot to tell you but am too lazy and don't feel like writing so will close. Love to all.

Ben

Benjamin

P.S. Will write Uncle Lawrence and write you when I can, but Visitor Day comes next Saturday and there is a lot to do. Will probably not have time since we need a great deal of drill.

Enclosure:

The Little Bear Cat Camp Daily, Camp Del Monte, California, Volume II, Wednesday, August 5th 1925, Number 13.

August 12, 1925

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
Y.M.C.A.
Monterey, California

Mrs. B. B. Ward
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

Had intended to write you and Fred last night but there was a good show on, so I decided not to. Fred wrote me a fine letter, which I received yesterday.

I haven't done anything out of the ordinary this week. We have been getting ready for Visitors Day, which comes next Saturday. So consequently, they have given us more calisthenics, more close order drill, and more extended order drill besides a little bayonet drill.

I want you to take my binoculars up in the High Sierras with you because I might forget them, and the case also needs sewing up. I don't know whether to have you bring my guns or not and so leave this up to you and Dad. I should like to take a big rifle for deer hunting, but I haven't got one. I hope Fred will take his 32 since deer season opens September 1, 1925. I surely wish I had one of these Army rifles. They are just the thing for deer hunting. I think that I will try to get one next year. One can be bought for \$34.50, which is what the government pays for them.

By the way, what would you say if I joined the Enlisted Reserve Corps? Sure would like to do it. It doesn't obligate you to do anything excepting in time of war; and in case of war, it would help me to get into a better position. It would also help me in case I ever want to come to camp to get in without trouble. However, in order to join the Enlisted Reserve Corps, I would have to undergo a very severe physical examination and get your consent. In order to come to

camp next year, I will have to send in my application early since the President's economy plan has cut down the money to be spent on the C.M.T.C. camp, and the number to come will be smaller than it is this year. Please let me know what you think about it as soon as possible.

Well, there is nothing more to say so I will close.

Love to all,



Benjamin B. Ward

P.S. I hope to leave for Bishop with Fred late Saturday night, August 22.

Enclosure:

The Little Bear Cat Camp Daily, Camp Del Monte, California, Volume II, Wednesday, August 12th, 1925, Number 19.

August 16, 1925

Box 564
San Fernando, Calif.

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
C. M. I. C. Company E. Infantry
Del Monte, California

My dear Benjamin,

Have just written to Aunt Clara, asking her not to go to any trouble for us, but let us camp just as though we were in the mountains. And hope that they and Uncle Lawrence will all be ready to have Monday morning with us. Hope you and Fred arrive in time for Sunday dinner. I am anxious to see you. I can hardly wait.

I hope you bring home lots of money for we are decidedly short for eats. I have not received a penny from you since you left. Saw Fred this morning. He said he had received your letter and has borrowed a fishing rod. He will furnish your bedding outfit, planning for you two to sleep together on a cot. I will put what I think you should like for yourself on the dining room table, and Fred thinks you can get most of your things in his suitcase. If you can get along without it, I hate to use the good one you have. But it may be possible you will have to bring it for us. However, I will have a note on the table explaining everything.

Sister is still in Eagle Rock. If I feel equal to it, will take Edward to see Dr. Gerlis tomorrow about his eyes. Both here and 318 are feeling bunk the last few days, your father especially, with a severe cold. Have read all your Little Bear Cat papers and enjoyed

them. Think you will like to always keep them. You will have to plan to look after camp a good deal, for Annie Irene has been miserable all summer and her wrist is giving her a great deal of trouble. Your father is planning to put it in a cast so she cannot use it at all.

I am glad you have enjoyed your camp life and have gotten so much out of it and also proud that you received an honor and something you can always keep. I certainly would be tickled to have you go to Camp Parry, Ohio; that is right near my old house. I received your visitors invitation and am surely delighted with it. Who did you send the others to? Papa is writing to you. Hope you saw Uncle Paul. We enjoyed his visit. Hope this finds you well and happy and that we will soon see you. Can't you borrow a Kodak and take some pictures of your tent, mats, etc.? Melvin did and sent his mother some very good pictures.

Wish we would have gone with the Booths yesterday to have seen you. Hope you have a good time in Frisco, but be careful of your money. Don't eat it all up; use it to see things with. Well, my dear, this is your last letter and suppose there are lots of things I planned to say before starting with, but cannot think of them now.

With lots and lots of love from us all,

Your loving Mother,



Ann Y. Ward

P.S. Please write to Edward. He is so disappointed every day that he does not hear from you. Your \$2 Edison arrived yesterday and I am going to cash it. Have you called on Mrs. Glassen, 817 Laine St., Monterey?

August 16, 1925

San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Benjamin,

I suppose this is your last Sunday in military camp. I believe that the good you will get out of it will last you long and that you are now as "tough as spikes." You will have to slow down for the rest of us, for we are as soft as dough.

Annie Irene is still away. When last we saw her, she was not very well. As for the rest of us, we have picked up colds and are miserable. But we will probably be well over that by the time we set out for Chalfant. Probably we shall leave Thursday night or Friday morning. Fred was in and said he plans to get off Saturday night after his concert. I hope your Uncle Paul had a good visit with you. He intended to see you Saturday.

You ask about joining the Enlisted Reserve Corps. I belonged to the O. R. E. and would still belong to it could I give it the time it deserves. So on principal I am not out of sympathy with it at all. But there are some reasons why I think you should wait. First, there is apt to be conflict between the opening of college and the time of your encampment. Moreover, if you should attend the State University, you will virtually be in the Reserves. Get what information you can in regard to the time of next year's encampment and we will talk it over. I have nothing much to write about and feel rather miserable with this cold. So be good till I see you!

With love, your father,

Benj. B. Ward
Benj. B. Ward

August 1, 1925

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
Y.M.C.A.
Monterey, California

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay St.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received two nice letters yesterday—one from you and one from Grandma Young. I haven't been doing anything out of the ordinary this week, so there is not much to write about.

We all seem to be having a good time and are in the best of health. Yesterday was Visitors Day and the worst day I ever spent in camp. We didn't have anything to do, and we couldn't do anything but lie around and keep the tent in the best of condition.

It is now about 10am and Uncle Paul hasn't arrived, so I don't expect him to come.

It is now about 7pm this evening and uncle Paul hasn't arrived yet. Couldn't think of anything to write to you about this morning so put off writing until now. At present I wish I didn't have so much to write about since I have K.P. tomorrow because I stayed out too late the other night watching a show here at the Y.M.C.A. The sergeant caught a lot of fellows that night for K.P. Our corporal had to serve his today. I thought that I would probably escape it since it was so near the end of camp but was mistaken.

I came over to the Y.M.C.A. this afternoon intending to read some stories in the reading room, but I found a couple of regulars at the piano. One was the best pianist I ever heard. He played the most difficult of pieces and played them without music. His companion was a good singer. They played and sang for nearly an hour. It was some of the best music I ever heard.

Well, there isn't really much to say excepting a little about Visitors Day. I am sending you a program so there is nothing to say. There were no C.M.T.C. K.P.'s yesterday. The regulars were K.P.'s for the camp. I got my marksmanship medal Friday. It sure is the bunk—a small copper nickel-plated medal. Last year they gave them some decent silver medals. Well, there is not any anything more to say so will close.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Benjamin B. Ward

P.S. Will see you a week from today at Chalfant. Received a very nice letter from Mrs. Fowler the day before yesterday.



1926



June 26, 1926

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
YMCA
Monterey, California

Dr. B. B. Ward M.D.
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear folks:

Have arrived and registered at camp. Dad has sure made me some trouble, however, by writing that letter he did. The camp authorities said that it is impossible to leave when once in, so they consequently took the letter as meaning I had decided not to come to camp. I got my blankets, however, and will find out what the outcome is tomorrow. This, however, will go against my name.

I left Marna at El Monte Junction safely enough. The trip was hot and dusty after leaving Santa Barbara. Address my mail to: Company F.C.M.T.C. Del Monte, California

Ben

Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.

June 27, 1926

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
YMCA
Monterey, California

Dr. B. B. Ward M.D.
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

It is now 9:30 and so I can only drop you a line. I have been trying hard to write you all day. Just finished a letter to Judy. Please send me my fountain pen if you can find it, for they haven't got a decent pen here in the Y.M.C.A. and I am ashamed to write a letter like I just had to write to Judy.

Also please send me my gun case, which is in my closet, and also my track shoes which are in the same closet and sweat shirt. Don't forget to see that that extra orange blossom I left gets to the photographer, Mr. Moss.

Well, I didn't get much time off today, but everything has gone along nicely. I passed the examination and like my company officers. Have met many I knew last year. Have also gotten acquainted with nearly everyone in my company and several others. This is the first time I ever got acquainted so easily. There are two of us in our company whose last name is Ward. Theodore Ward and myself.

The company is all filled and much larger than the companies we had last year. Well, Mother, 'tis now 9:45 so I must close. Love to all.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Notice of arrival at Citizens' Military Training Camp

July 1, 1926

Company F
Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
YMCA
Monterey, California

Dr. B. B. Ward M.D.
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear folks,

I only have time to write a few lines. I have been trying to write you at many different times but haven't succeeded yet. They have been working us to death, but it is the best thing that can happen to me. I am such a dizzy, awkward, old fool that a few corners knocked off will do me some good. I got along nicely yesterday but had to hoe weeds and clean up around the company until taps.

Today was one of the hardest days I ever spent in my life. I did the morning calisthenics fine, but from then until 7:30 I worked my fool head off. One member of my squad at least claims he has a sore ankle and two others have just taken their first inoculation against typhoid fever. The squad is both hard-boiled and awkward. One of them went to town last night and didn't get in for bed check. He and I are, I am afraid, going to have one big fight either during camp or when camp is out. He refuses to do what he is detailed to do, and I refuse to take any back talk from any member of my squad. I have reported him to the Captain, but he says that if I can't handle him, I'll never make a good officer. I guess the only thing to do is to act hard-boiled and cuss them out. I wasn't going to do that, but they won't jump unless they are sworn at.

I have been bawled out about ten times today but have had sense enough to keep my mouth shut. I got bawled out by the drill sergeant for getting "right front into line" and "right onto line"

mixed up. I gave my squad "right oblique" instead of "squad right" and balled the whole company up. This was done before we took our oath. I also got bawled out by our company commander for not seeing that one member of my squad had his gun properly cleaned. Well, the chances of my being further recommended at the present is very poor, but I will be recommended or kill the squad and myself in the attempt.

The thirtieth infantry band is giving us some good music but I have made up my mind not to attend a show, but to work and get all the good out of camp there is possible to get. It looks as if I will be room orderly on Sunday next or July 4, 1926. If this is the case, I will not be able to write then but must work all day and fix my tent up in the evening for the following week.

We got up at 5:30 this morning and drilled until 5:30 tonight when we had a rifle inspection. Our captain was sore all day. You can judge how tired and poor I am by the letter. I have only received one letter from home and an application sent me from the San Fernando high school to enter Occidental College. We got paid and I checked the money because there was no way to send it home because it is impossible to get to a post office when it is open. Am glad in a way that I have room orderly on Sunday instead of any other day because I need the drill.

Tell Judy that I probably won't be able to write her a birthday letter that will reach her on her birthday or on Sunday, as I promised to, but will do my best. I wrote her twice and she promised to write me. I will write her one more and then I'll never write her another.

Well, folks, I'll write whenever I have time, but you may not get a letter for a week or more. Don't take this letter too much to heart. I'm downhearted tonight. Had hoped and nearly prayed for a letter from Judy but all was in vain. Things will go better later, I'm sure. Please send me some rags, my sweatshirt, my track shoes and that's all.

We will have to drill Monday but get from 3:00 Saturday to Sunday night off. I have room orderly duty. I'm going to give my squad a lot of special drill. Have a layout inspection Saturday morning. My squad is so slow that I'm going to give them a special lesson tomorrow night. Have to shine my shoes and do other things

tonight, so must close.

Love to all,

Ben

Benjamin

Enclosure:

The Little Bear Cat Camp Daily, Camp Del Monte, California, Volume III, July 1, 1926, Number 4.

July 3, 1926

Box 564
San Fernando, Calif.

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Company F.
C. M. I. Camp
Del Monte, Calif.

Dear Benjamin:

We have had several good letters and a card from you. Glad you are in good health at any rate. I do not see why a letter of inquiry from me should put you in bad. Nor can I see how they arrived at any conclusion that you were not coming. I know they had not answered the letter—evidently they did not read it through.

I am sorry you got into such a gang of toughs for your first experience as corporal. However, it is an opportunity to show what kind of stuff you are made of. Don't give in when you have given orders; see that they are carried out. But remember, there are methods that a Christian can use that are quite as effective as profanity and bad humor. It may be hard to do, but if you succeed, you have gained a victory over the other fellow and over yourself. It may be necessary to resort to your fists. But bad language any cur can use, and still become a child of God. If possible, work to gain the respect and obedience of your men, a desire that your unit shall compare favorable with the others. You will probably never be a part of the regular Army. I hope there will be no war in your days. But you may in civil life find yourself at the head of a gang of men. You may know how to fire the

men you don't like, but what is better is to make your men wish to work with you and to be proud to do so.

We took Annie Irene up to Porterville Wednesday morning, leaving here about 5am. Had trouble with vacuum tank and lost about three hours on that account. Arrived at Porterville about 5pm. Had a chicken dinner at the Grables, then three of us went to the Porterville Hotel for the night. Thursday, we took two of the Grable girls to the Sequoia National Par, a distance of 65 miles on excellent roads. Saw "General Sherman" tree, had to hurry back, left the girls at the Grables and after supper (8pm) left for Bakersfield. We slept at an auto camp and after 7:30 breakfast, left for home. Had a blowout on ridge road. Ate lunch at Sangers. Arrived home 1pm Friday.

Annie Irene's address is care of Mr. William Grable, Route 3, Box 21, Porterville. Drop her a few lines. Dr. Tacey and Dr. Mackay have gone on vacation. I do not think I can go for some time. I have no plans. Wish we could be at Monterey while you are there. Must write Annie Irene now.

With best love,

Your father,

Benj. B. Ward
Benj. B. Ward

Dear Benjamin:

Hope you receive your track shoes, sweatshirt and gun chairs o.k. We made 2 packages of them. Cannot find your pen. Will have Grandfather buy you another one.

Judy was here this morning. Said she had written you a couple of times and had also sent you some pictures. Grandmother Young has also written to you. Am sorry you have such a bad bunch to deal with; wish you had learned boxing. But remember "honey catches more flies than vinegar."

There are some rags in your suitcases. I also sent you a five. It is very, very quiet here. Nothing doing in any way. We had a wonderful trip to the giant trees; wish you could have been along. Wish we could be with you now on our vacation, but with 2 doctors away, Father thinks he must stay here.

Good night, my darling. "As thy day, so shall thy strength be," if you but ask and believe. Our work is past, and the others will soon fly. And you will be a better and nobler man is the prayer and wish of your own loving and devoted Mother,



Ann Y. Ward

July 8, 1926

Invitation from War Department
Headquarters C.M.T.C.
Del Monte, Calif.

The Commandant
And Corps of Instructors
Of the
Citizen's Military Training Camp
Del Monte, California
Cordially invite you to be present at a
Military Tournament
To be held in Camp on July 24th, 1926
Visitors Day

The program will include events which demonstrate fully the character of the instruction given to students. Progress in physical development, alertness and quality of leadership will be shown by exercises and demonstrations.

Special provision has been made for entertainment of guests on Visitors Day.

Inspection of the Camp and of the work by those who are interested in the building of sturdy American manhood will be welcomed at any time but on Visitors Day the routine of instruction will be subordinated to the entertainment of relatives and friends of the students.

July 11, 1926

Camp Del Monte
Army Branch
YMCA
Monterey, California

Dr. B. B. Ward M.D.
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear Folks,

Have not written for some time but I have been busy and interested in other things. Have gotten two letters from Judy this week and have not written her since last Sunday. Just finished writing Annie Irene and her a short letter apiece. Annie Irene has written me twice, but she seems to have lots of time and not much else to do. Mitford Zornes wrote me, but I haven't had time to answer it and won't be able to answer it until next Sunday.

I have enjoyed your letters, but I wish that you would not talk so much about what I am doing. I have had to work a little, it is true; and the experience is a new one. But I have the best of officers and things could be much worse. Went out on the big battleship, the U.S.S. Mississippi last Sunday. Paraded and heard the Fourth of July salute Monday. The U.S.S. Mississippi is one of the biggest battleships in the fleet. It has a crew of 1800 men and cost about \$6,000,000 to be built. Sure some ship. One of the fellows and I went all over her from the torpedo room to the top. Will send you some illegitimate pictures taken from the top of the boat as soon as the other fellow gets them developed.

We have had to work hard this week. Mr. McNeder, the Assistant Secretary of War, came to camp Friday. We had quite a severe inspection (field) yesterday (Saturday) by Col. Garrison, the battalion commander. Went to the picture show at the Y.M.C.A. "Lazybones" last night. It was quite a good picture although the title would

bid you to think otherwise. Went to see one of my men now in the hospital yesterday afternoon. He is doing nicely and will be back at the end of next week or the first of the following. Have gotten over my homesickness since I have received a few letters and find plenty of things to do around here. We are going out on the range next week and I am going to do my best to win a sharpshooters medal for, I suppose, Judy. What do you say? Well, things are doing pretty well and I want to take a shower so will close. Love to all the family.

Your son,

Ben

Benjamin

P.S. Wrote Mr. Muckly about getting a job but haven't received any answer. I want to get some sort of a hard outdoor job when I get back if it is possible. Have asked Judy about her father in every letter I have written, but she never mentioned a thing about it. I must work when I get home. I have finished high school and become a young man, and a young man doesn't need over a month's vacation a year.

Wrote Marna last Sunday, but haven't received a reply. Got all three packages you sent me, much obliged. By the way, if you have any intention of coming up here, you had better get a room reserved because there are lots of people around here this year and they are afraid that the hotels won't be able to accommodate many more visitors on Visitors' Day. I filled out that application for Occidental College. Hope that everything is OK. Am sending you a *Little Bear Cat*.

Ben

Benjamin

Enclosure:

The Little Bear Cat Camp Daily, Camp del Monte, California, Volume III, July 7, 1926, Number 8.

July 15, 1926

Company F.C.M.T.C.
Camp Del Monte

Dr. B. B. Ward M.D.
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear Folks:

Haven't received a letter from anyone but Judy for ten days. I would like to hear from you once in a while. I wrote you last Sunday, and have written you as much as I could.

What I would like to know is what I'm going to do when I get home? I wrote Mr. Muckly but haven't received any answer. I have asked Judy about her father but I receive no word from her. She only sends me letters like the one enclosed, so what am I going to do?

I must get a job and go to work. I must do something. I've wasted enough of my vacations and I don't want to waste any more. I don't know whether I can work or not, but I'd sure like to try it for at least a month.

I've always been lazy and now I'm going to snap out of it. I don't want to be worthless, and I don't think you want me to, so give me a chance. Things have been kind of hard for me up here this year and I think that it might do me good to keep on bucking this old world for a little. You have given me a good foundation, and I'm afraid that I've been spoiled when it comes to work and money, so give me a chance to prove myself a man to some degree, at least.

Well, I don't know what to say so I'll give you a synopsis of what I've done in the last week. I had K.P. Monday. Tuesday I had about eight hours extended and close order drill and we (reds) had a lecture on scouting: through grass, at night through trenches, in forest, etc.

Wednesday and Thursday we went out on the range and we reds were detailed for pit duty in the morning. We fired after dinner. We fired twenty shots on the 200 yd. range at an eight-inch bulls

eye, and had a chance of making 100 points out of which we had to make 74 or over to make marksman or 84 or over to make sharpshooter. Wednesday I made 81 but Thursday I made 85 so I have a sharpshooters medal coming to me sometime next week. We (my tent) had guard duty Thursday night. We had drill Friday, a lecture on battle formations, and that was all for Friday. Yesterday we had a lay out inspection.

Tomorrow (Monday and Tuesday) we are going on a hike. Visitors' day comes on Saturday. I think that I will volunteer for K.P. on Saturday because I have no friends or relations coming up here. Sunday we have to turn in everything but our clothes and bedding and Monday we get our civilian clothes, turn in the rest of our stuff, and get paid.

There is a special train for the C.M.T.C. fellows that leave here Monday at 6pm, getting in Los Angeles at 7pm. I haven't received any word from the Kinnies and don't know what to do.

I really feel that I have been a burden and I want to stand on my own feet now. I would like to join the Army now, but I'm afraid that if I do I will stay there for the next thirty years, so don't think I'd better do that. I'm tired of being the black sheep, so think I'd better withdraw from the flock. Well, I must close.

With love from your boy,

Ben

Benjamin Ward

P.S. Am sending you some pictures. Don't know when I'll be able to write again.

Enclosures:

Information about train schedule and costs

Photo – One of the big derricks on the U.S.S. Mississippi.

Photo – The 30th infantry band and company A on the polo field.

Photo – Taken from the spotlights on the U.S. S. Mississippi.

Photo – Taken from the highest point I could reach on the U.S.S. Mississippi. Note the small boat being lowered and the four sailors on it. This is the kind of boat we rode over to the destroyer in.

Photo – The 30th infantry band on the polo or drill field.

September 12, 1926

Box 274
Occidental College
Los Angeles, Calif.

Mr. E. D. Young
Hart Apartments
Arizona & Second St.
Santa Monica, California

Dear Grandpa,

Just a note to tell you how things are going here. After chapel Friday we all had to pay our bills which were as follows:

\$125.00 – Tuition
 10.00 – Student Act. Fee
 70.00 – Room rent
 2.53 – Medical fee
\$212.53 – Total
 5.00 – Meal ticket
\$217.53 – Total
 500.00 – In bank
- 217.50
\$282.50 – Balance in bank

I bought a meal ticket for \$5.00, which will buy \$5.25 worth of food. I have no change at present, so will have to get a check cashed tomorrow. I think that things will come out as we planned, and I hope to have some money left for next term.

I like the college better the more I see of it. They seem to have the right spirit and I know that I will have to work in order to stay. One of the professors told me that about 1/3 of the applications to this college were rejected this year and he said that probably one would be rejected for every one accepted next year. They are always going

to limit their freshman class to 200, and the demand of a college education is becoming greater and greater.

The periods are one hour long, starting at eight in the morning and running until four. I have four hours of chemistry laboratory every Tuesday and Thursday morning and three hours of botany laboratory every Tuesday and Thursday afternoon. And gym after school on Tuesday and Thursday. The upperclassmen tell me that botany is the hardest subject taught here in the college.

I went home yesterday and returned here today. Went to the First Presbyterian Church of Eagle Rock tonight. Dad surely looks bad now. I noticed that he can hardly walk and shakes quite a bit at times. It doesn't look to me as if he will be able to keep up much longer, but I surely hope that someone can get him to rest a little more because I'm afraid that he will quit altogether if he doesn't.

I am surely very much obliged to you for giving me the opportunity that I have in going to college here. I probably won't have very much opportunity to write after this, so thought that I had better make use of it. Classes don't begin until Tuesday, but they usually give about 30% of the Frosh their walking papers before the year is over. So I will sure have to work in order to stay. Well, it is getting late and I have to do a great deal tomorrow, so I must close. Again thanking you and hoping that all are well and having a fine vacation.

With love and best wishes from your Grandson,

Ben

Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.

September 14, 1926

Box 274
Occidental College
Los Angeles, Calif.

Dr. B. B. Ward
Box 564
San Fernando, California

Dear folks,

Am enclosing Mother's old check. I found that that \$10.00 was a deposit in case of breakage, so I was unable to collect it.

Had a fine Vesper Service at President Bird's Home Sunday afternoon. He surely has a beautiful garden and a very beautiful large home, which is of the old English style. He has several huge oaks and a nice lawn, besides having many fine large asters and various varieties of roses. In fact, the house is fairly covered with them. The place is up overlooking the campus and fenced in by a fine well-kept hedge. Everything surely presented a fine appearance.

Dr. Ward just returned from Greece and Italy. He gave us a fine talk about his trip. He is a rather elderly man, but he gave the best talk on this subject I think I ever heard. The café here is not open on Sunday so after the service was over and the refreshments had been served, I had to go downtown to get supper and thus did not return until it was too late for C.E. and nearly church time. The church service was very good, however, although the church was not as large as I had expected and they didn't have a pipe organ. They had a large mixed choir dressed in black and white, and the congregation seemed to be quite friendly. I wrote Judy a little note yesterday and gave her my address, which is now:

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Box 274
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

I took supper over at Grandpa Ward's last night. Larry did not seem to be very well, and Grandpa was quite ill, not eating any supper at all but going to bed before supper. I am pretty busy now and will be from now on. I wrote Judy a hasty note yesterday but really don't know whether it pays or not to write such a rapid letter. However, that is the only way you can get a line from me during the week. So if you or she don't want this kind, I wish that you would let me know because I have plenty to do.

Get Dad to take a vacation if you can. I think he needs one and I would like to see him take one. Grandpa Ward looks bad, but I guess that he overdid and will probably be all right in a few days.

Well, folks, I must close. I just spent \$13.75 on books and still have a few more books to get as well as prepare tomorrow's assignments. I am quite mixed up and having quite a time finding myself. But I guess that I'll get onto things after a little. Don't expect any letters on weekdays after this unless they are short and snappy. I bought my pillow and several other things so am fixed up with all that money can buy. I only need what is harder to get and that is personality, brains, etc.

With love and best wishes, I remain your Dumb Son,

Ben

Benjamin

Enclosure: bulletin from First Presbyterian Church, Eagle Rock, California, and football schedule for Occidental College 1926.

September 15, 1926

Berkeley, California

Mr. Benj. B. Ward, Jr.

Box 274

Occidental College

Los Angeles, California

Dear Buck,

I suppose that you are well started in college by now. It sure is a great life, as you will soon find out. When I graduated from High School, I didn't think that I could stand it to spend four years more in study. But now that I have started, I wouldn't quit for anything. I guess it does one good to get away from home for a while. I am living here in a house, as you know, with nobody but boys around. I can do what I please and don't have to ask anyone either.

Up here the freshmen are less than nothing. It is the same way down there, I suppose, and at first you will resent it. But it will soon wear off and then the fun will begin. Here in the club, the underclassmen are only allowed two nights out in a week. They must answer all phone calls, clean the house and do anything an upperclassman tells them to do. We don't mind this, however, because we know that everyone else had to do it, too. There is one thing that sure is nice and that is that whenever we get stuck on some problem, there is usually someone out of the twenty-four fellows in the house who can help us do it. I am taking chemistry, physics, analytic geometry, and civil engineering. What are you taking?

So far I have met Seth Benson, Herbert Young, Jack

Hayes, Homer Erwin, and Thelma Hiatt. You can see that I feel quite at home. I should have written before but I have been so busy that I didn't have time. Write to me if you have a chance. My address is 2425 Ridge Rd., Berkeley, Calif.

Yours truly,
Mel

September 17, 1926

Mr. E. D. Young
Hart Apartments
Arizona & Second St.
Santa Monica, California

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Occidental College
Eagle Rock
Los Angeles, Calif.

Dear Benjamin,

Your letter written on the twelfth was gladly received and we all enjoyed knowing what your first year in college is. Reading it and talking about your first year's work. Also was pleased with your account sent. Try and keep up with your diary and expenses by putting it down in your pocket book kept for that purpose and you will get a great satisfaction to look over it from time to time, as success lies in small details and for keeping them up. The larger details look after themselves, as they cover more space, time and attention.

I have written your father and telephoned him to come down and spend a week or more with us. Really did expect him today. Had a nice room picked out with bathroom for him. He expects to be with us either Sunday or Monday. Expect to write him today again. I want him to leave his automobile at home. Think he will get more out of his rest if he does. Regret hearing of your Grandfather Ward's illness. Hope he is better. Hope he may be improving

by this time. Your Aunt Flora and myself go to the [illegible]
most everyday and seem to enjoy it. We are doing nicely and your
grandmother seems to enjoy it.

Will always be glad to hear from you. But lessons and duty come
first before writing.

With love.

Your affectionate grandfather,

E. D. Young

E. D. Young

September 18, 1926

Santa Maria, Calif.

*Mr. Benjamin Ward, Jr.
San Fernando, Calif.*

Dear Benjamin,

I was certainly glad to get your letter. You must be taking a hard course this year.

I am taking a pretty stiff course myself: history, English, Spanish and zoology. On Tue. and Fri., I have zo. lab from one until five o'clock. I live two miles from the school and have to walk home every night. On Tue. and Fri. it is dark when I get home. The college isn't so very large, but I like it fine. The kids are all good kids. I'd sure like to be down at Oxy this year though, nevertheless.

Have you had the Frosh reception yet? If so, did you slate a good dame? I bet you're a regular sheik down there. I can't make a whole year this year, but it will lighten up my course next year anyway. I'll be down there next year for sure. I hope you'll decide to stay there next year any.

No foolin', college isn't any joke, even Junior College. I sure have to study, my Spanish especially. I put in from two to four hours on it every day. Zoology isn't any snap either. Well, I guess I'll have to close and get some English. Well, Buck, I hope you all kinds of success in your studies and in track. Write as soon as possible.

*As ever,
Jimmie*

P.S. I don't know your college address so am sending this to San Fernando.

October 22, 1926

Box 564
San Fernando, Calif.

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Box 274
Occidental College
Los Angeles, Calif.

My darling son:

There is nothing to write about, but I have not talked to you over the phone so just wanted to say we love you and miss you much. Wish you could be here with your Father. I fear we will not have him for long. He had a hard fall going through the kitchen last night to bed in your room and is not so well today. He is now in, seeing Dr. Moore with Dr. Peterson. Your father seems very happy to be home with us, but misses you and is anxious to spend a few days in Eagle Rock before long. He is not able to do anything, and Dr. Peterson is very attentive and takes him around in the machine when our Father is able to go. Bert also takes him occasionally, but he gets tired very soon. Tonight is the big birthday dinner at the church. Everyone is going, but Father does not feel equal to it, so we are going to stay home. Any talking or confusion tires him over much.

Missed you at my birthday party at Grandpa Young's Monday evening. We had a pleasant, quiet family time. Wish you could have been here then, but I know lessons come first. I received 2 pairs of silk stockings, a bath towel, hand-made handkerchief, silk undershirt and \$3. I forgot it was my birthday until it came off.

Today is the ballgame. Sister and Edward are going. Tomorrow (Saturday) is Aunt Flora's big D.A.R. breakfast. This will be about 30 with State and National speakers. Hope Aunt Gushinds can come. Haven't seen Judy all week. Sister said the Grand Opera Monday night used her up. She did not get home until 3 o'clock. Have just been over to the church and the birthday tables are lovely. Each table represents a month, and they are beautiful.

Enclosed find check for \$5 for auto and gas. Know you have not paid out that much, but you probably will buy some more soon, and I may not have the money then to pay you. Come home as often as you can. We love to have you here but do not want you to neglect anything for your improvement.

Much love from all.

Your loving, devoted mother,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ann Y. Ward". The signature is fluid and elegant, with a prominent initial "A" and a long, sweeping underline.

Ann Y. Ward



1927



January 5, 1927

Box 564
San Fernando, California

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Box 274
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

My dear, dear boy,

Happy New Year and many, many of them. This is the first time I have written 1927.

We have just returned from the Ladies Aid lunch at the church. Ate with Mr. and Mr. Smith. From there, they went to L.A.

While your father and I were in the city Monday, he bought the Life of David Livingston for you for Judy. Of course, we have not showed it to her, but it was the best the Biola Book Store had. Of course, we haven't seen any money as yet; I keep hoping to have some to send to you.

We surely missed you New Year's Day but we were all glad to know you had strength of character to do the thing that you know would be the best for you in the long run, instead of just thinking of the pleasures of the present minute. We had a fine dinner, spent all the time at the table. I expected to phone to you, but then had no time. Dr. Moore seems to think your father is doing as well as can be expected. No treatments or medicine at present.

Of course, we long to have you at home, but we do want you to have a strong interest to be rested so that you can understand all your lessons.

And be sure you get all the help you need, no matter the cost. So come home when it seems best.

I have a headache, so excuse pencil. Melvin goes back today. We gave him a bill and silver buckle with his initials. There is no news. Lots of love for many Happy New Years to my precious boy.

Ever your devoted Mother,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ann Y. Ward". The signature is fluid and elegant, with a prominent initial "A" and a long, sweeping underline.

Ann Y. Ward

January 8, 1927

Occidental College

Dear Mother:

Am sending you my laundry by Kenneth Montgomery. I am out of handkerchiefs and bath towels. Everything is doing nicely except my studies. I have done very poorly in all my work this week, and the studying I have done has not been efficient. I went to a party over at the girls dormitory last night, but I didn't have a very good time.

I don't seem to be in the right frame of mind, but don't worry. I never stay this way long. I am so behind in my work that I am planning on studying some on tomorrow (Sunday) as well as all day today. The fellow that was helping me in trigonometry has so much work to do that I cannot get any help from him. I am going over to Grandmother's tonight and get some help from Uncle Lawrence.

I may be home next weekend if I can afford it, but I doubt very much whether I can. I am getting tired of things around here and would like to come home and see all of you and, of course, Judy. If I don't write you tomorrow and I don't see anything else to write about, I will telephone you next Thursday afternoon at five o'clock.

I would like to at least hear your voice again. I will drop Judy a note tomorrow. I enjoyed the letter I received from you and Dad very much. Had a nice letter from Judy this week. Well, Mother, I guess that there is nothing more to say so will close. Love and best wishes to all.

I remain your son,

Ben

Benjamin

P.S. The DeMolay Club is planning on having a house next semester and they want me to live in it. The big advantage will be that we can eat better and cheaper. I really haven't considered it very thoroughly but want to know what you think. I am going to ask Kenneth's advice.

January 17, 1927

Box 564
San Fernando, Calif.

Mr. Benj. B. Ward, Jr.
Occidental College
Los Angeles, Calif.

My precious boy,

We have been in Encinitas since last Friday afternoon about 3 o'clock. We had quite a time finding a place to stay, but found a really comfortable one where I can cook breakfast (which takes us some time) and stay there 3 or 4 hours. Came back to the house, slept an hour, then went to a restaurant for supper.

We expected to take the boat from San Diego Thursday morning for home but discovered the "Yale and Harvard" are laid up for repairs. So fear we will be out of our boat trip. Think that now we will plan to be home Thursday evening, after seeing Dr. Moore in his office later this afternoon, but don't look for us until you see us.

Yesterday we attended church at Cardriff, 2 miles from here. They have no preaching service here, though this town is growing rapidly. Heard they have a good school. We saw Dorothy Kellogg and her mother, the only ones at home. They have built apartments in the center of town. Edith and Forest moved back to S.F. last week. We had a nice time at Uncle Edward's and are enjoying our trip together. Hope this finds you well and happy.

Love from Father and Mother

January 5, 1927

Dear Benjamin:

We were sorry not to have seen you this last weekend. We had a fine dinner, though much too much, and a rather brief visit with the Davis family, as we planned the day so as to dodge the crowds. Monday your mother and I spent in L.A. and I went in to consult a specialist to whom one of my insurance men referred me. I got no definite satisfaction.

I have been reading the book you bought *Judy* (by Miss Panchurst). It is not extreme at all. It gives in very good form the views of those who believe Jesus is to return to the world in visible human form to mark a thousand years. There are no new doctrines in the book and nothing to get excited about. As it deals with the future, however, it is not as good as the other book, to prove that through history the prophets have been correct in their predictions, in many cases foretelling details that are startling in their accuracy.

I chanced to pick up a leaflet in the L.A. City library Monday with a brief list of books that are good covering the subject of religion in the daily life. You can have it when you are out again.

Now about coming out, I want you to use your best judgment. We are always glad to see you, but we wish you to succeed. Not only must one always overcome evil, but one must choose between the good and the better. That is really the determining factor in success. Always strive for the best—the best people, best thoughts, best deeds. But the decision is up to you, for God gave you a distinct personality.

We are all well, as usual. Mother sends love.

Your loving father,

Bey' B Ward
B. B. Ward

February 9, 1927

Mr. Benjamin Ward
Box 274
Occidental College

Dear Mr. Ward:

I am sorry to see that you have a Condition in English 1 and in English A, especially sorry because this will place you on probation for the current semester and will make it necessary for you to limit your course to 15-1/2 units. It will also mean that you will have to maintain an average of not less than 3. Otherwise, your disqualification would become permanent.

If you have registered for more than the 15-1/2 units, it will be necessary for you to adjust the matter in the registrar's office.

Very truly yours,
Thos. A. Burt
Dean of the College

Enclosure:
Grades for Ward, Benjamin

July 20, 1927

Dr. B.B. Ward
3310 Harrison St.
Kansas City, MO
c/o Dr. O J. Cunningham

Dear Folks:

It is so hot today I couldn't sleep, so I decided to drop you a line. Annie Irene wrote a few days ago, so I don't suppose that there is really much to say. Have had a great deal of sleep since you left, with the exception of Sunday when Mr. and Mrs. Quist, Judy, Edward and Lealond and I drove down to Laguna Beach. I had never been down there, so I wanted to go. But I never should have gone if I had known how far it was.

Edward and Lealond enjoyed themselves a great deal, although a wave overtook Edward and he was drenched to the neck. Came home in his bathing suit and robe. Has suffered no serious damages, not even a slight cold.

Last Sunday was Mr. Quist's birthday. The Quists furnished all the lunch while I furnished the car. Grandpa Young objected to the layout. He said (to me) that I was doing more than my part, becoming a burden, etc. Am planning on taking a nap next Sunday and leave for Santa Monica after Sunday school. Will take Annie Irene, Katherine and baby (O.K. with Uncle Burt), Mrs. Quist, Judy and self.

I think that this might be the last time Judy and I will keep company. She is getting very spoiled and inconsiderate. She is out with a new fellow every night. Each does all he can for her and tells her how nice she is. She is getting so she expects much from me and at the same time, she is unwilling to give anything in return. Another break and she will either apologize or we will break up.

James Wheat is going to be my roommate at Oxy next year. Mr. Chawner (Registrar) talked with Laurretta about Annie Irene and, as a result, he signed her entrance blank so that she will have no trouble getting in when her geometry is complete. James lost his old job at

Santa Maria, so he decided to go to Oxy. Thought that it would be nice to room together, so he had it fixed up to have the same room as last year.

The days and nights have been warm, although not scorchers. Night work going fine. Wouldn't change jobs with anyone on these warm days. Sent Grandpa and Ma flowers for their anniversary Saturday. Would you please let me know where my college textbooks are? I want to study a little grammar but can't find my grammar book or other books.

Well, there really isn't much to say, so I guess I might as well close. Hope Dad is nearly well by now and will be home soon.

Love and best wishes.

From your most ambient son,

Ben

Benjamin

September 4, 1927

O.J. Cunningham Sanitarium
3310 Harrison Street
Kansas City, MO

Benj. B. Ward, Jr.
311 Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Benjamin,

Grandfather's telegram came as a surprise. I hope the answer was satisfactory. You can get a very good premedical course at Occidental. Then the three years will fit you to attend the best medical schools in the country. The Loma Linda School is good, but I would prefer Western Reserve or Northwestern or University of Chicago. You can get both the B.A. and the M.D. degrees by doing so. Not that the degree matters, but to get work in the various universities, the more knowledge, the better. When you get to practicing, you will feel that you do not know half enough.

Be sure to study German. Two years of it will not be enough. Perhaps we may get some of it in Europe. More chemistry and physics and zoology are advisable.

Be sure you want to practice medicine before you start. Do not decide because you think there is more money in it. Do not give up farming because there is apparently so little. Brains are just as useful in farming as in medicine. The average farmer uses more muscle than brain. Get hold of Henry Ford's book, "My Life and Work." He has some very good ideas. What he says about farming is especially good.

I do not want you to think that I do not want you to study medicine. But I do not want you to take any work except that which most appeals to you. It is very hard to write in the tank—too much writing. But I have given you my thoughts.

As for myself, I am weaker than when I arrived. The desire is still at work. But I think there is a slowing of its progress. Dr. C. thinks I will be well again. If I start to mend, I want to go to Arizona until my strength returns.

Love to all of you. Mother sends love.

Your father,

B. B. Ward

B. B. Ward

September 28, 1927

O.J. Cunningham Sanitarium
3310 Harrison Street
Kansas City, Mo.

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Box 274
Occidental College
Los Angeles, Calif.

Our Dear Darling Boy:

You will not understand for a good many years how pleased you always are to hear from your children, but received your fine letter this afternoon. Your second letter to us this week. Gave us great joy. Monday we received nice home letters, yours and Sister's among them. So to hear again from you this afternoon was fine, especially as the Employers Indemnity man had just left, and we were rather worried. I think we will have to settle on a considerable less sum, unless we want to fuss along indefinitely. And that takes too much force; it just keeps us stirred up all the time. And most of whatever we get will go to Dr. Cunningham, and that would not begin to pay him what others pay him. This is a very expensive place to build and run. And I have no idea how long we will be here. It may be long or short.

We never saw the man who had your Father's disease. Just heard about him. Your father is the only one here with Encephalomyelitis (destruction of the nerve cells) and the only person I have ever seen with it. But there are many other diseases here that are considered incurable: diabetes, especially, and many have been helped and cured.

Some diseases it does not seem to touch. No one knows a great deal about it as yet. It is still in its experimental stage and no one really knows just what disease it will cure and which it will not touch. This is the last hope for everyone here. Every other doctor has given them up.

We are so glad you and Sister are getting a good start in college. I hope you will both have a happy, successful year and in June will both enjoy better health and love God more than you have ever done before in your life. Benjamin, dear, our hearts' greatest desire for you is that you will be a Godly man. Without Him, life is a failure in all lives. "Take time to be Holy. Speak oft with thy Lord."

Why are you sleepy? Are you not well? See a doctor and take care of your health. It is the greatest blessing you have and you must not harm or lose it at any price. Do you find your café work hard? I should think it would be rather interesting.

Your father thinks you chose your studies wisely this year, for regardless of what life work you choose, they will be of use. And we are so glad you and Sister have some work together and hope you will spend your leisure and good times together. We are so glad you have Kenneth and Louette for friends so near you. Their help and advice will mean much to you and Sister. We certainly enjoyed Louette's letter, but there is nothing for us to write about in answer.

Now don't hurt yourself or overdo in your track. You have many years to live and you want to always feel well. I am glad you saw Mr. Imist. He has certainly been extremely kind to us, and we think a great deal of the family. Am glad Judy has something to do and keep her out of mischief. But at present, I would forget her and enjoy Sister and your college friends.

I was glad to hear about Sister's nice brown coat and birthday. How is Grandpa and Aunt Flora? Guess all the other members of the family on both sides are doing fairly well. We do hope Uncle Bert will continue to improve. We had a fine two-hour visit with Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary Saturday night from 10 to 12.

They save everything around the Tank here and had a short visit with your father. But the time was so short we did not get to ask half the questions I had planned.

Thursday Homer Salinger called and saw us, and Monday he received a basket of orange blossoms first from his mother and Tuesday a 30-barrel box of Malaga and grapes from Mr. Moble. They were wonderful and the Dr. and patients have enjoyed them. It was the first we had had anything to share here and we were so glad to have them. Everyone is so lovely to us.

It is after bedtime. Sweet dreams and God be with you always, is the loving wish to our darling eldest son from your loving and devoted father and Mother Ward.

October 9, 1927

O. J. Cunningham Sanitarium
3310 Harrison Street
Kansas City, Mo.

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Box 274
Occidental College
Los Angeles, Calif.

Our precious son:

Benjamin, dear, you cannot imagine how often we have spoken of you children and wondered where you were and what you were doing. We hope you have "Remembered the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy."

I attended the Central Presbyterian Church this morning and we had communion, a spiritual, helpful service. The church is near here and was well filled. Your father so misses the joy of the services, and often says, "I hope the children will go to church today."

How is school going? How are you and Sister feeling and how are the studies? We missed your welcome letter this week. Hope you were not ill? You know we are interested in the boys and girls and what you are all doing.

Wrote Sis a pencil note a few days ago and there is nothing new since, except the receiving of her good letter and one from Mr. Mackley, in which he spoke very highly of you. He said, "You've proved a fine worker and if you go through life as you must through this summer, you will be a winner sure." He said, "We are very proud

of Ben and are always glad to see him." But he had not seen you at Sunday School since the Sunday you stopped work.

We came out of our 6th Tank last night, Saturday, October 8. Your father always feels better in the Tank, but has gotten along quite comfortable today. We are having delightful weather. The days are perfect—the nights cold. The leaves are turning red, brown and yellow and falling fast. It will soon be winter weather, and I am wearing my little straw hat I left home with. But I rarely go out so it doesn't matter much.

Hope you and James are enjoying rooming together. We certainly appreciated Dr. Wheat's and Lampelton's fine letters! We hope this finds you in good health and doing well in all ways.

With much love,
Ever your devoted Father and Mother Ward

Did you see Josephine Pause married? Dr. Cunningham drove to Chaland in the rain, caught cold and came home by train and is now O.K.

October 14, 1927

Occidental College

Dr. B.B. Ward
3310 Harrison St.
Kansas City, MO
c/o Dr. O J. Cunningham

Dear Folks:

I truly owe you an apology for having neglected to write you for so long, so will sit down now and have a real little friendly informal visit with you (whom I know are with us always in spirit even though our Master has seen fit to separate us physically).

It was, I believe, a week ago last Sunday or October 2, 1927 since I last wrote you. That Sunday evening I went to bed with a bad cold. James Wheat also returned to college early and went to bed for the same reason. Monday I did not attend any classes on account of having a very sick headache. The school doctor, Doctor Smiley, advised me to see an eye specialist as soon as possible so Annie Irene and I are going to see Dr. Rudolf Geber tomorrow morning at 8:30. I got almost over my cold by Thursday October sixth and thought that I was entirely over it until tonight when it seems to have broken loose again. Am going to take good care of it over the weekend so don't worry about it.

Tuesday October fourth, Judy had a day off and came over to visit Annie Irene and I guess to incidentally see me. It had been some over three weeks since we saw each other and so we were both in a strange predicament. Last week, I went out to two fraternity suppers and also took supper with the Kinowan Klub. The fraternity was Psi Delta Chi (a local). These suppers and evenings were from 6-8 so I still had some time for studying as well as a fine time and a good free supper. I can usually get off work if I let them know in time to get someone else. Thus I spent Tuesday, Wednesday & Thursday evenings October 4th, 5th, & 6th out for supper...something quite unusual for

me to say the least.

Thursday night the Kinowan Klub invited me to find my best girl and go up in the mountains back of Pasadena for a nice picnic supper and a fine moonlight evening. This invitation was for Saturday night.

I tried to get July by phone, but failed, so Annie Irene and I went over to see her Friday night. We made our visit short because we wanted to return for the college dance.

Judy and I received an invitation over to the Quists for dinner on Sunday October 9. This we immediately accepted and returned to college. Saturday I went down town and met Judy at her work at twelve. We took lunch together and went to see a beautiful musical comedy "My Maryland" at the Biltmore Theatre. Will send you the program.

Judy paid for her own dinner and ticket. She insists now if she goes with me at all. She says she is making money now and that I am hard up and it is only fair to me. We got the cheapest seats in the house on the second balcony, which only cost 50 cents, so I hope that no one will object to my extravagance. This was the best musical comedy I ever attended. I surely wish you could have seen it. Judy said that the chorus was even better than that of the "Student Prince," so you should have some idea of its grandeur. The story was a beautiful love story written about the time of the Civil War and it also had an item of tragedy in it.

After this, we went out to the Kinowan Klub and spent a very delightful evening out hiking, singing & playing in the mountain moonlight, not to mention the fine eats. The fellows and girls were ideal and we had a very splendid time together. Annie Irene spent the same Saturday night with some of her friends at Grand Opera. I don't know what the opera was, but she said she had a fine time even if she didn't get home until after two. We were good children and I got into bed just as my watch ticked one.

Sunday, uncle Lawrence, Annie Irene, Aunt Gertrude, Grandmother Ward and I started out early to visit some parks and nurseries for my botany work. Uncle Lawrence and I got out and tried to familiarize ourselves with as many conifers as possible. Conifers are pines, cedars, firs, cypresses, junipers, spruce, sequoia, and others. I took Sunday breakfast with Grandpa and Mother Ward and dinner with the Quists. It surely seemed good to eat with the Quists; it was in fact really next to eating at home. In fact, we spent the entire afternoon

and supper there & Mr. Quist took us home after supper. They treated us very nicely and we were really as much at home as if it were our own. They have kindly offered us their home as much as we can find time to come over. Mrs. & Mr. Quist even asked us to bring our friends over there just as we would bring them home.

You don't know how much we miss our home and this is really very nice for us. However, nothing could be nicer than our own home. I know that you will probably think it queer of us to accept their hospitality, but they treat us as if we were their own children and we don't know anything we would rather have than what they have offered. As to Judy, this will rather hit you as a shock. We have tried to do away with each other and without each other for the entire summer and our lives have been most miserable as a result. Neither of us knows why it is, but both agree that we are happier when together than when we are with anyone else. The more we are apart, the greater we feel the other's need so we have decided to go on together regardless of everyone & everything. If it is God's will, we are surely very happy. Somehow I really believe that we love each other in some queer, unspoken way which no one can understand save our Creator. Judy has not always treated me right but I have failed to let you know that I have not always treated her right. My friends & relatives dislike her and her friends, a few of them, dislike me. It is in truth not all her fault but in part at least mine.

Judy is much more willing to understand and give than she has ever been before. I hate to go some place with a young lady and have her pay her expenses, but if she is willing to do so, I guess that it is alright. At any rate, I cannot afford to do otherwise at least at present.

Grandpa Young was over to see me twice last week but I wasn't in either time. I don't know what you think, but I know that we have both been very happy since we made up. And if we are satisfied I don't see what difference it makes what others may think. Forgive me for saying that she had made me happier now than ever before and through the summer she made me sadder than I have ever been. We need your prayers and we are both trying to do what He would like to have us do. Nothing can separate our spirits though they be as far as the east is from the west. Judy gave me the money to get her a ticket to the game tomorrow. Occidental College and the Branch of the University of Southern California at Los Angeles. Don't mention

the fact of our financial arrangement to anyone save me. Let me know what you think, but I fear we care too much to risk another break.

Annie Irene is going to spend tomorrow night with Judy. I ate supper out at the Kinowan Klub again last night & attended their brief devotionals just before going to bed at ten. They seem to be a fine bunch of fellows but many of the students believe that religion should take a back seat in fraternities & they hold its standards too high. I, for my part, do not object but rather admire their viewpoints.

Annie Irene is doing very well and studying very hard. I have been working hard & playing hard too the past two weeks. I am going to turn down all invitations on week nights from now on.

Much has happened but it is getting late so I must close. I have told you what was most vital to me and I wanted you to know how very happy I am. We have no further arguments but somehow things have changed & we feel differently. I have neither seen nor written to anyone in San Fernando for over three weeks.

Well we surely have enjoyed your letters & only wish for more. There is a great deal for us to write but our time is limited. We only hope you get half the pleasure out of our letters that we get out of yours.

Well I must close with love & best wishes to the best father & mother that God ever gave anyone from their most humble son.

Ben

Benjamin



1928



August 8, 1928

2539 Durant Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Mr. Benj. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Benjamin:

We found a very nice room today for you and Lewis and asked the lady to hold it for us. It is a large corner room on the second floor and has three large windows, running water, two dressers, tables, bookcase, closet, and comfortable beds (single). The shower is across the hall and the bathroom two doors down. It is heated by furnace and if the weather is like this all year around, you'll surely need it. Lewis is quite taken with it and I hope it will suit you. It is 2 or 3 blocks from the campus, 2415 College Ave. I think you better come here when you get in and we can take you over and introduce you to the Jane who is to look after you for a while. She is a very nice lady and says she will do anything (within reason) to make you comfortable.

Lewis wanted me to write this because I could give you more detail so that is a good reason for you getting a letter from an old girl like me isn't? It has been very nice and warm, not hot, here today and seems more like summer. Perhaps they have summer when we have winter. Kindest regards to all the folks from all of us.

Will be glad to see you next week.

Sincerely yours,
Jean N. Willman

Postcard — August 14, 1928

Dr. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Dad,

All is O.K. Melvin met me at the depot and took me up to the Willmans. Room is O.K., but am not sure I can stay here. May have to go back to Davis since they no longer have much Agriculture here excepting the first 2 yrs. And an Agriculture Engineering course.

Ben

Ben

August 15, 1928

Ben Transfers to Berkeley University

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Dr. B. B. Ward
311 Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear folks,

I got the letter that you sent to the Williams' place last night. Yesterday was spent in registering, while today we all had to take our physical examinations. The doctors could find nothing wrong with me, though I thought they might. But they didn't give us as good an examination as I have had at other times.

I am going to carry a much harder course than I had expected to carry. Since there are a number of requirements that I have to get out of the way this year so that I can specialize next year, I have decided upon a Plant Course. I am going to make this year the hardest that I will have to spend because I am carrying several courses in which I haven't had the prerequisite courses. For example, I am taking plant nutrition 110 when I have not had the subject of organic chemistry. I am taking organic chem. lectures without the lab. This was the only way that I could arrange my course without going to Davis. I am planning on spending my full year here at Berkeley. My summer course I can take at Riverside if all is well.

The weather has been wonderful both yesterday and today. I have grown quite attached to the place. You never saw a prettier campus anywhere in your life. I am sending you a souvenir folder of the campus and the town as it is today.

Melvin, Lewis and I went to the show last night at Melvin's expense. He wanted us to go and we didn't feel that we could afford it, so he paid our ways. I don't want to ever get stranded and have to work

since I will need all my time on my studies this year. Classes don't take up until Monday, so you and a few of the other folks will get some letters as soon as classes start. You will all be out of luck, for duty is always first here with me and I make no exceptions. I am having a delightful time now, but it won't last long for classes begin Tues. next week.

I am going to go to the new students and the frosh affair tonight where I will have the opportunity of meeting the President Dr. Camble and his wife. There will also be a big dance after the affair. This is free, so I am going to make good use of it. Melvin says that there are not many other things that are free and I believe him, for though there is no tuition, there is a fee every time that a fellow turns around.

Warren and Henry Knight have gone to Melvin's house, but houses are also high so I will not join one of these. Before I forget it, I may send a part of my washing home, since they say that the laundries around here ruin your clothes. I can wash some things but the things that should be ironed, I am planning on sending home to be returned at your convenience. Please talk such matters over with the Willmans. They know all about everything of this kind.

I am a little worried about my course. I must take it and see it through, so don't expect any news in case that it interferes with my studies. I met Judy and her new fellow yesterday at registration. She is just as proud as ever and was joshing Melvin and I about the dumb frosh, just as if she were the President's wife. I hope that she will learn, but I am afraid that she will not. I have not gone out with her and I don't intend to do so. She has invited me to do so but I have politely refused her most kind offer.

Well, I hope that Dad is getting along nicely, and that the rest of the family is well and happy. The Willmans will give you the rest of the news when they get home so I will close.

With love and best wishes to all,

Ben

Ben

August 15, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Dr. B. B. Ward
311 Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I intended to write you yesterday, but I didn't get my typewriter until today, so I put it off until this evening. My trunk didn't come until today.

I had a fine trip, but found it rather cold on the train. Melvin met us at the train and took me to the Willman's. I pulled an awful blunder on the way up in telling the fellows that I didn't think much of a fine building that turned out to be the agriculture building of the University. They sure told me what they thought of it.

After going to the information desk, I found that I should be going to the branch college at Davis. They have just changed the teaching department from California to Davis. I like the place fine and am going to stay here one semester anyway and then go over to Davis and spend the rest of my time there.

I met Seth Benson today and had a long talk with him. He graduated here last year and is now getting a teaching fellowship and earning enough money to take another year here. He advised me not to take over 16 hours of work. He says that my work will be more difficult than I had planned. He says that it is seldom that anyone ever gets out in less than a four-and-a-half years of such work unless they are very bright, and I am afraid that I don't qualify as such.

The Willmans have treated me fine since I arrived. I ate all three meals there yesterday but have eaten out today. The room is a peach. There are three of us going to room together. Lewis had a special friend that seems to be a fine fellow. The room is fairly high, being \$12.50 per month. I don't know what to do about eats. They

seem to be extra high. Lewis doesn't want to get his own meals as I suggested, and Mr. Willman doesn't want him to since he believes that Lewis won't get enough to eat by so doing. I might take board out at some boarding house. I don't know what will be the cheapest.

I like variety so would prefer to eat out at different places; however, I am going to do what seems the cheapest and the best. The fellows come around and ask one what he is going to do about one's room. I guess that that it would be easy to make a house, but I think they cost too much. And I don't like the looks of the ones around here.

I met Judy Quist and Hellen yesterday. She was very glad to see me. She says that she feels like nothing here, and I hope that she will snap out of it. July says that her folks may be up here tomorrow but she doesn't know. Mr. Quist is in the South at present. I am going to lay off girls, this year at least. Judy has a steady anyway.

I am about to register tomorrow. I don't know what it is all about, but I guess that it is all O.K. anyway. I probably look a lot like a freshman. At any rate, I feel like one more so than ever before. However, I am crazy about the place and I will stay here at Berkeley as long as possible.

Well, there isn't much else to say so I guess that I had better close. I wish that it was possible for you folks to see the place, but there isn't a thing that you could do to help me if you were here. I think that Annie Irene is better fixed at Oxy, however, than she could possibly here. The place is so large that one feels like a flea. As Judy says, you aren't anybody at all. However, the feeling is good in my estimation for if you are no one, nothing is expected of you. I am glad that there is nothing expected of me now at least, although I guess that it will be tiresome in time.

I am not intending to go out for track or do anything but study and stay in this institution. However, I may change my decision before the year is out. Well, the folks are getting to bed so I will close. With love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

August 18, 1928

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Mother:

I have written you several times so am just going to drop you a short line today. I received your two welcome letters this morning. I thought that I had told you all the news, but apparently I did not from all the questions. I shall try to answer them as best I can. If you wish any further details, the Willmans will be home and can tell you.

Mr. Willman advised me to put my money in the Citizens Bank (branch here) and I did. We did not sleep much on the way up here. I have not had a bit of stomach trouble. At present I am warm enough, but I shall probably need a coat before long. There are three of us rooming together and each of us is paying \$12.50 per month or the room costs \$37.50 per month. Rooms and everything are high around here. My trunk arrived in fine shape.

I went to the reception last night and shook hands with President Cambel and his wife. After that we danced in the huge girls gym. There were about 2,000 of us and the place was crowded. I danced with a number of new girls I never hope to see again and really enjoyed myself, as you can understand when you know that I didn't get in until after one. The affair cost nothing and I took the opportunity to get over the go fever before school really starts.

I met Helen Jorgenson and took her home after the affair. We are going to the regular Sunday afternoon musical program that is given in the Greek Bowl every Sunday afternoon of the summer. Classes start Tuesday and I am resolved not to go out from that time on.

Helen and I met Judy and her boyfriend after the occasion, walking around the campus. Judy is sure mushy now and makes even Helen disgusted. I am afraid that this campus is too small for the two of us. We seem to meet everywhere. I don't know why but we really are beginning to hate each other. I refused to take her out and yet I am

going out with her best friend, Helen, from time to time. There really isn't anything else to say so I guess that I might as well close. With Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Program of University of California Committee on Music and Drama
Greek Theatre, Half-Hour of Music.

Typed on back of program:

August 21, 1928

Dear Dad,

Received Annie Irene's note today. Am going to send the contents to the Eagle Rock Wards. I had a fine Sunday dinner at Lincoln Vanordens. After that I heard the enclosed program.

All is O.K. I am very busy so will make this note short. Classes started today and there is no time to do anything but study. They sure try to scare one out, but I am going to work and do nothing else. The Willmans left here today. Will be home next Monday and tell the news.

Am well satisfied and glad that I did not put off transferring for I am afraid that a further delay would have been tragic. Have seen many of the San Fernando young people since arriving here.

Well, Dad, I should like to write more but believe it my duty to close. With love and best wishes to all. I am your son,

Ben

Ben

August 26, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, California

Dr. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear folks,

I was glad to hear from mother and also glad to receive a letter from Bob Lawrence. I haven't done much of anything but study since I last wrote.

Yesterday afternoon I went to the annual sophomore/freshman brawl. They had a rope rush, a shuttle relay, and several other events of great interest to we spectators. I have had a bad cold ever since the middle of the week, and it is just beginning to get better today. I did as usual and did not get up until about ten o'clock this morning. After that, Lewis and I went down and had a big breakfast. After breakfast I went to the library and have been there ever since until supper tonight. There are more people in the library on Sunday than on any other day.

I like the institution fine but will have to work to stay here. As usual, Judy finds her courses a snap and thinks that I am very dumb to think them so hard. I am only taking 15 hours of college work since I dropped my plant nutrition, a 4-hour course, and took physics lab, a one-hour course. The professors are fine, very much brighter men than the Oxy profs. But they also assign more work and make the false assumption that everyone is bright. I don't know how anyone ever gets through this place, but think that if some dumbbells can, I can. So am not worrying about it. It doesn't do any good to worry anyway, and I have always done well before—so why worry now?

I never had such interesting work in my life. It is from the study viewpoint just what I have been looking for. I don't like the weather, though. At least the past few days since it has been freezing cold.

Lewis and a friend of his went to church tonight, but I thought that I would drop you my weekly line, for there won't be more than that and you will have to do your own deciphering since I only take about 15 minutes to type this sort of a rambling note. I am getting so that typing of this sort is fairly rapid. I did not go to the weekly Sunday afternoon concert because it was too darned cold to sit around anywhere.

Well, there isn't much else to say, so I guess that I might as well close. I am not going out at all hardly, so a good letter will be appreciated. Ramona has not written a line so I guess that she will not get another letter from me. I have no time to write either, and I am not going to write anyone who does not write me, I don't care who they are.

How is Dad getting along? You folks never speak a word about him, so I take it that he is about the same as when I left him. Tell Annie Irene that she is lucky not to be going here. The place is darned cold and the studies are terrible, both in size and in the amount of work required of the students. Of course, there was nothing else I could do but to change if I was to follow my lines as I had planned to do. However, I know that if I had come here in the first place, I would have either flunked out or taken some easier course like the commerce courses.

Well, I had better close and go back to studying.

With love and best wishes to all,

Ben

Ben

September 1, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Grandpa,

Today is the first of the month, so I decided to write you and send you an account of my expenditures up to the present. I believe that my account book will be self-explanatory. I failed to put down \$4.50 worth of things that I bought. I shall try to do better next month, but I get in a hurry and then can't remember when evening comes what I spent.

Lewis and I found that it would be cheaper and much better for our clothes if we would send our laundry home. So I bought a little box that many of the fellows use for the purpose of sending their things back and forth in.

I haven't been anywhere or done anything since classes started, excepting write a few letters and study. I expect to break the monotony and go to church tomorrow. Lewis and I are also planning on going to a good play or something next Saturday night. We also are going to take some young ladies. We are both going to be as cheap as possible and Judy is not the girl. The fare from here to Frisco is .22 and we hope to get some .50 seats. We have vacation on the following Monday.

I like my work here fine, but I find that it is much more difficult than that at Occidental College was. The students live around here more and all they are here for is to study, so the work is therefore much more difficult. I am going to have to work very hard to stay. I have received many letters from many of my friends, but the place is so big that you don't see your friends from one weekend to the next.

Well, I have a lot of studying to do, so I will have to close. I surely

appreciate the opportunity of going to college, and I only hope that I can stay in. There are over ten thousand students here, and I am taking the hardest course in the institution. I hope that everything is going nicely with you folks and that you will have a fine vacation.

With love and best wishes to all,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Statement, Alpha Gamma Rho, Phi Chapter, for \$46.00.

September 30, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

It is the first of the month and another reckoning is due, so here it is. I had hoped to write to you before this but have been going like a whirlwind and haven't had time to do anything but to keep up in my studies and try and keep up with the fraternity. In regard to the fraternity, I thought that it would be an advantage for me to join in many ways, so I decided to do so from what you led me to believe before coming up here. Anything I thought it was really worthwhile that you were behind, even if the expenses were a little higher, so I went ahead after finding out all that I could before joining. Of course, there is always a lot of chance in everything, but I am very well pleased with the deal so far.

The work here at the University is almost twice as hard as that Occidental College was and they sure keep one on the move. I believe another reason why it is more difficult is that the majority of the students here are much older than those at other colleges, and they are really here to learn. The boys at the house average about twenty-four years old. Of course, there are several of us that are twenty-one, but there are several who are married and are about twenty-seven or twenty-eight years of age.

The one big thing about the University is that they push you all the time, and they demand that things be done at a given time, while Occidental lets one slide along for a time. Well, I think that I got through my mid-semester grades fine; that is, I didn't flunk any of them, but I sure have a lot of work to do this weekend. My stomach has been on the bum and I will have to study half the night to get

caught up, so you will have to pardon me for making this shorter than I should like to.

I saw Bob Lawrence and the boys last Saturday and I spent so much time on them that I have been just a little behind ever since. My fraternity brothers also see to it that we attend all the college functions, including the college rallies and the games, as well as all of the sorority teas, which are given every Friday afternoon. Everyone also has to get up at six Saturday mornings and work from six to seven in keeping the yard in good shape. All these things are part of one's education, but they sure keep one working to do them and keep up in his studies. As you know, if we are not up in our work, we cannot become members of the house.

Well, Grandpa, I did the impossible this past month and kept track of every cent I spent. In fact, the account shows six cents too much money on hand, so I made a mistake somewhere even at that. Next month I'm going to make it come out just right so that I can say I did it once anyhow.

Ramona Wallace worked too hard at summer school and has been sick since it closed, and she is now staying out and working until next year. I have gotten several good dates at house affairs, but I think that Ramona is about O.K. at that.

Well, let me know how things are going with you all and let my folks know how I am, for I will not have time to write them until later in the week. I hope that this finds you all well and thank Grandmother for her good letter of several weeks. But I am now 14 letters behind and I am afraid that I can't keep up since it would defeat the purpose that I am here for.

Well, remember me to the folks and tell Annie Irene I am ashamed of myself for not writing her, but I'll do it in Thanksgiving vacation if I can't make it any sooner.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your Grandson,



Ben

P.S. I think that I ought to be able to keep my expenses under \$60 a month after this. I have been a little extravagant this month, I'm afraid, as you will see by the accounts.

October 16, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, California

Dr. Benj. B. Ward
311 North Maclay St.
San Fernando, Cal.

Dear Mother,

I guess that I made a mistake about the date of your birthday from what Annie Irene said in her letter today. I thought that it was the 12th and she said that it was the 18th, so I thought that I would drop you another line since I seem to have a few spare minutes for a change.

Last Sunday I took supper with Uncle Paul and my Aunt Billie. They sure gave me a swell feed. They took me to the finest place in Berkeley and gave me a fine turkey dinner. I guess that I got my Thanksgiving dinner a little ahead of time. They told me all about going to have to go back for a few more weeks in a few weeks. He and my Aunt Billie seem to be having the time of their lives; Uncle Paul seems to be quite interested in law.

I received two letters today – one from Annie Irene and one from Marna. She is coming up here for the U.S.C. game Saturday and she is going to join me in a house dance so she will be able to tell you all the news. I have been busier than ever since I got into the house, but somehow I have not been so stale on things in general, and I feel quite, quite at home now.

I haven't written to anyone since I wrote you last, so you see that I am not feeling the need of them as I did before I joined the house. Well, Mother, there isn't anything else to say so I guess that I will close. I was glad to hear that Dad is getting along so nicely. It will sure be fine when he gets back and going strong.

In regard to Lewis and Clem, neither of them has joined a house and neither of them seems to care to. They have installed a radio in

the room and there is no rest for the wicked now. They keep it going all of the time. I manage to get my studying done at the house and the library, so it really does not matter a great deal what they do. They have to make up their own entertainment while I get all that I need at the house.

By the way, I accepted a date to a Halloween party a week from next Saturday night. Mid-semester starts next Monday so that I will be busy from now until after the first of November again. They sure give a fellow plenty to keep one out of mischief around here. But I guess that it is what I need. At least if I ever get through it all, I ought to know a little and that is what I am here for, so I guess that I am getting just what I want.

I was sorry to hear that Annie Irene was having so much trouble with her eyes, but I am glad to hear that she is over it now and that everything is going off so nicely. She is a bright girl and ought to make a real record for herself there at Oxy. I often wish that it would have been possible for me to have stayed for a transfer, which gets the low end of things. You see, they cut my grades to the minimum passing grade and put me on the same kind of probation that freshmen are subject to, so it is quite a bit more difficult for me here than it would have been for me there at Oxy.

Well, I am not saying much and there isn't really anything else to say, so I guess that I had better close and hit the hay since the hour is growing quite late. I hope that you will have a happy birthday and many more of them. Give my love to Dad and the rest and tell him that I think that he had better plan on going out on a ranch with me as soon as he is able to get around at all. I would like to take a year's leave of absence anyhow.

Well, be good and drop me a line. Love and best wishes from your son,

Ben

Ben

Postcard — November 5, 1928

Postcard of Faculty Club University of California Berkeley

Mr. E. D. Young
318 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa,

Received your letter O.K. today. Was glad to get its contents and hear from you. I am fixed O.K. as far as my schooling is going. I sure appreciate your help and your habitual promptness. That is a quality that I shall try to cultivate while here at U.C.

Thanking you again. With love and Best Wishes.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

November 11, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Dr. Benj. B. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Folks,

It is bedtime long past, and I am quite tired, but I had you on the list for a letter and you'll get it. I just finished writing Marna, Jimmie, and last but not the least, Ramona.

I haven't done a thing this weekend but to have a good time. Yesterday I had lunch with Melvin and then we took a long hike up to Grizzly Peak. After that I had supper and then went to the Junior Prom given by the Mills College girls at the Berkeley Country Club. It was formal, and I had a fine time. The Mills College girls are mostly transfers and have had a wide range of experience. It seemed funny to me in many ways since this is the first real formal that I ever attended.

At first when I got into that stiff old tux and had to have one of the boys tie my bowtie for me, I wished that it were going to be an informal. But after all, it wasn't any different from any other dance, and I forgot I had a tux on before I got there. One thing is certain – I'm going to learn to tie a bowtie or die in the attempt. I met several of the Mills girls who were from U.C.L.A. and other places who knew quite a few Oxy folks.

Johnnie Woollett's sister isn't a bit like he is. She is very talkative and the fellows call her noisy. But she is bright and very entertaining. For all of that, I'd say that she was darn good looking although not quite as handsome as her brother, comparatively speaking. The Mills girls had to be in by 2, and we left the club about one. I have a new record for lateness now, which is set at three in the morning. I sure had a swell time.

Today the gang took about a 20-mile hike and I, like a darn fool, went along. I saw quite a bit of this part of the country and had another fine time but I'm sure tired and I should have done some studying.

My midterms did not come out all well. In fact, if I hadn't had a high average up to this time, I would have failed both my genetics and my physics. I hope that I can get going after this type of a rest for I really was working very hard up until this weekend – too hard, in fact.

I had Uncle Paul over for supper Tuesday night and after supper I went to the show with him. He invited Joe and myself over for supper last night, but we couldn't go on account of the Mills dance.

I was very glad to receive Mother's fine letter last Friday afternoon. It seems like an age since I had heard from her. I was sorry to hear that she had had so much trouble with her eyes and I hope that she is better by now. I hope that Dad will be able to go back to Torrance and that he will be better by the time I get home this Christmas. By the way, I will probably be home on the 21st of December and vacation ends Jan. 11th.

Well, tomorrow I'm hitting the ball and am going to keep on from now on until Christmas vacation, with a few exceptions. I am in hopes that this vacation will keep me from getting stale. I haven't heard from Sis for a long time, but I guess that she is pretty busy. How are she and Jim coming along? It is about time that she was taking a little interest in the fellows.

The house is throwing a big dance after the big game and I am taking Helen Jorgenson. I sold my big game ticket at its face value. I'm going enough anyway, and I can make a little money in that way.

Well, I guess that I had better close. With love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

November 17, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Dr. B. B. Ward
Murray Ct.
2075 Redondo Blvd
Torrance, California

Dear folks,

This week has been quite an improvement over the past few weeks as far as contentment is concerned. As you know, I took a little vacation last weekend and didn't do a bit of studying but chased around and had a real good time. I had intended to study real hard and make up for it the rest of the semester, but Bob Lawrence blew in from the north yesterday noon, and he and Melvin and myself went to the show over in Frisco last night. We got home about one this morning but for some reason, the excitement was too much for me and I spent a wakeless [sic] night.

Today I have done nothing but to rest up from the night before, and I am really feeling quite rested now. Bob was down with the Washington Huskies band, and he seems to be going over big up there. He belongs to, or rather is pledged to, one of the best nationals on his campus, which is also very strong on this campus. I seem to have forgotten its name at present. He is studying very hard and has beat us all at grades as far as the semester has progressed.

I don't care where I spend my Christmas vacation, so if it is the best thing for me to be down at Torrance at that time, well – I don't care. I want to rest up for next semester and I will probably get a little more rest away from San Fernando. Will probably be at home a lot more if you continue staying at Torrance. The main thing is to get Dad on his feet as soon as possible. Maybe it would be a better plan if I stayed up here and got some kind of a job. I'd like to go home in many ways and see you all, as well as my old Oxy gang, and last but

not least, that little girl Ramona. She is sure some girl, and I am in hopes that the car will be running so that I can see a lot of her.

I think that I will get a job and work a little on the side next semester. Dr. Collins, the Genetics professor, told me that he would give me a job helping him in the lab. If I was going to go over to Davis, and you know that I am, he has been having a grad student do the work; but his old helper is going away next semester, so there is a job open. This job will take from 18 to 20 hours a week. Most of the work is routine work, but I think that I will probably be able to learn a little and it is a good way to get in good with the Aggie faculty. I will get 50 or 60 cents an hour so I think that it will be a good thing. The big trouble is that it will take so much time that I won't be able to carry a very heavy course and my graduation will probably be delayed a semester. I am going to let him know for sure in about a week, so I have plenty of time to think it over. The work is *Drosophila* work, and I am afraid that it won't do me a lot of good in the afterlife – but then, what will?

You spoke of the Quists in your last letter, but as far as I am concerned, the less I see of them, the better. If you knew some of the things that have happened and what they think about me, you wouldn't blame me. There isn't really anything wrong with any of them, excepting we don't want to get along and as a result, we have intentionally and unintentionally caused each other lots of trouble. I'm through with playing with fire and am going to stay clear of the whole family from now on. I haven't seen Judy for several weeks, but some of my friends unfortunately have. Well, I guess we had better bury the old hatchet and forget about it anyway.

Well, there isn't much to say so I had better close. With love and best wishes to all, especially to Dad. I am still thinking of you though I cannot write very often.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

Benjamin Briggs Ward, Jr.

November 25, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Dr. Benj. B. Ward, M.D.
Murray Ct.
2075 Redondo Blvd.
Torrance, California

Dear folks,

This has been a big weekend for me. Yesterday our varsity played Stanford and another tie resulted, the score being 13 to 13 in our favor. Some 80,000 spectators viewed the biggest game of the year and tickets could not be had for love nor money. I received a letter from Annie Irene this week, and she seemed to be awfully downhearted about her Bacteriology. You can tell her that I am taking the same subject next semester at Davis though.

Friday night the house had a big feed for the alumnae and a big dance was given. Big game is always homecoming day for all the alumnae. I met a lot of the alumnae and I like them very much. The dance was a great success, but somehow I don't seem to have as good a time with the girls as I did down south. I can get acquainted easily and make a good impression on the other fellow's girl, but if you see too much of them, they are all sickening.

I want to see Ramona a little while I am home if it is at all possible. I don't know why, but the more I hear from her, the better I like her. I hope that she is as good as I picture her because if she is not, I am definitely through with them all.

Well, I know that you are not interested in all of this bunk, so I will shift the subject. There are only two more weeks of classes and then finals begin, and there is plenty to be done between now and finals. I have worked very hard this week until Friday. The excitement was too great to study. Yesterday I contracted a cold and have been doctoring it with the greatest of care. I haven't been taking any exercise, and I know that if

a cold would get me, it would be just too bad. But today I feel that it is almost completely under control so there is nothing to worry about. At any rate, I am going to be on the safe side and get to bed as early as possible.

I have been quite satisfied with my studies so far this year. The professors cover the ground very thoroughly, and I really feel as if I knew a little bit about what I have been studying, though my grades will not be as high as they were at Oxy, which is nothing to boast about, as you well know.

Uncle Paul invited me over to supper about three weeks ago. I had to refuse the invitation on account of a previous engagement and the funny thing is that I called him up yesterday, and he left for somewhere about two weeks ago. The party I talked to didn't know where he had gone or when he would be back. He sure is a queer fellow.

I got a nice letter from Peg the other day. Haven't heard anything from Mother but her note for two weeks, but I guess that she is busy or she at least thinks that she is. Well, Thanksgiving blows around the end of this week. I wish that it were possible for me to go down south and see you all, but I need all the time that I can get between now and finals to see my way through. I haven't got a pull around here as yet, and it might be I would need a pull if I went home and didn't get all my work in. It's a poor habit to get into this habit of putting things off, but I still have it and Thanksgiving is positively the last time that I have to write my term papers – get my entomology collection into shape, and the like.

Well, as I said at first, there really isn't much to say. Things are moving about the same as usual and I've nothing to kick about and plenty to be thankful for, so I guess that I'm O.K.

It won't be long before Christmas vacation and I'll be home. I hope that Dad will be getting along fine by that time. He had better stay right there at Torrance and keep right on improving. Lewis Willman may not go home this vacation if he can get a high enough paid job in the Post Office this vacation. But I'll be darned glad to get home this time at any rate.

Well, I had better close. With love and Best Wishes for a speedy recovery.

Your son,



Ben

November 21, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, California

Dr. B. B. Ward
1476 Oak Grove Dr.
Los Angeles, California

Dear Mother,

A friend of mine, Joe Early, may drop in and see you over Thanksgiving. He is Pres. of the house and a good friend of mine. If he drops around, make him at home.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

November 25, 1928

717 Tacoma Building
Tacoma, Wash.

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.
Alpha Gamma Rho House
2739 Haste Street
Berkeley, California

My dear Ben,

We were called here very suddenly to attend to a trial hearing in the Carson affair. In fact, it was so sudden that I barely had time to get packed up and get out. I wanted to call up and tell you that we had to go but did not find the time to do so. Saturday noon I was told that I would have to be here the following Friday. And as we would have to be here for some months, it meant that we would have to ship part of our stuff and store the rest. We left Tuesday, the 13th. I wish that you would give our regrets to Joe Early. Also tell him the reason for not having him out.

We listened in on a part of the Stanford-California game. We both wanted to stay and hear it all as it was some game, but we were in the midst of moving to the apartment from the hotel, so had to leave right after Stanford made the touchdown.

The weather has not been as fine as the California brand since we got here. It is so foggy right now that we can barely see the street from the fifth floor. But I think we will get used to that before spring. We will probably be web-footed before that time comes. Mother states that your father is at Torrance but does not seem to be improving as much as they

had hoped. We both still have faith in his recovery. But it has been a long, tedious period for him. I do not know of another person in the world who would have stood the suffering with the patience he has shown.

Again, I wish to tell you that we both were very sorry to miss having you boys out to see us before we got away.

Sincerely,
Your Uncle Paul

November 27, 1928

Apt. H. Murray Ct.
2075 Redondo Blvd.
Torrance, California

Dear Mother,

Joe Early said that he would try and drop in and see you folks there at Torrance while down south over Thanksgiving. He is Noble Ruler of our fraternity and one of my best friends. Please show him the best of our hospitality for the few minutes he is there.

I have two exams of minor importance tomorrow and have just gotten over a mild cold, so thought that it would be unprofitable to even attempt to find a way down.

I am going down with Joe this Christmas vacation. We both finish our finals on December 19th and expect to leave for Southern California on that afternoon. I'm getting along fine and hope to have a nice, quiet restful vacation over the holidays.

Well, I'll see you Christmas.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

November 28, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Mr. Edward D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Dear Grandpa,

I was very sorry to hear from Mother today that the family had taken such a turn for the worse. I hope that you are all getting along better and that the Thanksgiving will find you all well again. Mother said that she and Dad were going to go over to Grandpa Ward's until things came through a little better. I'm awfully sorry to hear that nothing can be done to help Dad out anymore. I think that it has been wonderful the way that he has stood up, and I hope that something unexpected will turn up that will make him take a turn for the better. I know that the family is about all worn out now and with the flu and the rest. I don't see how you can get along as well as you all seem to.

I have had a cold up until just a few days ago and now I think that it has left me. We are having a few days vacation this Thanksgiving and I am planning on just resting up a bit. Final examinations start a week from Monday and they are sure going to be tough. I have come through in fair shape up to this time but the final exams count for the biggest part so I am going to try and hit them hard. I could have gotten to go down and been home this Thanksgiving but I thought that I had not better take the chance, for if I get a cold or got too tired it would knock the finals for a loop.

Dr. Collins, the Genetics Professor, offered me a job in the Genetics lab over at Davis next semester and I think that I had ought to take it. It will take from 18 to 20 hours a week and of course I will get paid for the work done. There are several reasons why I think it advantageous to take the job. First, the experience that I would get

would be of great value. I can learn a lot. Secondly, by getting in and getting acquainted with such men as he is, I can probably get acquainted with the faculty and through them get a better job than I would be able to get. Thirdly, I am planning on teaching and this will give me the inside dope on a college professor's job. I really think that it is an awfully good opportunity to get ahead.

There is, of course, another side which I have not mentioned so far. That is it will take time and I won't be able to carry quite as much work as I would if I didn't take the job. However, I probably won't be able to graduate in May of 1930 anyway unless I go to school all summer and work as hard as it is possible for me to go.

I want to take a course down at Riverside this summer vacation in Citriculture. They give a very good course down there and I think that it would be well worth my while. Well, we can talk these things over this Christmas vacation but I thought that you would like to know what is going on and what I am trying and hoping to do.

If you think that I could do the family any good by staying out or anything. If my plans are not satisfactory to you and you don't think that I should do as I am planning, I wish that you would please let me know.

I received a fine box for Thanksgiving from Peggy today. It had some of her good candy and some fine caramels from Aunt Catherine. It was sure good. I am getting a lot better than I did when I first got here and I like the studies fine. I really think that when a fellow has finished a course here, he knows something about it. The University is said to rank fourth greatest in the world. Of course some excel in various branches and we excel in others, but we are said to have the best all around school. The Citriculture course and the entomology department are supposed to be the best in the land. Students from all over the world come here to get these fine courses.

Well, I see it's getting late so I had better close. I wish you all a fine Thanksgiving and hope that you are all well by now.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

December 1, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Mr. Edward D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

Another month has come around and I am again figuring out the old expense list. Somehow I can't seem to cut the expenses down and do as the Romans do when in Rome. I have good intentions but I can't seem to make them any lower. I was looking over all of my accounts this morning and I found that it costs about \$10.00 more to live in our house a month than it would if I were not in it. My education is costing then about 15% more having joined a house than it would had I not joined. I really believe that this extra expenditure is wholly worthwhile in the long run since one learns to associate with his fellow men there and makes friends that he would otherwise not be able to make. Here at the University, especially, the social end of one's life is wholly neglected unless one belongs to a fraternity or some other group of men. Well, I shall be home in three weeks and we can talk the whole thing over.

I hope that you folks have all gotten over your sickness and that you have all had a wonderful Thanksgiving. I spent my Thanksgiving in a rather quiet manner, but the change was rather delightful. I stayed in bed late, got up, had a big breakfast and then took a hike. After getting back, bought myself a fine dinner and ate a good supper beside. I had been invited to go down to San Jose with one of the fellows, but for no reason at all, I turned him down.

Yesterday I studied some but not a whole lot, and today I am really feeling quite rested. So I think that I shall try to put in a few good licks on the worn-out books.

Well, there really isn't much to say excepting that I'm feeling

wonderful and getting a great kick out of life. I am not sure that I quite have enough money to last, but if I haven't, I'll have to get by somehow. The account book will tell the story, so I'll not say anything about it. I sure am greatly obliged for all that you have done and am very thankful for the last \$20.00 especially.

Well, I don't know of anything else to say so I guess that I might as well close. With love and best wishes to all, hoping that you have all recovered from the flu.

Your Grandson,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

Enclosure:

Statement from Alpha Gamma Rho, Chi Chapter for \$42.25.

December 7, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, California

Dr. Benj. B. Ward
1476 Oak Grove Drive
Los Angeles, California
c/o Rev. S. L. Ward

Dear folks,

There isn't really a thing to say since I last wrote you, but I thought that you would probably be looking for a line so here it is.

I spent a quiet, but very restful, Thanksgiving; and as a result, I feel like a million and the week has been very satisfactory in every respect. I didn't get much studying done, but I got over a cold and am all set for the grand finals which start next Tuesday; and they are going to be sure some humdingers. Up here the final examinations count from 25% to 50% of the entire grade so that I really have quite an ordeal before me.

The strange thing about it all is that I have more lab work and stuff to do than I can see my way clear to accomplish. These professors up here require a lot of term papers and a lot of things that you really can't do much on until the course is almost over and you understand it all. So I have had to wait until this weekend and will have to put in the hardest licks of the semester now. But it only lasts for another ten days so I guess that can live through it all right. But this will be the last letter that you will get until I see you this Christmas vacation. Joe and I are leaving here on the afternoon of December 19th and expect to travel and night and get into Los Angeles early Thursday morning. I'll be dead tired, but the finals and everything will be all over so that the vacation will be the finest ever.

There isn't anything to worry about in the finals as far as I can see. I have covered all the work and think that I have it very well in hand, so that if nothing unforeseen happens, I'm set for a good finish. But I'll have to work to get all of these papers in.

I received a letter from Annie Irene, but I will not have time to answer it this semester. I haven't been studying a lot on Sunday, but I'll have to make this one like the other days this weekend and finish up my entomology drawings for Monday. Tomorrow we are having a big Genetics seminar among ourselves and are going to spend the entire day getting ready for the Genetics final to be held on the following Saturday. That's the way they work things around here. I have every day planned from now until after my last final on Tue, Dec. the 18th. I'm going to get everything packed up and put into the store room over at the fraternity house before I go south so that all I'll have to do is pack up and pull out when I want to go over to Davis. I have had everything fixed up so that I will be right at home in the Alpha Gamma Rho house as soon as I arrive on the campus. I've met a lot of the men from Phi chapter or the Davis outfit, and I think that I'll like them very much.

Our fraternity is going to organize an alumnae chapter in Los Angeles, and I want to attend their banquet and meet some of the men down there this Christmas if it is at all possible. There are a good number of alumnae down there and about 50 have already signified their intentions to attend; so I would like to attend.

I got another letter from Ramona today. She seems to be getting along fine, and I think that she is sure some swell girl. I hope to see her at least once while I'm home. As you probably realize, California tied U.S.C. for the Pacific Coast championship this year, and we are going to play the New Year's game with Georgia Tech. I can get a five dollar ticket for the price of \$1.50 in the rooters section, so I think that I'll get one and try and go. The worst of it is that I'm bound to use the ticket myself. The students are given the edge on the tickets and if Uncle Lawrence or any of the family would like to see the New Year's game, I can get as many as four tickets, the price being \$3.00 for the end of the Bowl and the best seats \$5.00. They will have to pay twice the money down there, so if by any chance they feel flush, tell them to send the money up early next week for they will go fast.

Well, that is about all I have to say so will close. With love and best wishes to all, especially Dad. Hoping to see you the 20th.

Ben

Ben

December 9, 1928

2415 College Ave.
Berkeley, Calif.

Mr. Edward D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

I received a letter from Mother yesterday afternoon, telling just how things stood with them and how things were getting along with you folks there in San Fernando. I am sure sorry that things are so bad all around and hope that they will soon be on the mend. I have been very busy getting in term papers and getting ready for final examinations. In fact, I don't plan on getting to bed until at least 12 any night in the coming week. This is one time when my time, as well as my money, has been planned and I have been and still am suffering from the lack of both.

I had a fine, restful Thanksgiving vacation and got quite a lot of studying done. At that time I had a bad cold and so spent most of my time curing it and going to bed early, so the beginning of last week found me ready to hit the ball. And it's lucky for me that I planned it so, since a number of unforeseen things have come up and I'll be doing well to get things done up as it is.

Well, Grandpa, the object of this letter was to tell you my financial status. Well, it's the same old story. I need some more money if I'm to get through the rest of this semester without borrowing a little from one of my fraternity brothers. I'll need from \$6.00 to \$10.00 about the last of this week for various bills and things that will come up that I know about. Don't let this bother you though. If you are still as sick as you have been, I can borrow up to \$25.00 from one of the fellows in the house and pay him back later. I owe nothing at present, but I only have about \$1.85 to my name. The house bill is paid in full for the remainder of the semester.

Well, Grandpa, I sure appreciate what you have done for me a lot, and I hope that you will get along better, but you will have to excuse me for cutting this letter short. I'm very busy and I need all the time that I can get to finish up the studies. I'm feeling fine and think I'll get through this semester in good shape if nothing unforeseen turns up. I hope that you are all better. Love and best wishes to all.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Dear Benjamin,

Your letter received written the first of the month. I opened it but hardly have looked at it since it was received; also your letter of date of Dec. 9th. Have read it over once. Gather from it you are short, so am sending a short note and enclosing a check of fifteen dollars. You have a wrong idea about borrowing money. Keep your credit good by not putting yourself under obligations to the other fellow by borrowing money or being under obligation of any kind if you want to succeed and make life a success. Many a man has made a failure by having credit and using it.

The family at present are all on the mend. The baby has been quite sick with pneumonia, but is about the house gaining strength daily but not over strong yet. Your grandmother is improving and this morning seems quite like herself. In fact, in a few days we are all in hopes to be well as usual. We are all looking forward to your return for your Christmas vacation.

With love,

Your Affectionate Grandfather,

E. D. Young

E. D. Young



1929



January 10, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Arrived here too late tonight to buy postal cards so will say I arrived O.K., though the weather required us to take our time. It was cold, rainy, and a little snowy but I'm feeling fine though a bit tired. Guess I'll go to bed and clean up my room and put things in their proper order tomorrow.

Well, I hope this finds you O.K. and all are feeling as well as I am. I'll drop you a line later on.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

January 27, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Received your good letter yesterday and your card today. I just returned from Christian Endeavor and I don't think that I'll go again since the crowd was dead and I didn't get a thing out of the meeting.

The past week has been much more of a success than the one previous to it, but there is room for improvement and if I don't start to improve pretty soon, I'll flunk out. I don't seem to have the ambition, although I have enough work to keep me going day and night. I am lucky in having a good and industrious roommate and we manage to study every night until midnight. But I don't seem to be strong enough to stand this pace and am all used up during the day.

I was lucky the past week and got about ten letters from nearly all of my acquaintances, including a very beautiful letter from Ramona. The more I know about her, the better I like her. I think that we had not better get too well acquainted since I think the world of her now.

The house is having a house dance this next Saturday night and I haven't got a date for it as yet. There aren't any women around here that I'd walk across the street to see, and the female population is as rare as a snow in June. I think that a co-ed college is the only thing after being around here. Fellows insist on going out and they go with anything that wears skirts, and some of these dames are not a very high type of woman. Good co-eds make finer men and bad ones bring out the worst characteristics in a fellow and disgust some of us. The more I see of life, the more I respect and love the things that I have been taught to love, and though I haven't got a cent, I feel that I'm worth a million and the values You Folks have given me will win far

more happiness than the wealth of nations.

I had the pleasure of attending the Ag education club last Tuesday evening and I am glad to say that I think I'll like it fine. They hold their meetings every Tuesday night under the direction of the Ag education professor and the discussions will give me a good idea about the teaching game. They have men talk that are in this game and they give us their problems and consider the relationship of agriculture to rural communities.

Well, Mother, I had planned on writing you before and have planned on writing you a real letter, but I seem to be devoid of pep and so I guess I had better stop and after finishing my studying, go to bed for I crave sleep. My work is taking more pep than I had anticipated.

Love and best wishes,

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B'.

Ben

February 1, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

The first of the month is here and I have just finished figuring out my accounts so as to get everything O.K. and start the month knowing where I am. I haven't been paid for the past two weeks of work as yet, but probably will be the first of the week and it will amount to about 15 dollars, which along with the other \$8.50 will help out.

The accounts are self-explanatory and I believe O.K. This semester has been a fizzle as far as I have been concerned. That is, I don't seem to have gotten down to business as I should have and the first of the month finds me behind in my studies even if the accounts are O.K. I am taking chemistry and it sure keeps me going, but I have hopes of passing it anyway.

Davis is an ideal agricultural college located, as you know, in the center of a great agricultural region. The fellows are not as fine a lot of fellows as I have been associating with up to this time. They are all farmers – crude, rough, and very unrefined. There is, however, much to learn from all classes, I guess.

Well, Grandpa, there really isn't much to say so I guess that I had better close. I don't seem to be satisfied here somehow and I don't seem to get down to business in the usual way. I appreciate the opportunity that you have made possible for me, but I hope that I will pick up and get my money's worth from now henceforth. Something is wrong with my attitude and I'll get over it pretty soon, I'm sure.

I hope that my Aunt Flora and all the rest of the family are well

and getting along fine. Thanking you once again for your help and cooperation.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

February 1, 1929

Mr. E. D. Young
Hart Apartments
Arizona & Second St.
Santa Monica, California

Dear Benjamin,

Yours of Feb. 1 is at hand. Hearing from you goes without denying is a pleasure. It keeps us all interested in you, as I pass your letter to each member of the family and take pleasure in watching how they devour it continually with a satisfaction — if not expressed verbally. The expression on each of their faces shows pleasure in reading over what you are doing and how progressing.

Was somewhat disappointed in the view you have taken in the fellows you are meeting at Davis. With a closer study, you will find (even if they are not as polished in manners as your Berkeley classmates were) a wise soul, lots of rough exterior, with a kind heart if you once get their confidence, with a lasting friendship which is worth cultivating, which is up to you to do, even if you meet them three-quarters of the way.

Your accounts look good to me. However, you do not write whether your calls for a month or how long this amount you paid for board is, but whatever it is is satisfactory to me. I think you had too high an estimate of Davis town before you went there and did not place it as an agricultural country town. However, this will soon go off, as you get more interested in your work. At present we are all quite well, and the family or families at present are all at Sunday school and church.

With love from all.

Your affectionate Grandfather,

E. D. Young

E. D. Young

This household is to take dinner with your mother today.

February 3, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received your good letter several days ago but seem to have lost it or misplaced it somewhere so can't answer the questions you asked.

The house had a fine dance last night and we all had a fine time. I had a blind date with a handsome girl, but she had a bad effect on me and made me homesick for another who would have made my happiness complete. Well, Mother, you are to keep this matter secret to all, but I couldn't write the girlfriend anything, it seems, unless I told her that I cared for her. I know that I am foolish and that no one should mean quite so much to me as she seems to, so I gave vent to my feelings. I hope that she will understand, but I have come to the place that she must know and know from me and from me only.

Well, I received all of the things that you sent me and I don't know of anything that I need. I'm very much obliged to you for all that you have done for me in sending me my things. Somehow home is a mighty fine place to be and as one gets older, one realizes that his home and that of his parents is his whole life. I have been dreadfully homesick, a little love sick and aside from that, I've been feeling fine. It's a queer life but an enjoyable one.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say, so I had better close. I hope that you are well and that everything is going nicely at home. I wrote Grandpa a rather melancholy letter, but I seem to feel that way and if I write that way, I write that way. Well, Mother, I

wish you loads of love.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

Enclosed: I haven't heard from Ramona for over 10 days. Don't let things bother you. She wouldn't accept anyway, and I knew I was foolish so didn't go too far, I hope. But I think worlds of her and will marry her if she feels that it is all right with her, rather than chance losing her. But we would probably wait if I had my way anyway. I'm really waiting until I get to see her again this summer.

Enclosed #2: I haven't written to Ramona or heard from her for three weeks. She is the finest girl I know and would make me the finest life partner, but I'm stuck. I don't know what to say or do, so I haven't done anything. I want to come home this vacation and try and win the girl I love. I'm in a queer place but I love her and hope that my luck may change. What would you do? Write, leave her alone, try again this summer, or what? Let me know. I don't know how to move next.

Enclosed #3 [Undated and is out of order]: Mother, I'm engaged to Beth Cash and have been for some time. I'd like to run up to Santa Barbara and see her one evening before I go off to Davis. I wonder if we couldn't leave one afternoon and get back the next day. It's only 100 miles and will be an easy worthwhile trip for me.

We will not be married until August 1931, so don't worry about that. I'm mighty happy and proud, but we are keeping everything quiet for another year or so. I've got to see her to work out the plans. Don't tell a soul. Annie Irene already knows. We are sure, so there is no use trying to wreck this affair for I'm going to make her mine unless death takes one of us.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

February 16, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa,

I received your good check and note yesterday and also the fine package of almonds. I have been very busy, trying to get through my midterms during the past week so I didn't write you yesterday.

I think that I came out fairly well in everything, but it will make us work a lot harder from now on and I've been hitting it pretty hard for the past two weeks.

Today I had to go over to Sacramento with the fellows and get my fraternity picture taken. We bummed a ride over and one back. It isn't any trouble at all here, since everyone in the town knows who you are. One advantage that I've found here. After getting my picture taken, we all went to the show and spent a pleasant afternoon. I just got in and it is only a little after six, so that isn't bad.

I have stopped writing everyone but the family. I have found from the past that it takes too much time, and I can't afford the time. I'm out for track just for the fun of it and will probably run one little race and lay off altogether. They have an annual meet over at Sacramento between all of the colleges here in the central part of the state and while I'm not eligible for any other event, the coach, when he heard of me, would not let me rest until I said that I would do my best in this one meet. I assured him that I wasn't in school for the running and that I wouldn't train for him or anyone else since my studies keep me up nights until after twelve and a fellow can't run a good race on that. He, however, assured me that if I ever had any trouble in truck crops, he could help me out; and the fellows kept after me so much that I felt bound to give in.

I am enclosing a Crescent from this chapter. There are several things in it that might interest you a lot. You will see when you look it over. I like the outfit here all right, but I like the fellows other places better. These fellows are all farm-raised and are a lot younger than the outfit over at Berkeley. They are about the same age as my old Oxy outfit, but very crude and you know that I am crude enough. I'll have to fight to keep myself from responding to the environment.

Well, Grandpa, there really isn't anything else to say so I guess that I had better close. I am much obliged for the check and the little package. I have and intend to keep on working up to the limit of my strength. As I have said before, I didn't get started until about two weeks ago but I'm going to hit it hard from now on and keep the good work up.

Thanking you again for your goodness and help.

Your Grandson,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

February 28, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa,

Another month has been drawn to an end and it is time to take a stock inventory to see what is paying and figure out the profit and loss sheet. Well, the past month has been a very successful month from all that I can see. I'm taking the hardest course of my college career this semester, and though I haven't made any very good grades, I haven't failed in anything either. I've been working my hardest and really have been learning a little, I think, and after all, that's what counts.

They have an agricultural education club that meets every two weeks, and we hear the best men on agriculture problems in the country. I always feel like a fool after going to the meetings, but I think that I'm getting quite a bit out of it. The next meeting is going to be held at Sacramento, and we are going to get acquainted with the supervisors who hire and fire the teachers of the State. The head of the department is going to give us the address of the evening, and I have hopes of learning something more about my future work.

I haven't been working as much as I might have in the lab. In fact, I've done as little work as possible and still not slight the work. I talked with Dr. Collins about my work and he took a good part of the load off and got another fellow to do the dirty work, so that I only made \$15.00 this semester and will get paid about the third of the month from now on.

My accounts came out very well this last semester since there was only \$.70 that I did not have accounted for. The living here at Davis is a little cheaper than it was at Berkeley. The board is \$31.00 a

month, whether the month is 28 or 31 days long. They feed us well and everything is satisfactory, as far as I can see.

Concerning my future plans. Well, I just don't know what to say. I'm not planning on flunking out this semester, and if I don't, I'd like to take the Citriculture course given at Riverside this summer. The course starts July first and closes on the tenth of August. I don't know what the cost will be or when school begins in August, but they say that the course is a good one and greatly to be desired in Southern California in particular, and I'd like to take it.

Well, Grandpa, I guess that there isn't anything else to say, so I had better close. I'm swamped in studies and it is almost midnight and another day will soon be here. I'm very much obliged to you for all that you have done and are doing for me, and I hope that the money and the time spent will not be a poor investment for either of us. I hope that the family is well and that you will come up and see me sometime before the semester closes.

Your grandson,

Ben

Ben

March 24, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa,

I received your good letter some time ago and was very glad to hear from you. I am not as yet decided on what is the best thing to do in regard to my future training. It all depends on how I come out this semester. As I have said before, this is probably my hardest semester in college; and if I don't get through as well as I hope to, I will be forced to take an extra semester in college regardless of any summer work I should undertake.

On the other hand, if things work out right and I am feeling as well and as ambitious as I feel now, I should like to go ahead and take an intersession at Berkeley and a summer session down at Riverside in citrus work. I want to take the citrus work regardless of what happens, since it will probably be a great help to me in getting some of the kind of work I want. An extra year would be advantageous in many ways, but as I say, I'll have to see how I feel and how my work turns out.

If you have any suggestions, I should be glad to hear from you at any time. If I don't go to intersession, I should like to get an outdoor job hoeing weeds or something and build myself up for the coming schoolwork. I am, of course, going to study nights, no matter what I do.

These are the dates of the sessions mentioned above:

Friday, May 10th – last final examination.

Monday, May 20th – intersession starts at Berkeley.

Saturday June 29th – intersession ends.

Monday, July 1st – summer session starts at Riverside.

Saturday, August 10th – summer session ends.

Friday, August 16th – registration for fall semester.

In both intersession and summer session, school is held six days a week.

Now in regard to finances, I haven't earned very much this semester, although I have had ample opportunity to do so. The reason for my not taking these opportunities are several: 1st, I thought that my studies would get along better the way I have done; 2nd, I have devoted nearly all of my spare time in school affairs. I'm doing a little coaching (without pay since I might wish to compete as an amateur next year). This work gives me contact with the fellows; and if I should ever want to work with men, I believe that in getting to know them as I am now will give me a better understand of men, as I will meet them all through life.

Summing up what I am really trying to do is get the most out of my studies and learn how to meet and get acquainted with all types of men in all varied walks and ideals of life. I am trying to get acquainted with my future work through the Agricultural Education Club, which is the link between the college and the practical teaching game. I'm not doing any of these things as well as I had hoped that I would, and I have been rather disappointed in some of my results, although on the whole, the results have been quite gratifying.

Founders' Day, or the founding of Alpha Gamma Rho at both Berkeley and here in Davis, is to be celebrated at Berkeley on the weekend of April 13th, as you can see in the Crescent I sent you. I'm planning on having a fine time on that weekend.

I have at present \$8.38 in the bank. I'll get about \$15.00 for this month's lab work. My next month's house bill will be \$46.00. My weekend expenses, going to Berkeley by train, etc., will be almost \$10.00. I should like to have about \$50.00 at the end of the month, if you think my expenditures not extravagant and it is convenient.

I surely appreciate your backing, but I want you to be satisfied as far as possible with what I am doing. Any advice you can give me will be appreciated greatly. I hope that you have a very happy birthday and that you are all well and happy. Thanking you again for your help.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:
Reply from Ben's grandfather

Note: This letter is written on the back of a letter from Bullock's store in Los Angeles and also on every spare space on the front of the letter – in all the margins and in between paragraphs.)

March 27, 1929

Dear Benjamin,

Upon my return from Los Angeles yesterday, found your letter awaiting me. Had been staying with your Aunt Mary for a few days. As you know, your Uncle Edward has gone east.

Am writing this quite early in the morning as I have a full day's work before me and feel I cannot do your letter justice. From what little time I have to think about it, but from its general tone, your future outlay to me looks good and as long as you have thought it out or worked it out, no question in my mind but what it is the right thing to do. The general outline of your future plans looks good to me and would be very much pleased if you can work them out as you have written.

Regarding your accounts, analyzed them and thought of this list to send you. Expenses already known – \$46.00 and \$10.00, leaving amount perhaps due. This \$10.00 is good, but somehow might be delay in your receiving this and inconvenient, even should you not need it.

\$ 8.38 – cash
10.00 – due for work
50.00 from home
\$73.38
56.00
\$17.38
10.00
\$ 2.38

I can send you less than that next time, as you will not need it. The families seem quite well. Hear they are all having a school vacation. Your grandmother and Aunt Flora are stopping with your Aunt Mary for a few days, so I am keeping house by myself. Many thanks for remembering my birthday. No kid likes to let the vacation slip by.

March 31, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

I was very glad to hear from you and receive the wherewithal to meet the next month's obligations.

I haven't done as well during the past month in my studies as I had hoped to do. I have been working hard, but I seem to have gotten a little stale, even though I take time from my studies to keep from getting that way. We had our second midterms; and though I got through everything, I didn't do nearly as well in them as I did in my first midterms. I have three term papers to write in the next five weeks and I am going to be some busy.

About my account, I'm afraid that I ought to be bawled out for the way they have been kept. There is \$3.32 that I can't account for.

I spent last Friday night with Johnnie Woollett and had a fine time. Today I went to church and heard a fine sermon. I've got a lot of studying to do for the coming week so I guess that I had better close.

I hope that the three Musketeers: you, Aunt Flora, and Annie Irene, all have a fine birthday celebration together and that you will all have more of them. It was nice that Annie Irene and Edward had an Easter vacation, but when one is away from home, I would just as soon not have one.

Well, there isn't anything else to say. I still don't know what I will do this vacation and probably will not know for another two weeks, by which time I hope to know how things will probably work out.

Thanking you again for your backing and help.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

April 7, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was very glad to receive your good letter yesterday. It seems that everyone is having so much trouble in this world. Up until Dad's sickness I never thought that anyone was very ill much of the time. But you write that Dr. Wheat has been in the hospital. Fred has been sick, and all our friends seem to be in ill shape.

Well, yesterday I went out and worked with the bees with my Professor, Dr. Vancell. The day was cold and the bees were mean. But the work had to be done, and I thought that it would be an opportunity to work with him and get acquainted with his methods of beekeeping a little better. The result of yesterday's ordeal has made me look very unnatural. I assure you I wore a veil and a good pair of gloves, but they managed to find their way in somehow and I never got it so bad. I tackled a bunch of Cipians about 4 o'clock and Vancell had to put the cover on while I called it a day.

I guess that I will be in San Francisco twice this week. The chemistry class is making its regular semester trip down to the Palmolive soap factory and sugar refinery next Wednesday. We leave here on the 6:30 train in the morning and leave San Francisco on the 5:15 train in the evening. We are going to spend the entire time from 10:00am to 5:00pm visiting these factories and learning a little about the practical side of chemistry. I'll sure be glad to get through this course. It is the hardest subject that I've hit yet.

I got a very nice letter from Annie Irene a few days ago. She told me about all the gossip of the town and made me feel that I was quite an old bachelor. All of my friends (or rather acquaintances) getting married

so young and I feel less disposed than ever. I haven't been in a lady's company but once since I have been here and that was at our dance. It is funny, but I've gotten so well that they don't matter anyway. I guess that your son will be an old bachelor.

I am sending my laundry home tomorrow. I was very glad to receive my things this last week. Somehow I seem to get dirty a lot more here on the farm than anywhere else I have ever been.

Well, Mother, I don't know what I shall do this summer as yet. It all depends on how I feel. If I'm full of pep and feel that I can wait to Christmas vacation without any harm, I shall probably go to intersession and take bacteriology and a little education and then go south for the summer course at Riverside.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I guess that I had better close. I am not doing as well in school as I should for some unknown reason, and it is really going to be a battle to get through the semester.

By the way, I have lost a filling – one that Floyd Smith put in. I didn't think that I will get it filled if I go home until I get there, but if I don't go home, I'll get it filled in San Francisco right after school is out. I don't want to be bothered with it now. But it is tender and I am not going to wait long.

Well, I must close. With love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

April 20, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Today has been another big day in which no studying was done but lots of fun and a good time was had by all. Every day brings out something new when one is a new man. Well, the California Aggies have a big day they call Picnic day. At this time they put on a big show to advertise the campus and all of the fellows have their families and friends in. It was a big day as you can see by the data I am sending you. I am enclosing one of the little ribbons that I happened to pick up. Thought that maybe Flora or Edward might like it.

I forgot to say that I have received several letters from the little girl of late. I got one today and I'm dying to get home for many reasons. They are having a big dance on the campus tonight but I have had to study. Although one of the fellows offered me a fine date with a Berkeley girl, I declined the invitation although from all appearances she seems to be very nice and I haven't had but one date this semester. (Don't tell anyone but that is one thing that is the matter with this institution – 3 co-eds and about 15 secretaries for 400 men. Well, it's the bunk.)

I expected a letter from you today but failed to get it. I hope that there is nothing wrong at home. I was glad to receive my laundry. I'll send you another but let you keep it until I get home. I think that I had better get all of my things in the trunk. If you will have the laundry that I send down clean when I get there, I think that I will get by O.K.

There are several things that I am going to have to attend to this summer. One is my teeth. I've lost a filling and the tooth seems to

be undergoing decay very rapidly. I would also like to get the eyes looked over again. I'm feeling like a million but oh so much to do in the next three weeks. I'll be a wreck when it's over.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I guess that I have better close and hit the books again. Hope that you and the rest are all well and happy. Love and best wishes.

Your son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

April 27, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was surely glad to get your good letter and I am just crazy to get home. I went to a show tonight over here at the Grand Theatre of Davis. Well, I was all worn out and needed the recreation. I have enjoyed my work very much this semester more than ever, I believe, although my grades will be very poor on account of Chemistry. I hope that I will pass it anyway.

I received a letter from Marna today and I don't know what has happened to me, but I never stayed in. I never went so long without having a date with some nice girl that I am crazy in a very queer way. As I said, I'm still interested in a pretty girl in U.S.C. and I'm going to try again if things work out all right.

I think that the thing that I would like to do most this summer is to stay at home, get acquainted with the family again and get acquainted with the lady in question, if there are no objections. I'm willing and want to go to Arizona and take care of our interests there. I don't know anything, but the older I get, the less I know so I had better get in action before I lose all of my senses.

The past week has been quite a success from the studies point of view, but I don't seem to be physically able to study more than 12 or 13 hrs. a day. I'll sure be glad in about two weeks from now when it is all over and settled.

Nothing much has happened in the past week. All that I have done is study and dream of, well, I won't say. I am feeling fine and hope that the rest of the family is the same. I'm sorry but I'll need a little more money to finish out the semester with. I try to save but I do

spend more than I should, though it is really less than the rest of the men spend. I wrote Grandpa for some more but haven't heard from him. I don't think that I had ought to take so much, but I'll have to stay out and earn a little if he doesn't help since I don't seem to be able to do anything more than study when I am in school. I guess that I am awfully dumb.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say and I'm tired, so guess that I will hit the hay. I hope that this finds you all well and happy. With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Newspaper clipping, headlined "Carson Concern Wins First Tilt"

Handwritten on back of envelope:

A Romance

He met her in the meadow
As the sun was sinking low.
They walked along together
In the twilight afterglow.
She waited until patiently
He has lowered all the bars.
Her soft eyes bent upon him
As radiant as the stars.
She didn't smile or thank him;
In fact she knew not how.
For he was but a farm lad,
And she a Jersey Cow.

June 31, 1929

606 Orange St.
Riverside, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

I arrived here O.K. about eight o'clock this evening. I am very much pleased with the room and everything so far. The library is on the corner and the post office, as you know, is just about a block away and the place is very quiet and nice.

We made a mistake about the landlady's name. It isn't Heap but Mrs. W. Frazer. I wish that you would kindly change the check and send it as soon as it is convenient.

Tell Mother that I forgot my dictionary and I'd like to have her send me a laundry bag so that I can have something to put my dirty clothes into. I have just finished putting my clothes in order and I seem to be dead tired, so I guess that I had better close and get to bed. Address all mail to 606 Orange St., c/o Mrs. W. Frazer. Hoping that this finds you all well.

Your Affectionate Grandson,

Ben

Ben

July 1, 1929

606 Orange St.
Riverside, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

I have finished my first day of summer school and though I am busy, I thought that you might be interested in knowing how the country is laying. I sat through three hours of lecture this morning and had three hours of laboratory work this afternoon. We have men taking this work from all over the world. I met one from South Africa, two from India and several from Syria. They have all come a long ways to study Subtropical Horticulture, but they all say that the University of California gives the best work in this line here at Riverside of any other institution in the world. Fourteen countries are represented here and there are many from all over the southern part of the United States.

I think that I am very fortunate to be able to take such a course, but I'm afraid that it is going to cost a lot more money than you or I had calculated.

I met one of my Berkeley fraternity brothers here who is taking the same courses as I am. He has a Dodge roadster and I have agreed to ride with him and share with him in the expenses of the trips we will make. They told us today that they were going to have us move in a caravan all over Southern California from San Diego north on our Saturday field trips. If I am around San Fernando, I'll drop in and see you folks for a minute or so. In making these trips we are going to study all kinds of subtropical fruits in the field, including some of the following of which special mention was made: viniferous grape, citrus fruits, walnuts, almonds, figs, olives, avocados, persimmons, dates, pomegranates, pecans, pistachios, carobs, tunas, litchis,

jujube, loquat, guavas, violas and other important subtropical fruits that I seem to have overlooked in the morning lecture. We discussed the economic aspects in all sections of the world, the U.S. and in California. Well, I haven't got time to go into the details because I ought to be studying right now.

My fraternity brother and I are going to room together starting tomorrow since we are all taking the same courses and we expect to work a lot together. I like my room very much and he said that he hadn't been able to find a place half so nice. He put up for this week at the Y.M.C.A. He is moving in tomorrow and my rent will be from now on \$10 per week, including board.

About the work, I like it very much but they expect us to study on Sundays and to work half the night. As they said this afternoon, the courses are harder than any of the courses like those given at Berkeley. University credits from these courses are accepted by all the Universities in the country.

Now about the expenses, my textbooks cost me \$14.35. My Saturday trips will cost me quite a bit, so don't be surprised if I suddenly write for more money. I am very much obliged to you for all that you are doing for me, but I am afraid that this is the last letter that you will get until I need money. But I wanted you to know that I am too busy to write to anyone and that I would write if I had more time.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your Grandson,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

July 21, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received your good letter yesterday. I have rather neglected writing you because I have been very busy and haven't had the time to write anyone excepting a wee little girl.

I have received all three of your letters and the package. I really should have some more heavy socks and an extra shirt, but the summer session is nearly over. That is, it is half over today so don't bother about sending anything because it will not be worthwhile.

I'm glad to hear that Annie Irene is going to have a good vacation because I know that she needs one. I think that I have gotten over all of my boils and I'm beginning to feel like myself. However, I'm way behind with some of my written work so that I'll have to do some real work to catch up. They keep us busy all day and expect us to do our written work at night and on Sundays. I never had a course that I got as much out of as I have this course. We are traveling all over the country around here and will spend our next Saturday field trip in Los Angeles County. I don't know whether we will be anywhere around San Fernando, and I probably won't be able to stop if we are.

Well, Mother, I had ought to start writing up my field trip so I had better close. I hope that this finds you all well and happy.

Love and best wishes.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

July 28, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received your good letter last night and was very glad to get it. I am sorry that we didn't get to go up in the San Fernando Valley yesterday. We studied walnuts in and around Puente and studied overhead irrigation as it is practiced in that region.

Friday night I took supper with Joe Early and his wife. He has only been married for about three weeks and I'll say that she is a fine cook for the time that she has been practicing on Joe. We had a fine chicken dinner and fine ice cream and homemade cake. Joe has landed a fine job with the California spray company and they have given him a brand-new Buick to run around in and told him to use it as his own. They have a very nice home in Riverside, and I think that they should be and are very happy.

Friday night I went home with Chuck and took supper with him at his home again last night. I am feeling fine and had a very successful week last week, although I have plenty to keep me busy. I went to church this morning and just finished writing Beth a letter. I have a lot of studying to do so I had better close.

I wish that I could see you. There is a lot that I would like to tell you, but it would take a book to do so. So I won't attempt it now. I only have two more weeks of summer school so it won't be long before I'll be seeing you. I would go home but I can't afford the time. I really shouldn't have gone out quite so much, but the work gets awfully tiresome even if I do like it.

Well, Mother, there isn't any more news so I guess that I had better

close.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

July 28, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received your good letter last night and was very glad to get it. I am sorry that we didn't get to go up in the San Fernando Valley yesterday. We studied walnuts in and around Puente and studied overhead irrigation as it is practiced in that region.

Friday night I took supper with Joe Early and his wife. He has only been married for about three weeks and I'll say that she is a fine cook for the time that she has been practicing on Joe. We had a fine chicken dinner and fine ice cream and homemade cake. Joe has landed a fine job with the California spray company and they have given him a brand-new Buick to run around in and told him to use it as his own. They have a very nice home in Riverside, and I think that they should be and are very happy.

Friday night I went home with Chuck and took supper with him at his home again last night. I am feeling fine and had a very successful week last week, although I have plenty to keep me busy. I went to church this morning and just finished writing Beth a letter. I have a lot of studying to do so I had better close.

I wish that I could see you. There is a lot that I would like to tell you, but it would take a book to do so. So I won't attempt it now. I only have two more weeks of summer school so it won't be long before I'll be seeing you. I would go home but I can't afford the time. I really shouldn't have gone out quite so much, but the work gets awfully tiresome even if I do like it.

Well, Mother, there isn't any more news so I guess that I had better

close.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

August 4, 1929

606 Orange St.
Riverside, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

I was glad to get your good letter yesterday evening. I'm sorry that you feel that I have acted too quickly in the matter of my engagement, but I'm awfully happy and glad that it has turned out that way, though I'm sorry that you can't agree with me. Beth is a mighty fine girl and I know that you won't do anything that will hurt her feelings. At any rate, I hope you won't because it would hurt me a lot if you do. I love the kid, and I'm going to see that she is happy. However, I think it best that no one but you and Annie Irene know of the matter unless Beth thinks that she wants to tell the rest of the world. Everything is straight now between Beth and Ramona so forget the matter. I probably shouldn't have told you anything about our engagement, but it's done now.

I am coming home Saturday morning August 9th. Will pack up as soon as possible and start for Santa Barbara, if it is possible, about Monday after dinner and get back early Tuesday morning so that I can have Monday evening with Beth in Santa Barbara. It will be a flying trip but we have a lot to talk over, Beth and I; and I hope it can be worked.

I should be in Davis by Wednesday, August 14th. If I'm not there by then, it will cost me \$5.00 and there is a lot that I should do before registration. Well, I'll see you in time for dinner Saturday if possible.

I'm very busy but I am getting a lot out of my course and feeling a little better than when I came here, though I don't seem to be at all well. I think that I'll get on all right at Davis though, so don't worry about me. I'm sorry to hear that Flora is not so well. I hope

that Edward is all right by now and that he is working at something somewhere. We spent yesterday in Los Angeles County and Orange County. This is the last week of school and there is a lot to be done so I had better close. There isn't anything else to say anyway, so I'll say goodbye until I see you Saturday.

Love and Best Wishes,

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Ben". The letters are cursive and slightly slanted to the right.

Ben

August 17, 1929

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

I arrived here just before noon yesterday and found that the whole gang was back and everything was in the best of order – the kitchen had been painted, the hedges trimmed, and everything had been put into order but my room. I paid my \$5.00 fine yesterday noon. It was hard to do but I guess that it was worth that much to me. I am going to room with a new man – a sophomore. You know that it is customary for an upperclassman to room with a new man so that he will become properly oriented and get acquainted with the house and what it stands for as soon as possible. I got out of this last year, but I guess that it will be nice in some ways since I have an orderly, so to speak. That is, he is under my supervision and he is supposed to keep the room in order and do what I find for him to do.

The weather has been lovely ever since I got here. I am trying out a new typewriting ribbon on you. It seems to work all right, doesn't it? Tell Annie Irene that I was sorry to have missed her and ask her to let Beth have anything that she might like that is mine to give. I haven't given Beth anything, and I'd like to show her that I think a great deal of her. I'm going to write Ramona and tell her that I am engaged. She might as well find it out now as later.

Well, Mother, it is now lunchtime so I'll have to quit and finish this later. I just finished dinner and thought that I would finish the letter that I started. I seem to be glad to get back. The fellows are jolly and since school has not started officially as yet, we have no worries. I haven't decided as yet what I'll be taking this year. Professor Skidmore has left his old Ag education position and Professor Griffen

has taken his place. As luck would have it, I don't care anything for Griffen and I don't have any pull with him.

Well, Mother, there really isn't much to say so I guess that I had better close. I had a fine trip up and the weather is delightful. I'm looking forward to a delightful year, but strange to say, I'm slightly worried about the girlfriend, Beth. I haven't seen much of her, and yet I think a lot of her and don't want to lose her. Well, there really isn't anything else to say so I'd better close.

Love and Best Wishes to all,

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

P.S. You only gave me one pillowcase, so send about 2 others when you send me my laundry bag.

August 18, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

Today has been a little bit warmer than yesterday but not hot. I went to church this morning and enjoyed the services very much. You know we have a beautiful little church and they claim it cost \$110,000. I haven't decided on my course of study as yet but guess I will have by morning.

The house is in fine shape and a bunch of the fellows are back and going strong. I wish you would send me a small white bedspread if you have one. If not, I'll probably buy one. I've got a good and bright roommate. I'm looking forward to a banner year from present indications.

I hope that everything is getting along nicely with you. There really isn't anything to write about so I guess I'd better close. I paid my \$5.00 fine and the boys are buying a radio. Well, Mother, nothing has happened so I'll close.

Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

August 25, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

I don't know what is wrong with me, but I don't seem to be able to get down to work as yet. I'm downright tired and lazy and can't seem to help myself. I've picked up a cold and haven't done anything but fool around and sleep for the past week.

I've got 18 hours of pretty hard work lined up for this semester. They are the following: Pomology, Poultry Husbandry, Ag. Education, Irrigation, Viticulture, and Bacteriology. They amount to 18 hours of work of which 5 are three-hour laboratory periods, so I guess I'll find plenty to keep myself busy all right. I think that I can probably graduate in May and so am working with this in mind, though I will just make it if I do.

I seem to have picked up a bad cold and have therefore been feeling quite miserable. I've gotten a letter from Beth every day since I arrived here. She is going to be in San Francisco next weekend, and I'm going over to see her even if I shouldn't see her or spend the money necessary.

I got a letter from James Anderson and he says that he is well situated and everything is going nicely. I'm also planning on looking up Melvin. I have classes all morning so will leave on the three o'clock train for Berkeley next Saturday and get back Sunday afternoon in time for a 5:30 supper.

I was very glad to receive Sis's good letter and yours yesterday. I'm glad that Annie Irene and Marna had such a fine vacation. You tell her that she should catch her fellow pretty quick so that she and Beth and I can spend our happy honeymoons two years from this summer.

I'm not planning on a vacation until that time.

Well, there is nothing else to say so I'll close.

Love and Best Wishes,

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 1, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

I just got back from Frisco and have a lot of studying to do so this will necessarily be a short letter. I saw Lewis Willman and called up Melvin. He is coming over to the State Fair next weekend and I'll see him then. I saw James Anderson and several Oxy girls. Of course, I was glad to see Beth but somehow I wasn't feeling awfully well and didn't do as well as I had hoped to. I seem to be hard to please and the more they try, the less I appreciate it. The fellows had a dance at the house last night and I wanted Beth to go, but she was tired and didn't have any clothes appropriate. And beside she said that she only wanted to see me. Well, I guess it was all right, but I wish that she could have gone. I took her out to supper last night and again today at noon. We went to the Congregational church this morning.

About Ramona, I guess that that is one place I haven't been feeling so good about. I got a letter from her saying that she was going to be in Frisco this weekend and she said that she was going to go back to her old job Tuesday. She thanked me for all I had ever done for her and then stated that she would not write me again and hoped never to see or hear from me, though she wished me a happy life with my new girl. I can't quite make her out, but I'm not going to bother her if she feels that way.

As I say, I'm afraid that Beth didn't leave me feeling so fine tonight. Nothing and no one seems to completely satisfy me, though I do feel better now that I've seen her (Beth). My schoolwork has been the bunk the past week and I was sick in bed Monday. I think that I'll forget the girls, all of them, until I'm out of school and ready

to get married. This idea of kidding yourself and living and planning is all bunk. I'm still planning on marrying Beth, but this seeing her for a few minutes is heartbreaking.

About my laundry, what shall I do – send my things to the laundry here? I'm all out of clothes and thought that you were going to send my pillowcases and spread, etc. But guess you have forgotten my laundry bag. Well, Mother, tell Grandpa that I'm not going to spend any more money in going over to Berkeley again this semester, though I feel more like settling down now and think that I'm off to work at last. Well, Mother, I hope that this finds you all well and everything going as it should.

Love and Best Wishes.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 7, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

I received the spread and the pillowcases and your good letter. I am not complying with your request not to send you my laundry since the cost of having things done up here is, it seems to me, above what the postage and everything will be if I send it home. They charge 25 cents for one shirt, 4 cents for a pair of everything in accordance. So I thought that it would be cheaper to send them home. I have everything dirty and so will get the other shirts done so that I will have something to wear around here after this until you can return the things I sent. I figure that the laundry that I send home would cost me from \$3.00 to \$3.50 to have done so that if you get it done for \$1.00, you are saving \$1.00 or more.

I went to the Fair with the Agricultural Education class yesterday and watched the high school men judge and pull off their stunts. I also saw Johnnie Woollett again there. Melvin was going to go this weekend, but I haven't seen him as yet.

Poor Beth. I don't know what is the matter, but I guess that she feels that I don't care as deeply for her as she had hoped. We have agreed to write only once a week since I found that she was on my mind too much if she wrote any oftener. I know that I'm so busy that I couldn't write any oftener. I think everything of her, but I didn't feel so good last weekend and gave her the wrong idea of everything, as I have the bad habit of doing.

I have been getting more sleep and I'm feeling as good now as ever. I have even been taking afternoon naps when I could afford to and think that I have actually settled down to business. We have vacation

on Monday and I am planning on putting the day in on my studies.

I'm glad to hear that you have been getting out so much and guess that you are having a good time gadding about. For my part, I don't like it and would rather go off with a good friend and fish or see things.

About my finances, I wonder just what I should spend? I have gone over to Berkeley and been to the Fair twice on business. You know that I am a senior this year and entitled to all the senior privileges if I want to pay for them. There is a senior dance here on the 21st of this month and a house dance on the 28th. I'll have to pay senior assessments and many other expensive things when they are taken as a whole. You know that I am taking 18 hrs. of work this semester and next and hope to graduate in May if all goes well. I hate to spend so much, but I am following the rest of the fellows so far, and they seem to have more money this year than they did last year. The truth is that I am not spending any more than I did at Occidental or Berkeley but much more than I spent last semester.

I'm not all sure of any kind of work when I get out of here, and I don't feel so good about that. My chances seem to have gone to the four winds, and I'll have to take a chance on finding something when I finish.

Well, Mother, I guess that there isn't anything else to say so I had better close. Ask Grandpa what he thinks about my finances. I don't want to discourage him, but I wonder what I had better do. I've only got \$8.00 in the bank at present after paying this month's house bills, and I hate to ask for money all the time.

Have Beth over as much as possible this winter, and do all you can to let her know that I'm thinking that she is a fine girl. The truth is that she really is a very fine girl and deserves all that I will ever be able to give her. I sent you a 3-lb. cheese Wednesday, half of which is intended for Grandpa Young. I knew that you liked cheese and thought that it was as cheap as any you could buy. Well, I must close with love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 15, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

I seem to be broke again and so am asking for some more money. I have \$6.35 in the bank and \$.03 in my pocket. I have also ordered a \$4.50 education book from the bookstore which should arrive here this weekend. My next month's house bill will be about \$50.00 since we are putting on a dance and having a lot of professors down to dinner. I would also like to have Mother send me up the tennis racket that belongs to Annie Irene if she is not using it. And I would like to buy a pair of basketball shoes to play a little basketball and tennis. My shoes also need to be re-soled.

I have been going quite a little so far this semester but am going to stop. I'm not going to the Senior dance and other things, but I would like to play a little tennis and continue to dress well. My eyes have given me considerable trouble lately so that I'm cutting out all the shows and everything but the studies.

I have been working pretty hard at the books lately and getting along pretty well. We have our first midterm examinations tomorrow, so I am very busy. I saw the Recorder the other day about graduation, and she said that there was no reason why I shouldn't graduate in May if I took all I could or 18 hours of work, and needless to say, I'm going to do my best to make it.

Well, Grandpa, I surely appreciate all that you are doing for me and hope that I will be able to make good use of what education I am getting. I guess that between this letter and Mother's, you have all of the news. So if you will excuse the haste, I'll close since I have plenty of studying to do for tomorrow.

With Love and Best Wishes to All.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

September 15, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

I was very glad to receive your good letter yesterday and know that you were having such a fine vacation at the beach. Davis has been and still is dreadfully hot, both day and night. I have been studying very hard, although I went over to Sacramento to a show last Friday night. Things are running nicely, only I am naturally a little lazy and am going to have to write Grandpa for a little money.

I got my Oxy Track Shoe back from Ramona in the mail yesterday. Got a long letter from Peg and one from James Anderson. I am in luck about my graduation, for I got a notice from the Recorder asking me to check my graduation requirements with them, and after seeing them, they told me that there was no reason why I shouldn't count on graduating in May. However, I will have to take all the work that they will allow, namely 18 units of mighty hard work.

Our first Mid-term Exams start tomorrow so I am very busy and haven't had time to even go to church today, but am writing to Beth, you and Grandpa. I only write Beth once a week, but she has been writing 3 times a week. I never saw such a kid. You would think that she had gotten the best of the deal and I was all she had in life. I'm too busy to write anyone more than once a week and so I don't. I hope that I can get through in May and will find a real good job so that we can get married and live as we are dreaming of as soon as possible. I wish that she had an engagement ring but guess that she will get along until I can earn one for her.

How are Annie Irene and her boyfriend getting along? I wish that you would send me my laundry as soon as it is convenient, Mother.

I seem to be having a lot of trouble with my eyes again. I'm not going to go to any shows or use them any more than I have to for the rest of the semester. I have had to spend several afternoons in bed because of them. Well, I must close with Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

September 22, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I'm snowed under with work so this will necessarily be a short line. I worked on the Senior dance Friday night and yesterday afternoon but did not go because of the avalanche of studies. Worked on the Crescent today and am behind still in my studies so am just dropping you and Beth a short line to let you know that you weren't completely forgotten.

Much obliged for the laundry and thank Grandpa for the check. I was also glad to get your letter yesterday.

I'm feeling fine but keeping busy. I've really bit off all that I can swing and am still hoping that I'll be able to continue to swing it.

Received a letter from James Anderson. He wanted to know about that Christmas job in Arizona. What shall I tell him? I haven't time to think of anything but work now.

Well, I guess that I'd better close and hit the hay. By the way, one of the poultry houses burned down Monday night. The whole town went. It did quite a little damage, killing one horse, a few chickens and several tons of feed. A breeze was blowing and it went fast. Well, I must close.

Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 29, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received your good letter yesterday. I am glad to hear that you are gadding about so much and wish that it were in my nature to enjoy the same, but I'd rather either work or rest. Visiting my old friends doesn't seem to appeal to me.

I received a nice long letter from my friend, Chuck Hayward, and have been trying to find time to write him ever since I received it. But I've been too busy for words and have actually gotten behind – something that my college friends will say is unusual for me for I can't afford it, to my thinking.

Well, I was very sick Wednesday, in the Infirmary with indigestion and a splitting headache. And I had an all-day field trip Friday in Viticulture and the boys had a big dance here this weekend, so that I haven't had a chance to get caught up. I hope that Beth is not disappointed in me for I do like her, but I'm so busy that I haven't any time for feelings. The letters I write are full of nothing but gloom or work, and she has plenty of both already. She seems to be different from me in that the more I do, the more I want to do. And all I hope is that I'll be able to keep the good work up. I don't regret taking all I can do, but I'm rather glad to find out how much I can do. I find that I haven't hit the limit of what I once thought to be the impossible, for me at least. I don't think that I have any limits.

I like my work and got some fair grades on the last midterms. As you can see, I got my typewriter fixed and it cost me \$2.00. I use it in everything that I do and seem to be lost without it.

Well, Mother, there is plenty of studying for me to be doing so I had

better close. I hope that this finds you all well.

With Love and Best Wishes.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Copy of Phi Crescent of Alpha Gamma Rho, University of California,
Davis, California, Ben Ward, Editor

October 4, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa:

I had planned on writing to you some time ago, but I seem to have been so busy that I haven't written anyone and even at that, I seem to be no more than just even with the game as far as school is concerned.

As for the studies, they have been going fine so far this semester. I had a fairly good midterm report and got a straight B average; that is, I received an A in irrigation and a C in bacteriology and everything else was B. However, I seem to be slipping behind at the present and it's funny but I seem to go in cycles and can't seem to keep from it. When the studies are going good and I'm really doing things, I won't write or do anything but study. I know that my brain and strength will not be right for the highest efficiency all of the time and my work requires all that I can give it.

We have been going on several field trips lately and that has been taking a great deal of time. Saturday, September 19, 1929, we went on a viticulture trip to Stockton and visited several packinghouses and vineyards and saw how they packed both the wine and the table grapes in this part of the country. We saw a county inspector examine the fruits for ripeness, color, condition of the fruit as to rot, mildew, dried grapes, etc. I don't know, but it seems to me that this part of the country is just as wet as it ever was. We visited the California Venifera grape juice company, but it was plain to see that this was only an excuse for the 250,000 gallons of stored wine that they had. Of course, they are allowed to keep the wine that they had on hand before prohibition times, but that isn't all they are doing.

Today I visited the Woodland High School and saw how the teaching game is carried on. I think that I will like this work if I can ever get into it, but it seems as though one needs a lot of pull, and I may have to go ahead and get my general teacher's certificate before I can get into the game. I am a little discouraged with my future outlook, for every field that is worthwhile requires additional college work after graduation or some pull; and I don't seem to have any. However, I guess that something will turn up; at least I hope so. I am doing all I can and I guess that I'll have to trust to luck for the rest.

I'm sending you one of the Crescents that I was responsible for putting out last month. I seem to have gotten into a lot of activities, but I think that they should help to develop me and so I'm carrying all that it is physically possible to carry.

Well, Grandpa, I guess that there really isn't anything else to say so I had better close. I have enough money to pay for this month's house bill, but that is about all. I'll be glad when I'm through and will get into something that is really worthwhile. I hope that his letter finds you folks all well and happy I'm much obliged to you for all that you have been doing and are doing for me.

Your Grandson,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

Enclosure:

Statement, Alpha Gamma Rho, Phi Chapter, for \$47.50.

October 6, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your good letter yesterday and learn that everything was getting along so nicely at home. I, for my part though, wish that you wish that I study harder and do more than to wish so much for strength and happiness. The thing that I need is more ambition and a stronger mind to work and less of a desire to have a home and always have the girl that I love. This, it seems to me, is an idle wish, though naturally I know of nothing else which will make me happier than to have the home I want with Beth. I guess that it will also be true that she will give me something to work for. For I have found that it is nothing other than the love I have that keeps me living and working as I am, though I seem to have a great curiosity to learn and find out all about the life around me.

We visited the Woodland High School last Friday, and I learned quite a bit about the teaching game. I think that I will like it all right but think that it would be advantageous if I would take an extra year at the University so that I would have no limits of advancement. The funny part about it all is that I don't want to go to school the rest of my life but would rather get to work and get married and live a normal life. One has to pay a price for success and anyway I think that Grandpa has sent me to school long enough. My professors don't know my situation and can't see why I shouldn't arrange some way to get another year. I tell them that I am lucky to have finances enough to finish up this year and that I can't afford to go ahead. They remind me that I haven't a family now and someday I will. And then I'll always wish that I had. Well, I am going to wait and see just how

everything works out.

I wrote Beth quite a lengthy letter today. I haven't been working as hard the last two or three days as I should have. Yesterday I went to a football game and then to the show and I didn't study a bit. I seem to take a rest every once and so often, even when there is plenty for me to be doing. I wish that I were not so lazy. It would be fine if I'd just keep on working all the time.

I sent my laundry home but couldn't get everything in. So I guess that I will get them done here at the laundry. I was also glad to receive the tennis racket, though I doubt if I use it much, as I didn't take a bit of exercise for three weeks until Wednesday afternoon of this week.

I have been trying to get a letter off to Annie Irene for some time, but you and Beth keep me busy and take up all the time I feel I can afford. It really doesn't require much time, but I'm usually tired and want to rest or do something else beside write or pound the typewriter, even if it is for a short time.

Well, Mother, I guess that I have told you all of the news so I had better close.

With Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

October 10, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa,

I hate to keep writing for money, but it seems as if I need so much, and I'm not working and have no money of my own. As you probably know, house bills are due payable in advance, and this month's amounted to \$46.00, so I am broke again. I got my Stanford vs. California football ticket and my S.C. vs. California football tickets today. The additional charges on these were \$3.50, and their face value is \$8.50. I promised to get Beth and Sis a ticket to the S.C. vs. California game, but the ruling on exchanging tickets and getting them was such that I thought it not best to overstep them. The belonging to this student body entitled me to get two tickets at the minimum price in the best part of the Coliseum, so I overstepped my financial obligations to you and have ordered two of them at \$3.50 each. I wouldn't have done it, but I thought that I could get them for \$4.00 as I did last year. I thought that it would be nice for both Beth and Annie Irene to see one of the biggest games in the South. I intend to pay this back when I get some money of my own, for I don't wish you to pay for things like this. They have nothing to do with my education and they are not necessary for the girls. However, I have privileges that they don't have, and I hope that it will be all right this time.

By the way, I may forget it later, but would you join the Alumnae Association at the end of this year? It gives you certain privileges that others don't have. It entitles you to buy 2 of the best tickets in the house at the minimum price and a magazine telling what the Institution is doing. The cost is \$3.50 per year. I might pay since I could get the tickets for Uncle Edward and other members of the family,

but I don't know.

I am not paying my Blue and Gold assessment as I don't care for it. The Blue and Gold is the California Annual. The Senior assessment for it costs \$10.00 and this entitles you to a picture in it and one of them. Better tell the rest of the folks that I'm not because I don't think that it is worth the price. All I want is my diploma, and I can get it just as well without advertising the fact that I have graduated in the yearbook.

About jobs, I have been offered several good ones but have turned them down. I am holding an option on one which will pay 65 cents an hour. Wish that you would let me know your reaction on it right away. This job will take about 2 hours of time a day. It is nothing more than figuring some math in some of the Experimental work, namely the coefficient of variation and correlation, and probable error, means and other statistical data. The main reason I haven't taken it is that I seem to be very busy and it is the same type of tiresome work that I have to do in my studies. If money is too short, however, maybe I should take it though I am carrying all the University work allowed. I seem to be getting away with it. Sometimes I seem to get into a jam, though like last night I got to bed this morning at 10 minutes to three. It just happened that all the work seemed to come at once. I slept an hour and a half this afternoon after my 4 o'clock lab and am writing a hasty letter to you and will probably have all my necessary tomorrow's work done by 11 tonight, which is about right. I never go to bed until I feel that I have done all in my power to make the next day a success or if I have a headache and there is no use staying with it any longer. Of course, I have to give in. I don't think that there is much doubt but what I will graduate in May if nothing unforeseen happens.

I surely appreciate all that you are doing for me. Otherwise I could never make the grade, at least not so successfully. At present I am in the upper fifth of the class, but I'm afraid that I won't be there after this semester. I try to do my best because many jobs of various kinds are gotten on one's ability to do the best college work.

Well, Grandpa, I hope that this finds you all well. By the way, the bank here is charging me 50 cents per month for having less than \$50.00 in the bank. I didn't know that until today. They didn't always do it last year. The job I spoke of was offered me today and I'll have to let him know pretty soon.

Another thing, the Agricultural Education class is planning on going

down south and visiting all the high schools that teach agriculture, leaving here Wednesday October 30th and getting in Los Angeles on Friday November 1st. This trip is planned to kill two birds with one stone. First, to get a first-hand idea of agriculture as it is handled in the various types of high schools and second, to see the Southern California game on November 2nd. Professor Griffen is planning on taking the college car but we, the students, will have to furnish another car and pay for the expenses of the college car. I'm not in favor of it for several reasons but don't tell my views to the rest, as it shows what they call a poor spirit. I'm interested in getting a good teaching job next year, so, of course, I should go if the rest do. However, it merely means that I'll have to make up three days of college work and probably will not get caught up again until after I have had Thanksgiving vacation. Such a trip always leaves one tired for a week, and this will also make my other work suffer. And third, but not least, the trip meals, hotel bills, etc. will make the trip cost about \$20.00 and that is too much. Of course, we will learn a lot, but we usually visit quite a little now on Fridays.

Well, Grandpa, I'll have to close for I have plenty to keep me going until 11 tonight, and I want to feel good tomorrow. I'd like to have at least \$75.00 if it is all right, but maybe I can get by on less. I don't know how it is all going to work out. I'm going to quit going, excepting when it is absolutely essential. I surely appreciate this typewriter because it saves me lots of time and makes my work more readable. Well, I must close. With love and best wishes to all.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

October 13, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I believe that another year has rolled around and it is your birthday time. Well, I hope that you have a fine one and that you will have more of them. I wish that I might send you a little remembrance, but I haven't had the time to do anything but study and work at my college work. I did go to church this morning, although I probably shouldn't have from the amount of studying I have to do. I at last got Annie Irene off a note. I can't see why she doesn't write to me. I am too busy for my own good and can't seem to do any more, though I was tempted to take a good job on the side this last week. I know when I am in my right mind that more work would be impossible. I didn't get to bed before 11:30 any night during the past week, and it was nearly 3 Thursday morning and 2:30 Saturday morning before I was able to get to bed. Next week looks as if it will be the same old story, though I hope the following week may be a little easier. I take a nap occasionally though, when I feel that I can't accomplish anything else.

I was very glad to receive both your letter and the laundry yesterday. I will write Kenneth Adams tonight. I owe James Anderson two letters and should answer the second one, but I can't afford the time, at least at present.

About the radio, it would be advisable to see any of the following three that you can get in touch with: Harold Cleveland, Price Westman, or Roy Clint. Any of these three, if they cannot fix it themselves, can tell you who can.

I am sorry about my engagement getting out so soon in a way because I wish that Beth had her diamond ring and that the time

before marriage were not so far distant. I don't like to tell about it until at least a year before we are planning to be married. It may be quite a while before I will have the money. Or if I am lucky, we may be married soon after we are through school. I hope that this will be the case, but I am not counting on it. I haven't talked it over with Beth from this angle, but you never can tell what will happen. We are both anxious to get together and build a quiet home that we will be proud to call our own. Somehow there is nothing that I would rather have than the home I am looking forward to with Beth.

Well, Mother, I hope that this finds you all well and that you have a happy birthday. With Love and best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

October 20, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was very glad to receive your good letter, along with one from Aunt Irene and Peg. I'm glad that the folks all think my best girl is the best I could have found, though it wouldn't have done them any good to feel that she wasn't. However, I haven't heard from Beth since Tuesday and I'm afraid that she has not been well because she said that she wasn't feeling well last Sunday night when she wrote, though she swore that she would be all right by Monday morning.

There really isn't much to tell you. All I have been doing is studying, and that isn't very interesting. I got so tired of studying that I went for a big long walk to nowhere since, as you know, this country is as flat as a table for quite a few miles. But nevertheless, I feel a little more like studying than I did before I left.

I'm very much obliged to Grandpa Young for the badly needed cash. I wish that you would thank him for me, as I have been too busy to write anyone. I'm working hard on an Ag. Education play for Friday night at present and also on midterms, as our second midterms take place this coming week. I am sending Beth and Annie Irene the tickets I got for them to the S.C. vs. U.C. football game. I see where Oxy was badly beaten by S.C. yesterday, and I think that U.C. will have the same fate, as everyone says that S.C. has the best football team in the country this year.

About Kenneth Adams, I didn't write him as I had intended to do, as I haven't been able to get any definite information about his line. However, you might tell him to write to Mr. J.C. Beswick, Chief of the Bureau of Trade and Industrial Education, Sacramento, California. He

is the head of this division in the State Department of Education. He had better say that he is anxious to get into the teaching game and tell them about the experience he has had in mechanics and shop work. I know that there are men in the teaching game who have not had a college education but are rich in experience as Kenneth Adams is, though I can't seem to find out without going over to Sacramento and seeing those in the department that I referred you to. This is a good time to inquire because they are having a little trouble in getting teachers in this department. I don't seem to be able to find out much more. He ought to be able to qualify under the Smith Hughes Act, which provides for education funds for vocational work of less than college grade. In this work they want practical men, and I see no reason why Kenneth might not have a good chance.

By the way, would you send my insect collection up here which I obtained at Riverside? I think that they will ship all right; but if they won't, don't send them. They are in my bookcase in those boxes with cotton. Be careful in sending them for I will use them a lot for future reference after I am through school. About my old collection, would you get some Phenol (carbolic acid crystals) and put them into the old collection because they will all become eaten up if you don't. You can get this at the drug store.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I guess that I had better close. I'm doing about all the work I can bite off and get away with. I'm awfully happy over the happy prospects I have of a home I'll be able to feel is our own. This idea has given me all kinds of pep to do all I can to hasten the day when dreams will come true and life will be a dream.

Well, Mother, I hope that you had a happy birthday last Friday, and I hope that this letter reaches you all well and happy. I seem to be doing more studying and writing these days than any other fellow in the house.

With Love and Best Wishes to All.

Your Son,



Ben

P.S. I wrote Uncle Edward and announced our engagement, though I guessed at his addressing, making it Holly View Apts. Near Hollywood Blvd. and Vermont Ave., Hollywood.

October 28, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. Edward D. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Edward,

I haven't done much that would be of interest to you but study. I had hoped to be able to get down and see you this weekend, but you see I didn't study hard enough when I was in grammar school. And so I have to make up for what I didn't do then now, so you had better study hard. It's pretty hard to not to be able to see one's sweetheart just because one didn't study hard enough in grammar school, so you had better get busy.

I like my agricultural course very much. I'll be able to tell you all about poultry when I get back because I'm taking that course now. We learn all about how to make, or rather mix up, our own feeds, cure diseases, build poultry houses and equipment, judge and produce eggs of the highest quality and all sorts of things. We have a laboratory period next week on sticking chickens; that is, they teach us how to kill them so as to get the best blood drainage, where to stick them in the base of the brain so that they will be easy to pick and all sorts of things. Several of the students in class have made their entire way through college by means of poultry projects that they carried on in High School agriculture.

I suppose that your hens are doing well and that you are helping Mother and keeping up the place in good shape. You need a lot of exercise now, and you should try to do all of the outdoor work possible. I guess that you are getting to be quite a boy by now. It won't be long before you are in college just where I am. A fellow starts to grow up when he reaches the time when he has had 13 years of experience in this old world, doesn't he?

How is your job coming down at the market? It's a good idea to start work and keep busy all of the time after one is 13 years old because it will help one later on in life. I hope that you will get out and mix up with the fellows more than I did because whatever you do, you will always have to deal with fellows, men, and women. If you can do this, you have gone a long way. Your store work not only brings you money which is to say the least useful, but it does something better. It gives you that intangible something, which people call personality and social ease. You are lucky to have this opportunity and you should do all of this kind of work you can – this, along with your studies, will make you a real success. It doesn't make any difference what the other fellows are doing, you will beat them in the end if you keep with it.

What are you doing about your violin? Are you interested in some sports? Well, what I was going to say is, don't try to do everything, but get into a few things that you like and stick with them.

Well, Edward, I guess that I had better close and hit the books. I hope that this finds you and Mother and all well and happy and that you will have a happy birthday. Write me when you get a chance. I'm enclosing a few stamps for that purpose. When you have used these up, I'll send you some more.

Love and best wishes for more happy birthdays.

Your brother,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

October 28, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I had so much work to do this weekend that I was unable to get your usual letter off. The play Friday night, midterms last week and all kept me some busy. However, I think that I beat the old game again and did a good job on the midterms and also the play. I sent the play to Beth yesterday and told her to see that Annie Irene got it to her. I got the highest grade I ever got in my irrigation midterm, which was 100% – the first time I have had such good fortune since I got in college. I only got 81 in my pomology midterm, but I think that I did better in the rest of my work. Hope so, at least.

I am sorry, but I will not be able to come down south this weekend and so won't be home until Christmas in all probability. The Agricultural Education class decided that the cost would be too heavy, and though I can get special rates on the train of \$16.00 round trip, I have all I can do to keep up with the old studies and don't feel that I could make it physically. I'm sorry about Beth. She wanted to see me. It was funny – she wrote me and practically begged me not to come because she didn't think I should, but at the same time she said something that I'd like to dispel. And that was that she didn't feel that she was worth such a trip. The truth is I am working to about 12:30 every night and every weekend and am just keeping even, so I'm afraid to try anything else.

Well, I must close and get to bed. With love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

November 13, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I don't seem to be able to get all of the studying done that I should. I have been going downhill for the past two weeks, and I thought that I would get over my staleness by getting out some this weekend. But this doesn't seem to be the case, so I would like to come home this Thanksgiving recess, if possible. I thought that I had better write you and find out what Grandpa Young and you folks would think about it. I know that there are only three weeks left until finals start after Thanksgiving, but I seem to be getting lazy and I've got to do something about it. I think that the best I can do in this case is to give vent to my feelings and go south. I am getting off of all my classes on Thursday, Friday, and Saturday so will not miss any work. I believe that I will be in a better mood and won't miss anything by going.

About going down, I can probably get a ride down with one of the fellows here in the house. But if I can't, I would just as soon bum down. I don't want to make the cost any higher than it is necessary, but I would like to see you all and Beth. I hope that this will be possible. Talk it over and let me know what the consensus of opinion is. I'm getting tired of this and I think that the rest, or rather change, would revive me. The summer session coming to close to the regular session has not panned out so well.

Well, let me know what you decide. I'll have to close and get to studying. Love and Best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

November 17, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your good letter along with one from Beth. I don't know what is or has been the matter with me for the past week, but I seem to have gotten lazy all of a sudden and haven't done anything worthwhile but attend classes. I wrote Beth a rather sorrowful letter, so I guess that I had better make this one a better one. Really, I feel sorry for what that girl is going to have to put up with. I seem to be steadier and more of a student than any of the fellows in the house for maybe four or five weeks at a time and then I just refuse to do anything and do as I please for a week or ten days. If I'm tired, I sleep. If things have been too monotonous, I break the monotony and do just as I please, regardless of my studies or anything else. Beth and I will have to work it so that I do something beside study and work, taking a little recreation each week so that I will live a steadier life. I just simply go until I can't go any more and then I stop and do nothing.

I'll enclose you the letter that I received in your letter yesterday. I don't care much about it and think that I have all I can handle now but think that you might be interested in it. I hope that I will be able to see you Thanksgiving. One of the fellows is going to Los Angeles and though I have plenty to keep me busy, I hope that I can get off. My final examinations are over on the 21st of December. I think that it would probably be advisable for me to go down to Arizona and take a vacation. That way, at present, I don't care if I never see a book or piece of paper again as long as I live.

I had a good time at the banquet last Monday night. I met several of the Alumnae and heard some good speeches. I am planning on going

down to Palo Alto next Saturday to see the "Big Game" (Stanford vs. California). Well, Mother, don't take this letter too much to heart for I am well and will get along all right. I think that I must have been born lazy. You folks have spoiled me and been too good to me.

I had some other tough luck this semester in that I forgot to tell you that someone stole my sweater. I left it in the auditorium and returned for it several hours later and it was gone. I have been to all possible places and asked at all possible places, but I guess that it is gone for good. The weather has been quite cold so I wish that you would send me my heavier underwear instead of this lighter material I am sending you tomorrow in the laundry.

Well, Mother, I guess that there isn't anything else to say so I had better close. I hope that this finds you and all of the folks well and happy.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

[Enclosed with the above letter is a letter from the L.G. Balfour Co. regarding the possible order of a key. Also enclosed is a letter from the Society of Subtropical Horticulturists Alpha of California regarding reports and requests of the previous meeting in August.]

November 18, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I don't quite know what I have done, but I wrote you and Beth about coming south for Thanksgiving. One of the fellows here at the house is going down and he said that if I cared to go down with him, I could pay \$10.00 towards expenses each way. The cost would be actually about \$6.00 more as the house will not serve meals this vacation and I would have to eat out, so I thought that I would like to try it. I don't know what you think about it. I'll confess the chief reason I want to go south is to see Beth.

I received a letter from her today. She is dying to see me and wants me to come up to Santa Barbara and see her there. She wants me to spend the whole weekend there. Burt is going over the Ridge Route, so you see it would require me to go an extra 200 miles to see her. I wish that she could come to San Fernando and visit us there. That would give me a chance to see all of you. However, it is apparent that she has planned on going home and it may cause some misunderstanding. The weekend is very short, and I really do want to see her, though if there are too many difficulties, it might be best for me to stay where I am.

You might give her an invitation and talk it over with her, but be careful and be tactful. Remember that we are engaged and that though we are not married, we are going to be, and look on each other as though we were life partners even now. I will have to admit that Beth has come to mean more to me than anyone else on earth, and I do want to see her and be with her.

I seem to have come down with a bad cold, but I will probably get

over it in a day or two. Well, Mother, if it seems best for me to wait until Christmas, let me know. I seem to have lost my sense of values and proportions and though I should, or rather could, study, I have decided to go south if I can.

Well, I must close. With Love and Best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

November 18, 1929

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

I received your good letter this morning. About the plans, I have a chance to ride down over the Ridge Route with one of the fellows here at the house. He is going to go through San Fernando on his way down to see his folks at Los Angeles. Santa Barbara is 100 miles farther any way I make it. I haven't heard from Mother as yet. It costs money to travel, and I feel a little guilty in spending someone else's money. I hope that you will understand; often it is wise to be tactful and I hardly know what to do. If it were my cash, I would come and see you at your home in Santa Barbara. The main purpose of this trip is to see you and if there are too many things in the way, it may be best for me not to come.

I will have to be careful just how I work because it may be that I may wish to take some summer session and intersession work this next year so that I will have a larger income when I get to work and so that we can be married a little sooner. If this is the case, I think that you can readily see that it may be best to do as others wish. I'll assure you that as soon as I am through school, though I will respect their wishes, I will be a little more independent in the matter. It might be a good idea for you to talk to Sis about it. She understands and can foresee any danger that I or you are not aware of from this distance.

It would be handier for me if you could stay at our place and I'm sure more agreeable to my folks though I am not exactly encouraging this, as I realize that a suitor's place is at the home of

his sweetheart's under most situations. Your folks and conditions also must be taken into consideration. I hope that you see what a fix we are in and will understand you are in a better place to sound things out and advise me what to do. We want to see each other, and I had hoped that we might get some kind of a break.

Well, Beth, that is the way things stand. Let me know what you think is best. I seem to have been spending quite a little money and I don't like to under my present condition. With the work I have to do and the few activities, I have not been doing any outside work this semester as I did last, though I have had several good chances.

Grandpa has advised me not to. I realize that this is a dangerous letter to write to one that you love, but I hope that you will understand. Am I taking too roundabout a method to gain an end? Am I too dependent? What would you do if you were me and wished to see a girl very much, one whom you loved and cared everything for? I might state here that I hesitate in this whole matter because I want us to be as independent as possible after we are married and I don't wish to get the family into bad habits now.

Well, Beth, please understand and let me know. If we could stay in Fernando, I'll see you most of the time and it would save me 200 miles traveling and also a little cash I have to be careful with. Tell me what you really think; remember that we are partners now, and I do want to see you. How? When? Soon, I hope.

Well, Beth, it is dinnertime, so I must close.

With eternal love and best wishes and many, many kisses from yours,

Ben

Ben

I'd rather go up and see you if it is possible. I hesitate because I know that we are on dangerous ground. Maybe I shouldn't come. I want to see you though. Think it over and talk it over if you wish with Annie Irene and let me know the results of your thoughts and reasoning. I'll come that 500 miles for that long kiss and a word with you who means more than life to me. I don't want to be practical, but I'm afraid in some matters it's best to.

November 23, 1929

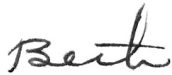
Box 374
Occidental College
Los Angeles, Calif.

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Annie Irene has extended to me your gracious invitation to be a Thanksgiving Holiday guest in your home.

Thank you for the invitation and I will be glad to enjoy your hospitality.

Sincerely,



Beth Cash

November 24, 1929

Alpha Gamma Rho
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your letter and the laundry yesterday. About the trip, I don't know when I will get down there. We are leaving about 5 o'clock Wednesday afternoon, and it will probably take us 14 hours to make the trip as we don't have a speedy car. So I hope to be in town between 7 and 9 o'clock Thanksgiving morning.

I went down to the Big Game at Stanford Stadium in Palo Alto and saw Cal. beaten to the tune of 21 to 6. I rode down with Dr. Vehimire, his daughter and Burt. He has a big new Graham Paige and we made it in very good time. Although his car was enclosed, I seem to have taken a worse cold and have been dopping up all day with the hopes of getting over it before I leave Wednesday evening.

Well, Mother, I guess that there really isn't much to tell you so I guess that I'll make this a short one. Hope to see you early Thanksgiving morning. We are planning on leaving Saturday evening so that we will have a part of Sunday to rest up. You know that finals start two weeks after I get back. I will have to get busy and do some real studying. I haven't done much of any studying for the past two weeks. I think that I have been doing enough to get by, but nothing like I should do and have been doing. Of course, the cold isn't helping me out any. However, I hope to be over it before I see Beth.

Well, Mother, I believe that I should close. I'll see you soon, I hope, and then tell you about everything so I don't think that there is any use in writing any more.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

December 1, 1929

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I arrived home safely about 4 o'clock this afternoon. The trip was a pleasant one, all excepting for a few hours on the Ridge. I must have eaten too much for I got dizzy going around the curves and lost my past few dinners. It was a good thing that we bundled up so well because one would think that we were in the arctic by the way the weather felt.

I forgot to mention that if Cal played the New Years game this year, as I think she will, I can get better tickets than most people can buy at \$5.00 a piece. I'll get my rooters ticket at \$1.50. Uncle Lawrence spoke about wanting some, but I forgot to ask if \$5.00 was too much. Maybe Annie Irene or other members of the family would like to go.

I surely wish to thank you and Grandfather and Grandmother for all that you have done to make Beth and me happy over the holidays, especially the engagement ring and the fine Christmas present of an overcoat from the Young family.

I should send Grandfather Young my accounts. They are all ready, but I am too tired to think so will put it off and get to bed.

Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

December 3, 1929

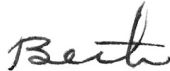
Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Happy are the memories of the past Thanksgiving Holiday time spent as a guest in your home. In your home I found joy, peace, and love.

I hope that someday you may be a guest in "my" home.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth".

Beth

December 8, 1929

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Was glad to receive your good letter today. I'm glad that Beth sent you and Grandfather Young such good notes. I'm afraid that she is going to make me walk chalk, and I don't know whether I need such a girl or not.

The trip down south did me a lot of good. I've gotten over my cold and have been feeling a lot better and doing better work. The next two weeks, as you know, will be busy ones, but I think that I'll get through them all right.

The trip also put me into a funny position. That is, some of the fellows at the house that night saw Beth wearing my Frat. pin. Well, you know that when a fellow loses his Frat. pin, he is supposed to be engaged to said girl, and it is the custom of the fraternal organizations that one being engaged should pass the cigars. Well, that little fellow, Harold Jackson, spilled the dope and I am passing the cigars today. I don't like this custom, but the way things were going I thought it best not to deny the truth; and this being the case, nothing seemed left but to follow the custom.

Well, Mother, I don't know of anything else to day so I guess that I had better close and get to studying. I surely enjoyed myself while I was south and especially appreciate the ring.

Well, I hope that this finds you all well and happy. With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

December 15, 1929

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I haven't been able to study much for the last two days on account of a bad headache, which has kept me confined, so this will be rather short. I woke up this morning with my headache gone, so I have been trying to do a lot of studying to make up for the past two days.

I took dinner with an Englishman and his family today and enjoyed it very much. He was an old British officer who was stationed in India during the war.

I enjoyed your letter and also received the check, but I think that I had better not pay it until I get back since final exams started in Berkeley last week. Many of the fellows have finished up and this seems to be a bad time. I also have just enough money to get south and in case of a mishap, it might be advisable to have a little extra cash.

About coming home, we are leaving here Friday afternoon and planning on getting in San Fernando sometime Saturday morning. It has been raining hard here in the valley for most of the past week and is still raining. If the weather is too bad, we will stop at some hotel on the road and not attempt to travel at night at all, since we value our lives and wish to travel as safely as possible. In this case, we may not get in San Fernando until Saturday night sometime, so don't look for me until you see me. I am going down with the same crowd I went down with Thanksgiving.

About our engagement, I don't think that it makes much difference either way whether you tell the San Fernando crowd or not. Most of Beth's friends know it, and I have passed the cigars in her honor here at the house. We haven't talked this over, but I know that it doesn't make

any difference to her and I don't care, though I'm prone to keep such matters quiet unless they demand a flat denial, in which case I always reply in the affirmative.

You know that I am planning on spending at least a part of Christmas Day in Santa Barbara with Beth. I hope to bring her down home at that time for a few days. It might help matters some if people knew. At least they would not talk, though I don't care if they do. I'd rather have them know that Beth is my sweetheart than to have them believe that she is one of Annie Irene's friends.

Well, there is plenty of studying to do so I had better close. I think that you hadn't better mention things until Beth and I talk this matter over.

With Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben



1930
Letters to Beth



January 10, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Dearest Beth,

I appreciated your calling me up very much and I want you to know that I do like those thoughts from one who means life itself to me. I thought I'd write and tell you I had a safe but slow trip up here. I'll write you the details later, but think I had better clean up my room and roll in at present.

Forget about all those troubles I told you of and remember that we love each other dearly and have agreed that we will do God's will. It may be that it will be best for us to marry in the summer. After all, it is our lives and I, for one, am willing to sacrifice all for love, as we know it.

Well, dearest, may God be with you and keep you.

Love and kisses from your,

Ben

Ben

January 12, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks a lot for your good letter. I really did not expect it but was glad to get it anyway. When I woke up this morning I was surprised to find about six inches of snow on the ground and covering the trees. It was very beautiful and I enjoyed it a great deal, although it was very cold during the night and I had to get up and put both of my coats on in order to keep warm.

I am now well settled and everything looks like a good semester. We have a new cook and she can surely cook some fine food. Rex got in early yesterday morning and we had everything fixed up by three o'clock yesterday afternoon. I then started to type off 52 pages of some nutrition notes I got for the weekend from one of my profs who took the same course about two years ago, and I got to bed about 1:30 this morning. I have been working on them today and Rex has been helping me since we are both taking the same courses or nearly the same ones.

As I said on the correspondence card, it was sure cold coming up and still is for that matter. It took us 17 hours of continuous driving instead of 12 to get here.

By the way, I wish that you would look through my papers in my dresser drawer and send me up my Organic Chemistry problem sets and lab exercises. They may be down as Chem. 8 and 9. I also need some more bath towels since I only have one good one here and did not bring any up with me.

Well, Mother, I seem to have a lot to do already so will have to close and get busy. I haven't done any more readying for my

education but must copy these notes while I can get them. Well, I hope that this finds you all well and as happy as I saw you last. I surely got a good rest and had a fine time this vacation, and I want to thank each and every one of you for it.

With Love and Best Wishes.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

January 12, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Dearest Beth,

It was just a week ago today and we were spending a happy Sunday together. On awaking this morning, everything was covered with a white snow covering which was about six inches deep. It was so pure and white, it reminded me of a pure maiden's love. There is nothing more beautiful than your love and it can be compared with the indescribable vision I saw when my eyes first received the light of the early day.

At present the snow has melted quite a bit and has become dirty and slushy – just like human beings become when they fail to obey their Master and kill the beauty in their own minds and hearts. I am all settled now and looking forward to a good semester. I seem to have a more favorable environment in which to work and study this semester.

We have a nice lady cook who is a good one, at least so far. The fellows have surely responded, including myself. Our language is good, and a quieter more homelike spirit seems to exist.

Beth, dear, it takes a woman of the highest type to make a home and I hope we will sacrifice all and come together soon, this summer if possible. We have each sworn to look to the other and I know that you will make me extremely happy. You and your love are first in my life. I belong to you and you to me. We have, in a sense, given up our own families with the idea of having a new and happy family of our own. Let us not spoil this love in any way but come together and let the beautiful little bud we have between us flower out naturally and then seed and pass away as God intended. We must protect this love as one protects a delicate rose from insect pests, diseases, rodents and other pests which we might liken to the weaknesses of our own beings. We must also find a suitable location where our love can be protected somewhat as a bud is protected from the freezing

winds and unfavorable weather conditions. These may be likened unto our family conditions (which threaten as often the weather about us does). However, this does not mean that our love must be protected and nourished like a hot house rose. These roses quickly fade away. However, I would rather have this love as ours than to see a promising bud (love) break and fall.

Beth, my dear one, we are masters of this affair and I am beginning to feel that it might be a mistake for us to wait until we are too comfortably fixed before marriage for we will shorten the time which God has given us to be together and though our love will be beautiful, it will be as a hot house product of short duration. I feel that we do care and are willing to go through everything in order to have each other. I have warned you of the storm on the Southern horizon so that we might take a coat along but why not weather the storm together. Remember, we have agreed on "Thy will be done."

God is our Son. We cannot do without Him just as some people prefer garden roses to products of opposite...so let us choose. For my part, I prefer to let our love grow and bloom as a wild flower. They come onto the earth when the time is ripe and God bids them come by a little rain and warmth. They grow without a worry and smile on the will of God for their existence. You can let me know how things work out with you and what God's will seems to tell us to do – let us obey and trust, act and work without a worry. Beth, I love you and will welcome you into my arms and heart forever. However, next time I see you I hope I shall be able to take you with me and keep you by me always for you are the greatest treasure I have. Beth, I enjoyed being with you very much and it is needless to say we want each other always.

Norman Morgan, that big, tall A.G.P. you met is passing the cigars today. The fellows have the fever, I guess. He makes six of us who have found the one. I guess the remaining group will grow smaller as time rolls on.

About the trip up, it took us 17 hours of continuous driving. It was very cold but also quite beautiful. The hills and mountains were covered with snow. The trees, having all shed their leaves, made the country very beautiful. There seems to be quite a number of spring lambs about. They have surely entered a cold world but the skinny little creatures seem to be very happy and carefree. I often think I'd like to be able to have a few of their characteristics sometimes.

It looks very much like more rain or snow at present. It will most likely snow since it is too cold (about 26 degrees F) to rain. I received a letter from Mother yesterday and she said that everything had cleared off on Friday morning in So. Cal., but it's worse up here, so I'm glad in a way we left when we did. Otherwise it would have cost \$10.00 more to come up by train.

Well, dearest, I'm waiting for that picture and hoping for the original as soon as I have a suitable frame (house) for you. I hope that I didn't upset you and your studies too much and hope that you are doing well and feeling happy. I stayed up until 1:30 this A.M. working on my next semester's Plant Nutrition course. I'm a little afraid of it so have gotten my professor's notes (he got an A in it last year) and have been copying them on the typewriter.

Well, Beth dear, I guess that I have told you all. Remember that I love you and you will never lose me. Don't write much but write and tell me that you love me and are well and happy. Our courses will swamp us and each understands. Well, sweetheart, I must close. May God guide you and keep you.

Love and kisses to Mine from Yours,

Ben

Ben

January 19, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 374
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

I'm awfully sorry but it is 12 o'clock and I'm awfully tired. Some of the Berkeley men came up here this afternoon to hold a joint meeting with this chapter and, of course it was my duty as host to help entertain. Since that time I have been studying Plant Nutrition.

Dear, I am awfully sorry or rather half broken-hearted about this organization. It seems that several years ago, 2 or 3 to 5, the bunch in my Berkeley house were not the type of young fellows they should have been and due to their bad morals and drunken messes they made a bad name for themselves.

Just prior to the time I joined they (some fellows from this chapter—3 or 4) went over to Berkeley and cleaned the house up. Being a pledge, this dark period remained hidden. The house as I knew it was fine and still is, but they want to put an end to this bad reputation which they would rather allay as propaganda than admit and forget. Well, let's forget it. It is a rather unpleasant part of this organization's history and really does not exist at present.

Beth, I really do need you. I am getting along fine now and have a fine roommate and many good friends, but somehow I want you to be my closest super-friend. Beth, your principles and ideas are mine. We will make our own environment, trusting in God and in each other and live the lives we should live. I am thankful that my younger training has made me such that I can say no and live right as I know it through all. However, it takes energy and leaves me tired more of the time than if I only had to worry about studies.

Beth, sweetheart, I really do love you and want to do all that I can to help you and make you happy. I know that you are working hard and I appreciate all that you are doing. I'll try and drop you a cheery line quite often during the next 10 days at least. Beth, I hope that you will always know and understand that I love you and am doing all I can for you. I want to live and work for you and help you all I possibly can. Beth, dearest, I'm awfully tired so please excuse me for the present. The weather has been delightful both yesterday and today, though it looks like more rain again tonight.

Well, Beth, may God be with you, bless you and keep you. I'm hoping and praying that we may do as God would have us do. I hope that we will soon be One and that our relationship will not only be helpful to each of us individually, but that it will enable us to serve our fellow beings better. It seems to me that we are each put here on this earth to help each other and be used, but I also feel that each should derive some benefit from the good they do.

Well, dearest, I wish you the best of luck and happiness in your work and I hope to see you and be with you always as soon as it is His will.

Yours in love and always,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

January 20, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks ever so much for the three packages I received Saturday and today. I received those chem. 8 and 9 notes; a chem. book; and the shoes, bath towels, and nuts. I was also glad to receive your good letter.

I had hoped and planned on writing you yesterday, but my schoolwork seems to have gotten ahead of me already, and it was one this morning before I had finished writing to Beth. So decided to put you off until today.

You can tell Grandpa that my expenses list will scare him out. I am taking two practical courses this semester and had to buy a pair of hand pruning shears for Viticulture and a good pair of 2-foot shears and a pruning saw for Pomology. I paid \$1.75 for the hand shears and \$7.50 for the large 2-ft. pruning shears as I needed a good pair, and the saw came to \$1.95. My books will cost about \$25.00 in all this semester, and I seem to have plenty of hard brainwork to keep me busy. I am surely glad that I had such a good, big and easy vacation; otherwise, I could not see this semester through for physical reasons.

The competition this semester in two courses (Plant Nutrition and Plant Pathology) is going to be the acid test of my ability as a student, and I'm going to have to work to get through them. But somehow, I don't fear them if I can stand the pace physically. I have been going to bed before 12 until last night. Yesterday I slept until 9 o'clock and so felt that I could stay up a little later. I seem to hate monotony and refuse to get up on Sundays as I do other days.

Well, Mother, there is not much else to say so I had better close. I'm much obliged for the things you sent me but am sorry that you did not find my chem. 9 lab exercises in that 8" x 11" manila folder. It had my name on the edge written by Dr. Bisson as B.B. Ward.

Love and Best Wishes.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

January 21, 1930

Box 356
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 374
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thank you ever so much for your good letter this morning. Of course, they don't come up to you in person but I appreciate them greatly anyway for I know a beautiful life is behind them and that we really do love each other more than all else.

Beth, dear, I hope that we will be able to get married just before I go to teaching, if I teach, as I am half planning to do and really hope to do unless an excellent financial opportunity comes to the front. I really love you, sweetheart, and you don't realize how hard it is to be so far away from you. Really, dearest, I shall never be content and satisfied until I have you and we can go through the rest of life facing its problems and enjoying its many riches together. However, you know the conditions. I feel that I for my part will be happier and more content with you than without you for you seem to understand and satisfy all my needs. I am willing to and want to sacrifice all, that we may spend the rest of our lives together as soon as possible. If you feel the same, let's sacrifice all and become one soon (before the middle of September if you wish). I can work this summer and think and feel I know we can make it all right; others have done it and I know we can. However, you know and understand and I want to do that which will make you happiest and most satisfied and content. I know that you will help and strengthen me and my work and if you feel as I do, it would be best to get married as soon as we can see our way clear, even at a sacrifice. You can probably find work in the high school in which I teach or the town in which I live. However,

I am only 1 partner and first of all wish to feel that you will also be benefitted by forming this close partnership at an early date.

We can work together and help just as much and better in my case if I have you than if I must wait until some indefinite future. This discussion is only a suggestion. I hope you, as you feel best, will let me know how you feel about it. If you say yes, we shall and if you say no, we will wait. However, I feel that we would both be happier as husband and wife – I know I shall. This matter I feel, is truly up to us and is the first step we make towards our independence and the forming of the happiest and most beautiful home I can imagine. I don't want to make a mistake though and find that you are not happy and content because our love is too great. Though this something we call love is really too blinding and great to permit anything to separate us. I really feel that God intended us to be happy together always and that if we follow and trust and work, He will provide.

Well, Beth, I have been awfully busy today. Four hours of lecturing on plant nutrition really is quite a workout. I would like to write more frequently; the truth is I love you and the greatest wish I have is that we may be happily married and that soon. I'm awfully busy trying to get through so that the first step will soon be completed (graduation in May).

Plant Nutrition seems to be very difficult for me since it uses the language of chemistry, physics, botany, geology, and one's knowledge of plants in their relationship to the soil in such a familiar manner. I have to review and think and work in order to apply the knowledge given in the lectures.

Dr. Burd, the professor, is a very cold type of man and not well liked, but he is a leader in the field of plant nutrition and probably the greatest master of any one subject I have met since I can remember. In this course we have 3 hours lecture and then one hour quiz or rather conference. During this hour we have to discuss these principles in their relationship to the cultural methods known and practiced; in other words, he gives us the facts and expects us to make use of them.

Pathology is another language which is at present foreign to me. It demands that we study and draw diseased plant parts and know their names as Plasmodiophora Brassicae Wor, which is commonly known as clubroot of cabbage or cruciferae, one of the slime molds. The other subjects are not difficult but require a great deal of reading and time.

I wish you the best of luck and success in your finals. I know that

you will see them through in fine shape. Whatever you do, don't work too hard for I want you to enjoy the best health and happiness which life can afford.

Beth, I am vitally interested in all that you do and the world which you live in. God only knows I'm forced to do as I am, and work to make it. The competition is great since a few of us have survived these required courses and some must needs befall even in this last semester. We all wish to survive so a battle results – the results to be weighed in May. I hope the scales will say pass, though the University says some must not. One cannot be good in everything and I have two hard courses to hit.

I'm glad that you and the fellows are at last becoming better acquainted. You will find that my fraternity brothers are a fine bunch of fellows, I know. I am also glad that you visit my grandparents as often as you can. Tell them hello for me next time you have the opportunity. I am sorry about Annie Irene and will try and drop her a line, though it will need to be a short one.

Beth, about our future, I have spoken but feel that we have a great future ahead. We have both spent our college life in working for our future and I feel that we will make it all right. I must see you before I start to teach even if we are not married, though I hope I will be able to make it so that we can be married then at least at Christmas time.

I am glad your sister Annie is interested and going to help you get your "Hope Chest" fixed up. I love you, Beth, and all that is done for you brings gladness to my heart for I cannot help you and give you the things I would.

Well, Beth dear, it is supper time almost and I must close so that you will receive this letter soon and I can get it in the evening's mail.

I think of you often and know that you will make your finals all right. I sincerely hope that this finds you well and happy. I hope that this will gently whisper that "Someone Cares" and for always. To have you and be together always will be a great blessing to us, won't it?

May God bless you and keep you always. With eternal love and many kisses to My Dearest Beth,

Ben

Ben

January 23, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

I have thought of you many times today and wondered how the examinations were coming along. I seem to want to see you, be with you and help you. I know what examinations are, and I'd like to help though I know that I'd probably hinder you as a little child often hinders her mother though she were trying to help her. We both love each other, though in a very different way from the mother and her child.

Beth, about my future work, I wish that I might discuss it with you. Ag teaching seems to be the only field that I can step into after I graduate, which is not overcrowded and in which the competition is not pressing. This field is growing and interesting to me, but just how much money will it pay seems to be the question. The opportunities to serve are unlimited. I guess that I'll just have to wait and do what seems best both for our happiness and our future. Will you leave it to me? I wish that we might be together always very soon since we are both planning on working out our lives together. I think the culmination of our education for the present and the starting of work for both of us should be a fitting time. Beth, it has been a beautiful day, though not complete since you have not been present and I miss you.

Beth, I'm writing tonight to one I love, hoping that I may cheer you up in your examinations if I possibly can. I have no news excepting that I love you and keep wishing for you and thinking of you.

I have spent a very enjoyable day out pruning peach trees in the field since 10 this morning until 4 this afternoon. I'm glad I have

one course that I can work physically in and not wear my brains out altogether. Beth, I want to remind you again that I want you to take care of yourself and keep healthy and well for then you will be happy and that is the first thing I want you to be always.

Beth, dearest, I must close and get to studying. If you are too tired, I'll excuse a short note instead of a long letter Sunday, but I always want to know that you are well, happy and that the one whom is dearest of all to me still and always will love me as I love you.

Beth, sweetheart, I don't wish to continually refer to what is dearest to my heart, but I can't seem to help myself and I'd give everything to have you and help you be happier. I'll be thinking of you through these finals and wishing you the best of luck and success. Let us quietly offer thanks unto God for our jobs and each other. He has been very good to me. May God be with you, dearest, and keep you until we meet again. (I hope it will be soon and for always.)

Love and kisses to the finest girl,

Ben

Ben

January 26, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I wrote Grandfather a long letter this morning so this one will be a short one. I was very glad to get your fine letter but sorry that you were feeling so miserable. You must take care of yourself and not do as much as you used to do. As I have told you before, you should not be expected to take an active part of the community either socially or financially. You are doing enough to bring up the two little ones it is your privilege to bring up without doing any more.

I dropped Annie Irene a line the other day. I guess that she is getting along fine, but I suppose that she is busy with finals. I don't think that I will be able to do anything but get through this semester, though I am lucky to have a good record or reserve back of me so that I can afford to do so. I'm afraid that I am going to cut down on everything though to do it, but I think that it is worthwhile. I may want to go to the teachers' summer school if I find that it will be of enough financial assistance later on and give me the contacts I need. I may even have to go but will not say anything more about it until I know definitely.

I seem to be feeling fine and getting through all right, but that is about all. I went to see "Sunny Side Up" yesterday and enjoyed it very much.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I guess that I had better close and hit the books. You must take better care of yourself.

With Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

January 26, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E. D Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandfather:

I realize that I should have written you a long time ago and thank you for all that you are doing for me and all that you have done for me, but somehow I seem to keep busy, keeping up with my studies and haven't felt that I could spare the time.

Yesterday I grew tired of nothing but studies and went over to Sacramento and saw "Sunny Side UP" and, strange to say, it paid, for I studied well last night and have been working hard today.

I wish to thank you and all of your family for all that you folks did for Beth and me this Christmas vacation. We both appreciated it all a great deal. We are both very proud of the ring and glad that we could be together so much of the time. I really did get rested up this last vacation and seem to be feeling fine, though it is lucky that I do since I seem to have a harder job on my hands than I had planned on.

I am taking the following work, all of which is upper-division work: Viticulture 116B which is an average course with 1 3-hr. lab a week and 2 hrs. of lecture work; Pomology 121 is really a discussion course on the application of our present scientific knowledge to practice and the valuation of such scientific material found in the scientific publications to actual field practices. This is a 3-unit lecture course and discussion course based on the information gotten in the past 4 years and quite a difficult course.

Along with Pomology 121, I am taking Pomology 103 which is made up of 6 hrs. of laboratory work. This goes hand-in-hand with 121, as we go out in the field and learn to prune each of the deciduous trees in a scientific manner. We study fruit and differentiation under the

microscope and then see how our cultural methods affect this. I get lots of exercise in this work and like it very much because it is such a change from regular bookwork. I am also taking as you know that education work which is nothing but reading and making reports on the books I read, as I told you this Christmas vacation. This, when completed, will entitle me to 2 units of credit. I also forgot to say that my Pomology 103 is the course in which it was necessary to buy the expensive pruning equipment mentioned in my account book.

I am also taking Plant Pathology 120, and I'll say it is surely a workout. The Manual of Plant Diseases by Heald cost me \$7.00 and is about 900 pages long and just filled with hard spelling, remembering scientific names. I'd rather take German or some other foreign language. This is the course I hadn't counted on for being so difficult and will have to work. We have 1-hr. lecture, 1-hr. quiz and 2- to 3-hr. labs a week in this course, beside about 100 pages of reference work to do. The book isn't complete enough; the old boy also wants the drawings to be shaded in such a manner that they look like a Kodak picture. I spent about 20 hrs. outside of class this last week on this one subject alone.

I am also taking Plant Nutrition 110, which has the reputation of being the hardest course in the College of Agriculture. It has all the chem. courses, physics, trigonometry, geology and botany, including plant physiology as prerequisites, so that only seniors and graduate students from other institutions can take it. It's funny, but I like this course even if it keeps one thinking. The professor is a Dr. Burd, a leader in the field of plant nutrition. He is an Englishman and assigns many English publications. They also say that California is the leading University in this work. While Dr. Burd has anything but a pleasant personality, he knows his subject; and I feel that I am taking a course from the leading man throughout the world on this subject. I wish that you could drop in on one of his lectures. He handles the subjects mentioned as prerequisites for the course as if they were ordinary terms of daily familiarity. Everything he says is full of meaning and backed with experimental data, but it keeps you on your toes. Dr. Burd comes out from Berkeley on Tuesday and lectures from 11:00 to 12:00 and from 1:00 to 3:00. Then he has an hour of discussion, making us apply the work given in the first 3 hours to the practices of agriculture.

Well, the above courses are all that I'm taking. They are all, excepting plant pathology, very interesting. You can see from such

a group of courses I really have my hands full this semester. I am sending you my account book up to date. I seem to be a little less rushed today than I may be next week, so thought that I would write and take care of this matter now. I worked 4 hrs. and made \$2.00 and could have worked more but cannot seem to afford the time. I am going to try the Chinaman and have him do my laundry. It may be as cheap as laundry so will try him out tomorrow.

I was in dire need of another pair of pants, so bought a pair. I have at present \$6.35 and all my bills paid up until February 12th. I think that this will pay my laundry bill and others until that time when I will need \$55 or \$60 to get me through the next month. I am trying to save all I can, but I cannot seem to do without what I have gotten.

Well, it is almost lunchtime and I'll have to close. I want to thank you again for all that you have done for me and all that you are doing for me. The family seems to be pretty hard up and I feel guilty in spending so much money, but hope that it will all come back, plus several hundred percent interest in a short time (5 or 10 yrs.). I hope that this will find you, Grandmother, and Aunt Flora all well and happy. With love and best wishes to all.

Your Grandson,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Statement Alpha Gamma Rho, Phi Chapter, dated Jan 12 – Feb. 12, 1930 for \$46.00.

January 26, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks ever so much for your last wonderful letter. I have read it over many times and I love the thoughts, love, and ideals hidden away in the back of the writer's mind. Beth, dear, you have a beautiful soul and I want to know you better and get more glimpses of the soul I love.

Beth, we, as we go through life together, I want to put the heart first always. I would rather be a poor person in the heart of New York and have a heart than to be Henry Ford without a heart and the sympathy and understanding which the heart portrays. I am most fortunate in finding you who not only have a beautiful soul but other talents.

Beth, I went out yesterday afternoon and saw "Sunny Side UP." It was a fine picture and very beautiful in spots. Sometimes I seem to get almost sick of studies and have to go out to relieve the monotony. After getting home last night, I studied and then when tired, went to bed. This is a beautiful morning, though foggy. The birds are singing and the world seems to be full of joy and happiness. If you were with me, it would be complete though your spirit in my heart almost makes it perfect now. Beth, I am thinking of you constantly. I hope that you have the best of luck in your finals and that you are enjoying the best of health and happiness.

About my work, I am finding it more time consuming and difficult than I had anticipated. Pathology is like a foreign language to me. The words I just can't even pronounce, much less remember. We had a oral quiz yesterday and I'll say I've got to forget everything but studies to make the grade, so please understand then forgive me if I don't write as much as I would like to, since I would if I could.

Beth, teaching seems to me to be an opportunity to do good and serve one's community in a wholesome manner. Just think, I will have an opportunity to come in contact with the young and have an

opportunity to help them. If I could help change one life a year for the better, wouldn't it be great and worthwhile? If it were not for this aspect, I should feel that I had no business in the field. I even keep wondering if we cannot help human souls be better souls more if we would go out on the Presbyterian board and I might teach Ag out there. We can take none of this world's goods with us when we leave it and we wouldn't want them if we could.

I feel that we have decided on the right program of life in serving, though it may be necessary to get the money in order to serve best. "Thy Will Be Done" is my heartiest wish and desire. I want to serve with you without thought of reward or personal gain.

Beth, I have little to write you today except that I love you and am working for and thinking of you in all you do. I know that you will see your finals through in excellent shape since diligent effort is always rewarded by the crown of success if we are working in the right field and I feel that you are.

Beth, I really feel that we ought to make a wonderful couple. We both have first the love, which will knit our hearts into one and lose our personalities in our bigger purpose of service. We also both have the background of education, health and other characteristics, which I feel spell, for us, success in service.

Well, sweetheart, I must close and study. I'll write again as soon as I can. May God keep us both and have full swing with both of our lives throughout life and may the Grace of God keep us close to His Heart. With eternal love and many, many kisses to my own sweetheart.

From all yours,

Ben

Ben

P.S. About your position at a girls' camp this summer, I think that it would be excellent for you and give you the rest and health I would like to see you have so much. Beth, if we get married about September first, as I hope we may, our first year will be a hard one, though you can really help a lot in making my first trial teaching year a real success.

I am glad that you could borrow the money under the terms you mentioned for the last semester. I see no reason why the debt cannot

be met. Anything I have, Beth, is yours, so please feel that way.

Beth, never worry about your filling my dreams and making me the wife and helpmate I desire. I only hope that I can fulfill your dreams and make you as good a husband as you will make me a good wife. If I felt I would be half as good to you as you are to me, our marriage would, I feel, be justified.

January 28, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

I was glad to receive your good letter today. They mean everything to me for you are miles away.

It is queer but I seem to find myself out for track. The coach and I had a big argument and finally reached an agreement. I have stated that the studies are first and health second and told him that since I had a Saturday morning lecture and lab, I wouldn't take a trip. So I'm going to work out as I please and plan on entering the three meets held here the last of March and first of April. Eleven points are what I need, so I must win one and get at least two seconds to make another letter. I'm going to do just as I stated and keep studies first and health second, so don't worry. The exercises will probably do me lots of good, though it's the fellows one meets that counts, and I'm not counting on a letter, though it may come incidentally.

I am sure that you got through your examinations in good shape and are now enjoying a week of change at home. I'm glad that you are feeling so well and that your face has all cleared up. When am I to get that picture of you? Don't forget I'm counting on it. I am glad that you wish to be married soon, though we must wait until the best time comes, for we both feel the same and I know that the time is not far distant.

I am glad that you are planning on taking nutrition, since I think a divergence from one's regular specialty is both gratifying and instructive. At present I weigh 145 lbs. I have weighed as much as 158 lbs. in high school and as little as 137 lbs. while out for track in

my sophomore year.

Beth, you have no more requirements to fill as to being my wife. I love you, and that seems to be all that is absolutely necessary, though you seem to have all the other qualities that a man desires most. Your course on Social Control and Progress and your seminar on the Psychology of Religion should be of the utmost interest, though I would like the nutrition course best.

I am glad that you are coming in closer contact with my fraternity brothers for they are really very fine fellows. I know that you will like Fred Appleton. Tell him "hello" for me and tell him that I wish he and his team the best of luck. I'd like to be running with them myself and wouldn't take anything for my two years of cross-country and track work under Joe Pipal.

Beth, dear, I must close and study but I want you to know that I appreciated your good letter and that we are one in our love and hopes for the future. May God keep you and guide us both to do His Will. Beth, I wish you could really know how much you really do mean to me, though I guess we both feel the same about it, for I really feel that it is the greatest gift I know of. May you have a restful vacation.

Love and best wishes to the finest girl in the world.

With eternal love and kisses from all your,

Ben

Ben

January 30, 1930

My dear son,

This is a busy week. I have had 2 men here cleaning up the yard and trimming the trees, etc. since Monday afternoon. I have worked with them much of the time and the place is looking much better. I have put 10 different roses on the back fence. If only things would stay cleaned up, it would be O.K. so far this week. I paid the yard man \$29 and there is still much to do, though I do not feel I can afford to pay for much more and I am surely not able to do it myself. I can't do the necessary things I am supposed to do, but I am surely happy to get as much done as there is, for it makes me feel good to have things look nice and be in order.

I talked to Melvin this afternoon. He may go back to school next year, but if he gets a job he likes, he will not return. Today he has helped his father. Alton graduated Tuesday and is a Gold Seal scholar. There were 92 in her class. Edward starts to High School Monday and is 3rd highest in his class. He has passed all of his exams with very high marks. I do not know whether Flora is going to pass or not.

Annie Irene came home last night and went back this A. M. She started this noon on a house party. Will be back Saturday night. She does not have to return to school until Tuesday. This is the first time she has been home since you left. Grandfather was very much pleased with your letter and said they are always very good, but this one is the best yet. You surely have some work ahead of you. I hope your health will stand the pace.

You know I would not be satisfied to stay at home and take care of the children all the time. There is nothing that wears one out quicker than monotony, if one always stays at home. The walls crush you.

You know you find one time too hard. We all need a well-rounded life to be well and happy and without your father, life is none too easy. Sunday a man called who lived here 35 years ago with the Ables. He hasn't been here since and he could tell all about the house.

Sunday night we had a different caller. Uncle Paul was here, and stepped out on the porch to go and in ran the man in the yard on the side. He walked across the street and got in a machine. Uncle Paul took the number and they are looking for him. Mr. Lair has been disturbed 2 or 3 times a week ever since you left. Now has policeman watching.

This is Young People's week in church. Wed. night the young people had charge of prayer meeting. Sunday Melvin will be superintendent of the Sunday school and Rosin will preach. All day Sunday the young people will be in charge.

Last Saturday we had a fine D.A.R. meeting at Mrs. Dace's. All the State officers of the National Offices were there and spoke. The D.A.R. helps a great deal along the lines of Patriotism and Americanism. Beth has gone home for her vacation, as you no doubt know. I hope this finds you well and happy with you and Beth planning a wonderful future and that we will all be a blessing to each other.

With lots of love, your loving mother,



Annie Y. Ward

February 2, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was very glad to receive your good letter yesterday. I was sorry to hear that you were having so much trouble with people bothering you, but I guess that it is all fixed up by now and your troubles of that nature are over. I didn't intend that you should not go out, or that you should have to do as much work as you are, but I do think you want to take care of yourself so that you can take care of the kids. I am glad that you got the yard cleaned up. I should have done it when I was home Christmas vacation, but I have been glad that I did as I did ever since since the last lap seems to be the hardest and without the health and strength that the vacation gave me, I never could have weathered this semester.

Tell Edward that I wish to congratulate him on being third highest in his class. That's great, far better than his sister or I ever dreamed of. Maybe he will be a doctor all right if he keeps that up. Tell him that to keep the good work up and not be like his brother, since I cannot graduate with honors, being just a little short even if I do come out well this semester. Graduation with honor means that one must have a B average throughout his entire 4 years of work. I was second man in the house last semester in scholarship and carried more work than the fellow that beat me. There were only two of us who tackled as much as 18 units, and just my roommate and myself are attempting it this semester. That makes me feel better, though I never hope to work so hard again in my life as I need to now. And the results seem to be none too good since the courses are all tough ones with two exceptions.

I have been feeling fine up until today when I had to quit. I studied all day yesterday and got to bed at 1 this morning; but on getting up, I found that I needed some exercise and so took an old-time bicycle ride out into the country. After a good nap this afternoon, I seem to be feeling fine and will spend the rest of the evening studying. The weather has been delightful, everything so green and nice. I really am glad to be alive on days like these. Even if I do stay at the books, the out-of-doors seem just that much better to me. Well, Mother, I guess that there is nothing else to say so I had better close.

With love and best wishes to you all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

February 2, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks a lot for your second letter. I enjoy them very much though I'll have to admit that they make me impatient to be with you or to have you with me. Beth, we can hardly say anything more about when our marriage will take place since nothing definite has developed as yet. I hope that we may enjoy that close relationship very soon though.

I will have to attend the State Ag Teacher's Conference to be held for a week early in August if I am going into teaching. Do you think that we can get by on that \$100 a month? I want you to be happy and enjoy our married life as much as I will. I hate to see you work and don't want you to after we get well established. I wish to be with you as soon as possible because I really need you and love you most dearly. However, I don't want to ask too much and don't feel that we should marry until you are sure you will be happier in that state than you are now. That is the condition must satisfy you. When that time has come, let us take our vows and stick together through thick and thin as long as we live.

Beth, I have little news to tell you excepting that I really do love you and need you. May God bring us together in His own time and own way and guide us constantly.

Beth, I know that we were made for each other and I feel that the sooner we are united, the better for both of us and the happier we will both be, for each is the other's joy and delight and we really do love each other most dearly. I have a feeling that we will be married

about September, Christmas time at the latest. Of course, these are only my sentiments and I know that you know best.

I haven't done anything this week but study and take two track workouts. I really doubt if I will have time to continue with my track, though I am sure I could make a letter if I would continue. But studies are first and this may be the only chance I will ever have at them (studies in college), so I feel that I should make good use of this wonderful opportunity. I didn't even attend the Interclass Boxing classic here last night, but put the time in on books. I got the second highest marks in the house here last semester and was one of two men taking 18 units of work. The average units carried by the fellows last semester was 14, so I feel that my labors were well repaid. Most degree men figure on at least four-and-one-half years now. This semester's work seems to be the hardest yet so you probably won't receive but one letter a week from now until the semester closes. It's hard not to write but the semester's work must be brought to a successful completion if our plans can be carried out and our deepest hopes satisfied and realized. First midterms start the 10th of February, so I've got to get up in all of my work.

I hope that you had a fine, happy vacation and that you will have a good semester coming up. The weather has been and is lovely and I am feeling fine, though seem to be quite tired of bookwork. At least, I hardly feel that I dare even go to church for I must see things through.

Forgive me, Beth, for this letter, but I seem to be too tired to do as I would like to. I know that you will understand. I'll be all right in the morning. God be with you, keep you in his Grace and give you peace. With best wishes for a good semester.

Love and many kisses to the only girl.

Yours in all things,

Ben

Ben

P.S Am enclosing Mother's letter. It will give you an idea of home conditions, which I feel you should be familiar with.

February 3, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Dearest Beth,

Was very glad to receive your letter today. I wish to commend you for your truehearted frankness and sincerity. You know I love you and I know you love me. That is all that seems to matter in my case. My heart sinks when I know that you are worried and worried about our life and affairs; though I understand and appreciate just how you feel. Your picture, sweetheart, is mighty sweet. Thanks ever so much for it; it means more to me than anything I have. I'll get one taken of myself for you, for if my picture helps you half as much as this one gladdens my heart. I really apologize for my neglect of the feelings of the one I love dearest.

Beth, I cannot blame you for the way you feel, but let's be optimistic, please. I'm going to be; I must be. I'm sorry if I seem to have done wrong. I meant nothing but the best and was a bit too pessimistic myself. Beth, I hope that you will forget all about your work and trust me for our living. Let me face the world, and I know I can with you to protect, love and care for.

One of the fellows who went out last year got married, I understand, and Professor Griffin (my Education professor) says that he and his wife are very happy and getting along all right. He told me that I would not need a car my first year, and he said that he could see no reason why we shouldn't be married. Professor Griffin himself says that he married on \$60 a month in 1914 while he only had a fellowship, and he says that he wouldn't do it a bit differently if it were to be done over again. Sixty dollars in those days was comparable to \$100 today. He says that both he and his had to deny themselves of many things, but it's worth it, says he, if she is the one.

I really believe that we will both be happier married than we will be if we stay apart and work as we once planned. Beth, no one knows how much we really care, do they? Well then, why should we

listen to them? We know best. Many of those who advise us against such never were married and per chance have never experienced that God-given gift of true love. Beth, I entreat you to guard your gift, for really, isn't it God's plan? What greater gift has He given me than your love? I ask you straight from the heart. We are engaged because I know that there is no one like you and I heard from your own lips that I was all you wanted. Beth, I love you and wish to help you. I really feel that you feel the same. Shall I change my plans and get something else to do? It might be best even if it has no visible future. Can't we live on \$100 a month for a year? Others do; I think we can. Am I asking too much?

Beth, I regret that I can do no more, but I'll promise you a living, not the best but all I can make for you. And if you love me, as I know you do, I'm sure you will be happy. Let's plan on getting married then just before I start teaching. I can borrow money if need be, but I feel we do care and will be happy. However, if you don't feel that you would like to and that you possibly don't care as much as you thought you did, then let's break the engagement and go back later if you care to come back. It is just such things as this makes me feel that long engagements for most people are a mistake. I feel that our love is really worth sacrificing for. I sincerely hope that I didn't rush you off your feet and that you find I am not all you once thought and dreamed.

Shall I come down and see you the weekend after midterms and decide, or just how do you feel? (It's all right, Beth, isn't it, dearest?)

Beth, all that I can say and I say it from the bottom of my heart, is that I really honestly and truly do love you. However, I want you to be happy and I don't want you if you feel that maybe, after all, you don't care as much as you might. With your picture before me, I feel that you really do love me and it is all as we dreamed. All I have to offer is a clean life that really cares, but I'm not ashamed of this for many have neither and I truly feel that they are more valuable than all other earthly gifts combined. Your life, I know, is clean and the love that such a life offers is more to be desired than all other earthly blessings. If you love me, Beth, I am indeed a lucky man for there is nothing more beautiful than a maiden's love and her lover's love for her. Let us be sincere and face the facts. I have already told you how I feel. Let God guide you, Beth, and reveal your heart to you. I can say no more.

Beth, you have all the characteristics... or the Beth I love has the

following characteristics: She loves God and is willing to follow Him. That gives you all the rest and makes you what I know you are.

Beth, forgive me for the above. I really love you and I know that you love me. Our love, Beth, can stand the test and I feel that if we are real red-blooded young people, we should welcome this opportunity of putting it to the test. I suggest that if everything works out for the best, we plan on getting married this September. We can then live together and be together always. I will teach a year and if I find that we can serve more or that it is God's will for us to go on the mission field, I want that we shall go. I didn't mean anything about breaking our engagement because I feel that we both feel that we are well matched. Beth, you seem to have, frankly, somewhat the same trouble I have. You are often slightly pessimistic and afraid to act. You think that maybe you are not what you really are. You do not always trust and wonder what the future will bring.

It is true that I haven't gone to church much while carrying the studies I am. It is also true that I haven't written you or done what I would like to do for you. It is also true that I am pessimistic occasionally and don't do as I should. However, I really do care and I want to give my life up in making the world a better place to live. Beth, we both have this same purpose and you have sacrificed more even than I because you are preparing yourself to give the best that is within you. I understand and admire this in you. It would be easier for you to do as others do, but you do His will. God intended, it seems to me, that we join forces.

Well, Beth dearest, may this make you feel just a little better. Don't answer the questions, but I wrote them that you might think on them. They might guide you though I feel certain we are both very happy and satisfied, aren't we? Beth, I am working really too hard. It wasn't intended that I should, but I can't do any more. Please understand it will be all right someday. I must study, Beth, so please excuse me.

I am, Beth, all yours and I'll see you this summer at any rate. I wish that I might talk with you and hold you in my arms again. We are both young; and a great life, a wonderful life stretches out before us. Both of us have a good foundation, a clean life and education almost completed as far as schools of this type are concerned. May God be with you, guide you and keep you and give you understanding.

With eternal love and kisses to the only one.

All yours,

Ben

Ben

P.S. Beth, I read your last letter over and I really feel that we really do care and both feel that an early marriage is best for our great love, for it, the greatest gift we possess, expresses itself in a queer manner, doesn't it!

Our honesty of purpose and of heart will make us truly happy. Let me help you, Beth. I'll do anything I can to make you happier, so please tell me.

(Note at bottom in different handwriting: "Love's yours. You win September. Ignore letter. Happiness is ours.")

February 5, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Was glad to receive your telegram this afternoon. I hadn't intended to rouse you all up. I hardly knew what I was doing. I'm glad that you want to go ahead in September. You probably feel much as I do. Let's plan on going ahead and work towards that end.

The truth is I seem to keep myself dead tired and I'll have to admit I have worried about our future some, too; but feel that we have a happy one ahead of us. I hardly slept a wink last night since I thought so much. Let's go on now, sweetheart, and try and get down to studies. We love each other and I know that God will guide and keep us. My first mid-term comes this Friday, so I've got plenty of work to do. Beth, this is as much your future as it is mine and I want you to have a Big Voice in it. I didn't intend that it should be any other way.

The weather has been wonderful outside, though it looks rather cloudy this evening.

Well, Beth, I'm awfully grateful to you for your telegram. It helped a lot. The picture you sent is also wonderful. All I know is that I love you and want you to be happy and content. Please don't worry; everything will come out all right and we must pray and be sure that we are always acting in accordance with God's Will.

Well, Beth dearest, if anything ever happens and we can't go ahead, at least we have done our best and it will all work out all right someday. I feel, however, that to purposely put marriage off when we would have a good chance of being together and working together

would be a very great mistake. We want to go down the trail of life together and face the cold, cruel world together.

Well, sweetheart, you are awfully dear to me and I hope that you will always be very, very happy. May God guide you and keep you and give you health and understanding.

Love and kisses to the only girl.

All yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

P.S. Forgive the letter I wrote last. I didn't want to forget your letter, but I couldn't seem to answer it properly and quiet you as well as still be true to each of us. So let's forget and live for the beautiful life ahead; and, may I add as much to your happiness as you do to mine.

Shouldn't we quietly let our families know or should we wait and see after school is out? You are all that matters so do as you think best.

Postcard — February 9, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I'm feeling fine, awfully busy. Midterms are here and I'm not ready for them.

Thanks a lot for your letter and the check, though I'm going to send it back. I feel that it is needed there more than here.

Beth and I are doing O.K. and planning a great future soon.

Well, Mother, hope this finds you well and happy.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

February 9, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Your last letter was perfect. I've read it many times, but it always speaks something I love to know. You are indeed my dream girl come to life and I know that I will always treasure you as being the Dearest, Sweetest, and Best girl on earth.

I seem to have had another off day and haven't been able to do any of the many studies I should have. It seems that I always have my headaches and stomachaches on Sunday. I have come to the conclusion that it is because we only eat two meals on Sunday instead of three. We have an early Saturday night meal and instead of eating at 7, we eat at 10 and then 5 which seems to throw me out of whack. We will have to have just a little to eat 3 times a day and regularly, won't we? I'm going to try and see if this isn't the case since I went to bed early both Friday and Saturday night and really felt fine as I usually do at 7 this morning. We have midterms this week so I really have to get on the job.

Beth, I'm sorry I can't seem to write well tonight because my head and eyes seem to be on the blink, so you will have to excuse the brevity. I'll be all right in the morning, so don't worry. I seem to be such a slave to this 3 times a day eating habit and such a high-strung individual; it's often too bad.

Everything seems to be going fairly well as far as the studies go, but I'm afraid my average isn't going to be all that it should be.

I'm sure proud of your grades. A 3 average in 18 units of work isn't to be ashamed of in any work, much less upper division work and the

type of work you are handling. You also worked last semester while all I'm doing is going to school. However, don't kill yourself off. A college degree isn't worth it and 19 hours, or units, of work is too much for any normal individual.

About our plans, I agree with all you have said. Don't worry about your wardrobe. All I want is you. I daydream and think too much about our home and I'm sure we will both do better work and be happier when we have each other always. I hope, though, that I may gladden your heart and help you as much as you will help me.

Beth, I'm going to find a good job for this summer if possible, so we can have a little at least to start on. I'll have to attend that Ag teacher's conference the first week in August and that will not only cut in, but also cost something. We should spend a short "honeymoon" out in the great out of doors where we can be together apart from others and enjoy each other and the beauties of the world about us. Of course, our "honeymoon" will last forever, but let's try and take a special little one every year or so. You want to be thinking and we will go somewhere and do something. I don't care what it is or where we go, just so I have you and will be able to know you a little better.

Beth, we don't know what is ahead of us, but we must work, strive, and love and sympathize with each other and I know we will be happy. Beth, I really believe that you will make me 100% happier and 50% more efficient. Do you blame me for wanting you and loving you so much?

Then, too, in life we may have a hard time in some ways on living on our \$100 but later on we may have money, plenty of money, and then go broke temporarily. We must love, Beth, and I feel that our ties will see us through and give us bigger and happier lives. I know that I need and desire you more than all else and I want you to be happy, very happy. I really feel that we will be; and our lives together will be two united in perfect peace and harmony. We will make each other bigger and each make life worth living for the other. You are the diamond of my heart and the rays of your love have gladdened and helped beyond expression.

Well, sweetheart, I'm thinking of you continually and hoping that this may find you well and happy. The day has been beautiful and the moon is also beautiful. Eight moons from this one will be our "Honeymoon" and all the moons thereafter. Won't it be beautiful together?

Beth, dear, may God be with you and help you and keep us both as He would have us be. We dedicate our hearts and lives to Thee God; please take and keep and use us in Thy way. Beth, God intended us to be together throughout life and I know that He will keep us in His own way. I love you, Beth, and I know we will both be very happy. With love and many, many kisses to the only girl from yours,

Ben

Ben

February 16, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks ever so much for the letter you sent me and the \$5.00. I started using it right away and went to the show in Sacramento yesterday to celebrate. My midterms all came out much better than I had hoped for, so I really feel quite good about them. But I fear that I will not be able to do the good work up as I seem to require a rest and a little recreation about every week or so, and I take the time off.

I have felt fine all week and the weather has been delightful. I also know a little more about the teaching game than I did before. I will have to sign my contract as a Cadet teacher for next year in May and will probably have to attend a summer session and a teachers' conference so that eight weeks of the summer are already spoken for, and these eight weeks will cost money. I had hoped that I might be able to work and get enough money to be married, but conditions don't look so good.

I also understand that the school will pay for the upkeep and the running expense of a car and that it would be much better if I had one. Two of the fellows here are planning on buying new Fords. I don't know as yet what I will do. I am going to have to report and start work the first of September and teach two classes of 45 minutes each day. I will also handle at least one judging team (I've had no experience along this line but think that I can learn on the job). I will take care of 25 home projects and be subject to the other duties of a teacher. I'll have to attend the nearest teachers' college, and the High School will pay my way to and from it. For this I will receive credit to be applied on the teaching game but not towards a higher

degree. I'll get \$100 a month and be hired from September first to the last of June. If I make good this year, I will get a job from \$2200 to \$2400 for the next year. If I make good, then I'll get a three-years teaching credential and then a five-years credential. I hope to go to summer school every year during my vacation and work into administrative work or get out of the teaching game. In three or four years I'll be getting \$3000 but I want to do better.

If I could borrow some cash, I'd get married and try and pay it back after the first year. We can live on our \$100 a month all right but.... It looks as if I'd be foolish not to have a car and that will cost. It seems queer, but if one looks prosperous in this world, people don't begrudge them a little more prosperity, but if they are down, people keep them there. They tell me that I will do much better if I get a new Ford and make the board that hires me feel that I don't have to teach but can do something else. They seem to want you to teach just because you want to and not because you have to.

I wonder if I could borrow a little from Uncle Paul. Grandpa Young doesn't believe in this policy. I feel that the sooner Beth and I are actually married and together, the better it will be for both and I feel that it is worth sacrificing for, though I don't feel that one should sacrifice his development unless he has to. I am going to find something better than teaching if I can but am going to be the best whatever I decide to do. Keep these matters to yourself and let me know what you think of them. I don't believe in a long engagement and really feel that Beth will be a great help.

Well, Mother, I haven't done much of anything so guess I've told you all of the news and had better close. Thank Aunt Flora, and Grandpa and Grandmother Young for my good cookies. Also thank Edward for his good birthday letter. Tell him I enjoyed it very much. Well, I had better close and get to studying.

With Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,



Ben

P.S. Am enclosing your check. Thanks a lot but I'll make it right with them later.

February 16, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks ever so much for your picture, Valentine and birthday cards, as well as those two letters which you found time to write. I like the picture very much. But really, Sweetheart, it will be lots nicer when I can have the real you. I seem to want to talk to you, shower you with kisses, hold you in my arms, and love you constantly and tenderly. I know that that time will soon come, though, and we will be very happy together.

I have found out quite a bit about my next year's work and here is what I've found. I will get my job as a Cadet teacher in May. At that time I will be told the subjects I am to teach by the principal I am to do my work under. This will make it possible for me to get some Intersession work along these lines if I am deficient in training along the lines I am expected to teach. I am supposed to start to work September first and teach two 45-minute classes a day until the last of June. I will be expected to handle at least one judging team (I've had no experience and taken no work on this line as I should have, but can learn). I will have to supervise the home projects of about 25 high school boys and assume the duties of a regular teacher. I'll be expected to devote my full time and energy to this work and agree that I have had sufficient training health and other qualities necessary for the best teacher. The school will pay all expenses of running a car, and while one is not absolutely essential in all cases, it is necessary in some and best in all. If I do a good teaching my Cadet year (next year), I will be able to obtain a teaching job my next year

at \$2200 to \$2400 per 12-month year. One-month vacation with pay. I can probably make arrangements and take summer sessions if I wish, but the summer projects require that someone be on the job a part of this time. Will have a week off at Christmas. Can work up to \$3000 in about 3 or 4 years. After that I feel it may be best to get into administrative work or something else. We will see then, won't we, Dearest?

About getting married – as I have said before, I think the sooner we can make it, the better and happier we will both be. You can be a great help to me in many ways. With you and your training, I can rise faster and be happier. It won't be so nice to board out and have the one you love miles off. I would like to go to Intersession, however, this year and summer session next year.

I must make good and it's going to take plenty of hard work and effort on both of our parts. If I could borrow enough to get a car with, do you think we could be married and face life together this next summer (prior to Sept. 1st), or do you think we had better wait? You can help a lot but will you be happy? Can't we make it?

You see I am planning on working hard for many years and doing all I can to make myself the best and most efficient individual I can. Am I too bent along these lines?

If you think it O.K. to borrow on the future, it would be mighty nice if we could take our marriage vows soon and be together always. Don't let this matter worry you. We have plenty of time to decide, and I know that you are too busy to let things worry you.

I have still one midterm left, which is coming up next Tuesday. I did better than I expected on all of my exams so feel pretty good. Guess I'll maintain my B average, if possible. I went to Sacramento yesterday, the first time in several weeks, and celebrated my birthday by seeing Joan Crawford in "Untamed." It was a fairly good picture and I enjoyed the change.

I seem to be feeling much better this week and am quite happy. However, I'll have to admit I dreamed about a broken engagement and, Dear, please stick. I love you. I'd give anything to have you with me, and really, our love is the greatest and most wonderful gift God has given us. To kill such a love would make us both unhappy and render us less efficient. God intended that we should be together and love each other as we do and should. I know you probably won't ever take another fellow, but if you are as I feel you are, your love goes to

the bottom of a warm heart, which if removed, will nearly kill you. I seem to urge you strongly, but I wouldn't if I didn't feel that you will be happiest with me, and I feel you need such encouragement.

The weather is very delightful, the almond buds have burst forth into bloom, the lambs and sheep, pigs, etc. seem to be happily grazing on green fields of grass, the birds are singing, and the whole country seems to be singing its song of love for us. The moon has been beautiful. Beth, my ideal girl feels that she needs me and that she cannot live without me. I want to be with her and blend my life with hers. I hope you may, Beth, for I have always felt that you were that ideal girl, even before our lips touched and we felt ourselves bound. Beth, I want to enjoy your companionship, treat you like my ideal Sweetheart, enjoy sexual relationships with you and have you raise my little one when we wish for one. These are all natural desires and very beautiful with the one you love. This is God's plan and I feel that it is a beautiful plan. I'm not ashamed of you or my love. I have been living for you and waiting for you for a good time. I wish to be frank with the one I love and hope you can be as free and as frank with me. I really feel that you will be very happy.

Well, Beth, I guess I had better close and hit the books a while. One of the fellows and I got our picture taken in fun last Friday evening after supper. Will enclose them. Don't take them serious. We were just fooling around and didn't dress or anything. I hope that this finds you well and happy. Beth, I really love you and I do need you. You can make me very happy and I hope that I can do as much for you.

May God be with you and give you peace and understanding. I feel that I am all right, Beth, and working for both of our happiness. With eternal love and many kisses to the most wonderful girl on earth.

Yours always,

Ben

Ben

February 18, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks a lot for your wonderful letter. I am quite disgusted with my last Sunday's letter to you and hope you may forget the disgusting parts. I was glad to learn about the foreign field and glad to hear how well your sister is doing. She must be a marvel, for I'm doing all I can and really just making the grade.

I am not going to answer all of your letter, but will make a few suggestions. It seems that it will be best for me to attend summer school here and pick up a course in Farm Machinery and Ag Engineering, so I'm planning on doing it.

About your going to San Anselmo Theological Seminary, in many ways I'd rather you would wait. It looks very much as if it were best for me to teach a while and then return to school at some future date. I don't really want you to work. You won't have to; I can make enough to take care of you after next year and will carry enough insurance to protect you in case of my death. You have a big job in our home and I feel that we will both be happier if it's a real home. When I go back to school, as I hope to, we can be married and going to school together. If I go to Berkeley, then one of us can commute.

Beth, I want us to be married as soon as it is best and I hope that we will be an ideal couple. There are grave dangers in postponing marriage, and this is one of them. We will be equal partners and joint owners and we must pull together and give our lives for one cause. I'm going to do my best and I really want you to help me. I really need you. We were meant for each other, and I want us to plan it out

together. I will see you this summer and we can talk things over and decide then. It's true I want a home with you and a small family. I know we can do lots of good and that we will be very happy. I seem to ask a lot, but I really love you, Beth, and I know that "Happiness will be Ours." To be away from you is awfully hard. I can't understand quite why you should plan and feel the way you do. You are an exceptional girl.

I'm glad you know you will always care. I, too, will also always care, but I feel we should join forces as soon as it is best, and I feel that it is best as soon as we can get enough to run us financially. A few years with you will be very happy and helpful; let's have as many as possible. If we don't, we aren't fair either to ourselves or each other.

Well, sweetheart, for you are Dearest to me. I'll hope you want to come soon and that we may face it all as One. Let's blend our lives and spend them in His service. We want to face life hand in hand and arm in arm with a single heart, love and purpose.

May God guide us both and bring us closer together. May the Lord watch between us while we are separated the one from the other.

With eternal love and many kisses to my "Sweetheart."

Yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

February 23, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your good letter yesterday. They always seem good. I had to go to the dentist this week and am going again tomorrow. It happened that I had a toothache, which started last Sunday. On going to the dentist, I found that I had one pretty badly neglected back tooth and the one next to it, too. It had a small cavity in it so I told the dentist to fix them up after I inquired about his work. They say that he is O.K. but a little high priced. The filling is about the same size as the one Floyd Smith put in for \$4.00 and he is also filling a small cavity and going to charge \$15.00 for the job. He demanded \$8.00 before he would do a thing and the balance is due on completion.

I haven't been going so well this weekend or during the week. My eyes seem to be over-taxed and as soon as I do anything unusual or have the slightest thing wrong with me, I can't see. I had to cut a morning laboratory section because I couldn't see through a microscope on Thursday. My studies seem to be going pretty good, but I'll have to be content with them as they are, I guess, and be satisfied if I get through.

The weather here has been quite queer ever since Wednesday. It has been raining about half of the time and the sun has been shining in-between showers. The almonds are all in bloom and the country is very beautiful.

Tell Grandpa that I appreciated his check very much. I'd also like to go to summer school and take up the farm mechanics mentioned in my last letter, as I feel that it will be very helpful in anything which I

may do.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I guess I had better close and hit the books again.

Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

February 23, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks a lot for your good letter yesterday. It helped a lot. As you know, we had vacation yesterday, it being Washington's Birthday. This is the one and only holiday we have during the spring semester. I also neglected to tell you that we had our spring informal dance last night. I wasn't very enthusiastic over it, as you can well guess. It's no fun to step out with another girl, and I'm through. No interfraternity, barn dance, Senior dance or anything else for me.

Beth, I don't see why we should have to be so far apart. It's awfully hard because I feel lost without you. I have gone to many dances and taken many girls, but I can't do it any more. I just don't feel good about it. Norman Morgan and I took a couple of dorm girls. Norm passed the cigars himself, so we both felt the same. Both girls knew that we passed them and though we all had as good a time as could be expected, it was far from perfect.

I really hope that something turns up so that we can get married this summer and enjoy that real happiness we know will be ours. However, no matter what happens, I'm going to see you this summer for a short space at any rate. It's awfully hard to be miles away and really know one's life partner. We will never break our engagement, I know, and we will be together as much as possible, too, won't we?

I have thought a great deal about our future, but guess we will have to trust and continue to work, trust and wait. I feel that it would be better if we wouldn't borrow, since we don't want to be tied down. However, life is short and we can live better and be happier if

we are together.

Beth, I really feel quite ashamed of myself in a great many ways. I want to go to church more than to go anywhere else. I was brought up that way and feel the need of it. There are other things I want to do and should do, but somehow don't seem to be able to accomplish. Beth, I'm doing all I can in college and putting it first. Really, 18 units is just about 2 units too much. It takes all my strength, will power and energy to see them through. My eyes seem to be the limiting factor at present.

About your plans, I suggest that you go to the girls' camp you mentioned and that you have a real good time. You need a rest and I want you to take it. This will make me very happy. The outdoor life, full of beauty, sunshine, exercise and free from care, worry, etc. will make a new girl of you and just the one I love so dearly and dream of so much. I wish that you would. You really need the rest and I want you to have it. I will be happy if I know that you are, and that you are doing all you can to live the healthiest, most normal life possible. If you continue to kill yourself with overwork and continue to be unnatural, we will have to be married this summer and I'll do my best to take care of you. I love you and I feel that you owe yourself and me, as you really are my sweetheart, a good vacation.

I would like to have you with me next year, but I feel that if you will take it quietly and easy (which is contrary to your nature), it would be better if we waited another year and I got the car and other things we will need. I don't wish to see you prepare yourself for anything other than your home and life with me. I don't feel I am selfish, but feel that you as well as I will be happier if we do this. I am planning on seeing you all I can and marriage if I feel that it is best for you. I don't wish to see you prepare yourself for anything other than your home and life with me. I don't feel I am selfish but feel that you, as well, as I, will be happier if we do this.

I don't want to see either my family or your family and friends come between us. It would ruin both of our lives. I think we both realize the danger. I want us to be one and feel free about everything. If you feel that it is better for us to be married, I want that we shall. We can sacrifice and I know that it is worth it, and we will see it through and stick together. I'd rather be married and have the matter definitely settled as we both want, than to feel that something might dissolve us if we aren't. I hope that you will understand. To

be together part of the time and know that someday soon we will be together all of the time would be better than not to be married and run the risk of separation. If you must work, in other words, it might be better for us to get married and you find a job where I work for a short time, than it would be if you stayed at home or worked anywhere else and we were to be apart.

I'm just making a few notations, which have suggested themselves to me. I want first, last and always that you will be happy and satisfied. I'm willing to do what seems best and leave this to you. I have had a very happy week. Your letters help a lot, though your picture seems to make me want the real you more than I can tell or you will ever imagine.

Beth, the puzzled look you speak of has vanished for good. We belong to each other and each of us needs the other to be happy and serve as God intended. You need never worry or doubt but what you are Queen of my heart and I wish to continue to love you and help you, as the best girl on earth for me. You are Beth, so dispel all else.

I'm glad you had a pleasant weekend away from the books. You are winning, Beth, and I do appreciate that best of which you speak. I'm sorry it often seems best to neglect you at present in view of our future. It's a hard pull and I haven't even started the two term papers and special problem I've got to finish.

I'll write all I can and someday we will be together always. I love you above all else; you have made me very happy. May God guide you and keep you and hasten the time when we will go down that beautiful trail of life together, helping each other and those about us and commending and cheering each other along.

Beth, I wish you could be with me. Then happiness would be complete. I'd like to place a kiss on your lips and whisper that I love you and need you. May God watch over us both and keep us as He would have us be.

With love that binds, we twain,

Ben

Ben

P.S. The weather has been quite unusual – first showers and wind, then sunshine. I hope this finds my Beloved well and happy and that you will always be that way. I'm hoping for a delightful honeymoon soon.

February 25, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks a lot for your wonderful letter. I meant everything to me. I do love you and want you. I do appreciate my brave little girl and all that you are doing.

Beth, I appreciate the way you have felt about our marriage. We have both been quite free and yet both admit we couldn't be complete without the other. Your father is absolutely right in all he says and I'm glad that he feels as he does. I surely appreciate his viewpoint and can see where you got your viewpoints on such matters. It's hard to leave the diving board and hit the water the first time, isn't it?

I've had the queerest luck today. I don't know what to think. The girl I stepped out Saturday wrote me a note today which is an invitation inviting me to the Dorm Informal Dance and Bridge Party March 28th. I'm awfully busy and shouldn't spare the time, but was glad she enjoyed herself. Would you go if you were me?

I also have a new job – reading and correcting lab notebooks, quizzes, etc. for the head of the Agronomy division. He has 64 in his class and it will require about 8 hours per week at 50¢ per hr. I'm in charge of Agronomy judging for all Ag high schools in the state. They have a judging contest here in April and I'm heading up 8 assistants who will do the work. I seem to have far too much to do and more responsibilities than I ever thought of having. I'm still out for track but not doing much with it, as I feel the work I'm doing now is directly in line with my life's work. I'll tell you about it all when I see

you. It would take a book to write it.

My grades, however, must suffer, though I feel I'll be gainer [sic] for having met the things I'm doing under the direction of mighty fine men. Could stay at University here next year and work up, but feel I'd do better to get into high school teaching and have you as soon as I can provide for your needs.

Well, dearest, you can see that I'm awfully busy and doing all I can to make my life count, though I seem to have too little to give. Beth, I really do love you and need you, and I know that we will be very happy together, won't we?

May this find you well and happy and let you know that I love you. We will be together always someday soon and then I know we will always be happy working together for one cause and purpose.

May God keep you and bring us together when he sees fit. With eternal love and many kisses to the best girl on earth,

Yours always,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

P.S. I shouldn't write twice a week. I'm really swamped, but here it is. I'd like to write more but must do what my duty demands.

March 2, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

I surely appreciated your good letters. They surely have helped. I must apologize again for being so busy. It is now almost 12 o'clock and I've been on the jump all weekend. Haven't sent Grandpa my accounts, written you or Mother. I spent about 10 hours today working on my special problem in fruit bud differentiation.

Yesterday afternoon I went over to Woodland and watched the high school teachers run off a practice judging contest. You asked about these contests, so I'll tell you briefly what they are. The students judge cattle and place the animals 1st, 2nd, 3rd, etc., according to the type of the breed. Agronomy is the study of field crops such as potatoes, cotton, alfalfa, the fibers, and all the forage crops. I'll tell you all about them when I see you again. There are many things I want to tell you, and I'm going to do so as soon as possible, though I really don't know how soon that will be.

I've been intending to get my picture taken for your birthday but haven't found the time to leave for Sacramento. All my time seems to be taken. I'm glad that you were able to go to Catalina. I know that you had a good time and that the rest did you a lot of good. I wish I could have been with you. Some day soon we will be together, won't we, dearest? Beth, the truth is I'm really worrying about getting through this semester so I can graduate. I've got two pretty stiff courses which demand term papers at length and a special problem which is about half done. Six labs a week require lots of time.

I hope that you are doing well and that you will get out and enjoy

yourself. Norm Morgan is heading south next weekend, but I can't make it. He is carrying 14 units and has enough spare time. About your staying home, well, I'm glad that you want to do that if we can't be married and have our own home. I really love you, Beth, and it doesn't seem right that we should be apart. If it so happens that we can get married this summer, I hope we will. I really want you, sweetheart, and don't seem to be content without you. You are part of me. I might say that I feel that we are intended for each other and the sooner we can get together, the happier we will both be. I often think I will change and get into something else even if the future is limited in that line so that we can be together. But I'm reminded of the old story about the mountain lion, so still hesitate. The gist of the story is as follows.

The mountain lion started out early one morning to hunt some food for himself and his family. After looking for some time for suitable game, the lion discovered a fresh bear track and decided this would be suitable. After chasing the bear for some time, the lion crossed a fresh deer track. Well, he was a little tired by now and he decided that deer meat would be easier and just as suitable. So he started after the deer. After chasing the deer for some time, a coyote crossed his trail. He hesitated and decided to have the coyote; the deer was too hard to get. After chasing the coyote for some time, a rabbit crossed the lion's path. Well, the coyote was too swift and he was getting tired, so he started in pursuit of the rabbit. When evening came, what do you suppose he had? Well, the big lion was 30 miles from home and had a chipmunk up a tree. This is a children's story we both heard many (12) years ago, but its lesson is true to life.

Beth, I'm doing all I can to put myself in a position where I can take care of my greatest gift. I do love you and hope to have you with me constantly soon. You do fulfill all my desires and all my dreams and I know we will be very happy together as long as we live. I hope we will be able to find something or some way whereby we may be together soon. I'm still hoping that we may be husband and wife about September 1st, though I don't dare count on it and will have to wait and trust to the future.

Well, Beth dearest, I guess I'd better close and get this letter mailed right away so that you will not be disappointed Tuesday. Beth, your love letters are a success and quite perfect. I wish that I could talk with you for a time, snuggle you up in my arms and collect a few

kisses. You are truly all I desire. You are sweet, kind, and have all the qualities to make you a perfect sweetheart and wife.

May God keep you, guide you and give you health and understanding and may the future years of a beautiful life be even more beautiful and still happier. I am yours for life, dearest, and wish my ladylove the best that life can bring. Can't I do something to make you happier? I feel so worthless to you being so far away. Well, dearest, may God keep you and make you very happy.

With eternal love and many, many kisses to the best girl in all the world.

Ben

Ben

Postcard — March 3, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I seem to be very busy this weekend so was unable to get your usual letter off. I'm now reading agronomy papers for one of the professors. It takes about 8 hrs. a week and pays 50 cents an hr. I told him I was too busy already, but he wanted me to try so I'm trying it.

I went over to see some high school judging Saturday afternoon, so you see I've no spare time I can call my own any one of the 7 days the week has to offer. All are spoken for.

Hope this finds you all well.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

March 4, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Your letter today has made me very happy. Your letters are a success and full of love and beautiful thoughts. I know that you are living a beautiful life and I appreciate it a great deal. No words can ever express the beauty and power of love. They are too wonderful to be spoken or written. Nevertheless, each instinctively knows within each soul that we do love each other and that God intended that we be together. God probably whispers in each soul, but how it doesn't much matter, does it?

Well, sweetheart, I hope you have a happy birthday and many more of them and that each will be happier than the last. We should call this birthday your first, for it's the first one I knew you in and the past few months I have known you I have come to love you dearly so that you are essential to my life and happiness. I want to always see you happy; that seems to be my deepest wish.

I'm glad that you took a little time off and had a good time at Catalina. We both should, especially you, though really I don't want to without you. It will be awfully nice to take you places, sit across the table each meal from you and be with you constantly throughout my hours from work, and I hope that time will soon come, for I know we will both be happier. Beth, there is little news to write about, excepting that I wish you a very happy birthday and many more to come. You have made me exceedingly glad and happy, and I know that God placed you here to make the world a little brighter, and you have fulfilled your mission and will doubtless continue to be a

blessing to those whom love you and those with whom you come in contact.

It has been raining all day, but the country here is very beautiful. The grass is all up, the meadowlarks have started singing and many of the fruit trees are in full blossom with their snow-white (almond) and pinkish red (peach) blossoms and the sweet odors of the plums and prunes; the country here is very beautiful. Well, Beth, may God keep you and be very close to us both from this your 21st birthday until the end of time. Beth, I have nothing that I can give you but my love and a clean life. All I have, though, is as much yours as mine.

I will always love you, Beth dear, and you will always have all of my love, life, and all that I can give you. May God give you peace and understanding. With love and many, many kisses to the finest girl that ever lived.

Yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

P.S. Beth, I expected to get you a picture, but I've been on the jump and didn't get it done. I think of you always and hope you will be very happy throughout life.

March 9, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Was glad to receive your good letter yesterday. We have had bad weather, which I should judge was quite similar to yours from the way you speak. It has been raining a good part of the time up until today, and today it is quite clear with a north wind blowing most of the time.

The country here is beautiful. The almonds have blossomed and are now starting to leaf out; the peaches are just coming into bloom, and the country as a whole is very pretty. Last night I went to an announcement party with a very pretty and intelligent young lady and we had a good time. It is the first time that I ever went to an informal dance and bridge party where they announced an engagement. It was all done very cleverly and the decorations and dessert or refreshments were very suggestive of the event that took place. There were 4 of we A.G.R's and a few more whom we all knew, so we all had a delightful time.

I think that Beth would have liked to announce her engagement in a similar manner, though I don't like to have so much made of it all at once. I'd like to tell you all about the affair but it would take too much time. Cupids, brides, and mistletoe made up the decorations and the dessert was an ice cream heart (I hope it's not that cold) with a cupid and his bow on it. The fact was announced by a little card and envelop inside of the napkin. It was quite interesting since none of us knew which one of three couples was going to make the announcement.

I have been feeling very good for some time, though, of course, I've been keeping very busy. Our second midterms come the week after next,

so I'm going to have to get busy and hit the studies a little harder.

I hope that Edward is well by now and back to his books. Tell him that the harder he hits them from now on, the better it will be for him later on. The first few years count the most since one makes a reputation in that time and if it is good, he is all right and if it is bad, he hasn't got a chance.

About graduation, you can probably go up to Berkeley with the Willmans since Lewis is graduating at the same time and place I am. You could probably get together and make it cheaper for all of you. You will have to get an apartment far in advance since at that time there will be friends and relatives to see about 2,000 graduate. You know that the University of California is the largest University in the world, having some 12,000 to 13,000 students. If all goes well, I will graduate Wednesday, May the Fourteenth, from this institution, receiving the much-desired degree of Bachelor of Science. You had better try and make the arrangements early.

Well, Mother, I guess that I have told you all of the news and had better close. I surely appreciate all of the opportunities that I have and hope that they will do me some good. I'm not satisfied though with my past education and probably never will be. I haven't mastered anything and hope to return to college some day if I can make money enough and get a Ph.D. in what I feel that I'd like to make my life work. I'd like to get it at Cornell or Columbia University, depending on whether I would want it in Education or Agriculture. I'd rather have a Ph.D. from the U. of C. than from Stanford, though, since they are raising their standards higher.

Well, Mother, I must close and get to work. I don't know when we will get married, but I feel that it may be sooner than most hope for. Beth and I will talk it over when we meet again. I feel that it is worth a sacrifice and that hard times and conditions may bring us together so we may take a chance. You know that one can't estimate the value of the other's company in terms of dollars and cents, for we would rather be together in a tent than live in the greatest comfort and luxury apart. Well, I hope that this finds you and all the family well and happy.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

March 9, 1930

Box 375
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

You are surely a mighty sweet girl and I am proud of you. It seems as though I must see you and claim you. Your friendship and love have really made you indispensable to my happiness. You have made me very happy and I know that we will continue to make each other still happier.

I went out last night to the party I told you of and had a delightful time, though I surely did miss my sweetheart. However, I couldn't help but dream when we would be together and could enjoy each other's company for always.

The party was an informal dancing and bridge party and the decorations were quite in keeping with the chief purpose of the evening. Mistletoe with many berries was found throughout; purple iris and other flowers made the place look delightful. There was a small glowing fire in the fireplace and everyone knew everyone else and was set for a good time.

When we started playing bridge, we all suspected something since the bridge scorecards had the picture of a bride on their front and each of us had an individual cupid scorecard, which I'm enclosing. We all knew that some couple was to announce their engagement, but which one of the three, none of us could guess. How this mystery was going to be solved was another question.

Florence, the girl who invited me, was one of the two hostesses and so kept pretty busy at first, and I played bridge with an English girl from South Africa. She is doing some research work on the chemistry

of the grass feeds here at the University. Her accent and conversation were both pleasing and instructive.

After a few hands of bridge, we danced and Florence and I managed to exchange nearly all of our dances. At about 10 o'clock (the party started at 8 o'clock), we got our ladies refreshments and they were awfully cute. I wish you might have seen them. The ice cream was heart shaped and contained a cupid on top of it shown roughly as follows (drawn picture of a heart with cupid, bow and arrows).

Inside of each napkin we found a little envelope containing the announcement. Blanch is a good-looking blonde who works as a stenographer over in Ag Engineering, while Melvin graduates in May. He is a dairy industry major.

Florence is a nice girl and we got along fine. I wondered why she invited me since she knew that I was engaged and I think I found out. She herself was engaged two years ago but broke it because it was too long. Her fellow is an Annapolis fellow and she hopes that they will start in again if he can see his way clear. He graduates this June. She is a strong Catholic and has lost her father and is taking care of her mother. I think it's a real privilege to meet such people and she was very entertaining as a host and partner. It's funny – I had another invitation to the affair from another girl who is engaged but far from her boyfriend. She ended up in not going.

I hope, Beth, that this will not bother you. I think we should both keep in touch with society and learn how to act and enjoy the company of others. The fact is I still hope that we may be married in the fall. I love you, sweetheart. I want your friendship and companionship more than anything else on earth. I'm not going to be fixed economically, so I can take care of you; but if you want, maybe we can find some way. I can hardly ask you, but I know that we love each other and want to be together so much. It may be worth it at any price (even if you might have to work a short time). I'm going to leave this up to you. I love you dearly, but I can't seem to find any way as yet whereby I can provide for your needs in a satisfactory manner. We will talk this all over this summer.

I'm willing to do all I can and sacrifice anything to be with you, provided I know that you will be happier than you would otherwise be. We can have a good time together at home, and home to me will always be where you are. God will provide for us and care for us as we work. Our hardships should be welcomed from the start, as they will

draw us closer together and make us love and care, each for the other, even more.

One thing I want you to always remember and that is that you can't hurt yourself without hurting me. You are really part of my heart already and I love you dearly. So in your decision always remember this: I want you, but not if it's going to be too hard on you and you will be unhappy. We can wait if it seems best, but is it best? I really don't know. Sometimes I think yes and sometimes I think no.

Well, sweetheart, it's awfully nice out today and I hope that this letter finds you well and happy. I'm feeling fine myself and hope that you are. Our second mid-terms start the week after next, so I'll have to get busy. You will have to excuse my apparent neglect, but really you are everything to me. May God guide you, keep you, and give you understanding. I will write whenever I can, but I probably won't go out any more and will have plenty to do to graduate.

Beth, dearest, I hope this finds you well and happy and that we will be together soon and go down the trail of life hand in hand and heart in heart. We may lose everything, but we will always have God and if He permits each other. This, dearest, is my biggest hope, that we may be happy and make others happy.

All my love and kisses belong to you, my wonderful Beth,

Yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

P.S. Don't study or work too hard. You must take care of yourself. I appreciate your letters greatly but will be glad when I can have you always to be my closest friend, companion and sweetheart. May God keep our love glowing and keep us as he would have us throughout life.

March 14, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks a lot for your last letter. It helped a lot. I owe you an apology. Your last letter (regular Sunday letter) didn't go over so big and I was rather downhearted. I love you and seem to want you to be with me as my wife and sweetheart. You are a mighty sweet girl and no man who really knew you could help but want you to share his life with him. You have a mighty good personality, will be a college graduate, and can give the one you love the home all men seek. You have many, many mighty fine characteristics, but we men are often jealous.

You spoke of going to San Anselmo in the fall. Well, Beth, if we are going to be happy, it seems to me that we must be interested in one and the same thing and somehow I feel that if you want to go ahead and plan a different life work which is more important to you than a home, we hadn't better have one. Beth, I'll admit that I'm asking for a lot but I believe you can do the world as much good by being my wife and working in our community helping to make it the best possible and by bringing up little ones as they should be as you could by doing anything else on earth. And I really think you will be much happier, to say nothing about my happiness. You may have and probably will have less worry and less responsibility if you would pursue a career. However, I feel that God intended us to be together and that if we follow this plan, we will be happiest. I can't quite understand why you desire a career so much, and it hurts sometimes when I feel that I can't provide enough for you and you don't feel that a home is more to be desired than all else on earth.

Beth, I love you and we will make a very happy pair. Both will be called upon to sacrifice maybe even give up life. However, Beth, if you will come and be happy, I will. But I don't want you to unless you are sure you would be happy if you did anything else. I'll ask you to help me with my work at times and I hope to help you around home all I can. In other words, we will be one in all that we do and my work will be yours and yours, mine. We will play together, work together, talk together, love together, enjoy our physical relationships together, have the same pride in our children and grow old beautifully together.

Your education will help and I feel that we both have the qualifications necessary for each other. Your part in life will be just as great and probably greater than mine. We will be one, each contributing a different part to the whole.

God created us differently, and I feel that it is his plan that we should be together as one, so I feel that we had better work for this.

I hope that you will understand, Beth. I love you and need you. We will be together soon and will always be content and happy in each other's love. Let's don't feel that our marriage and relationships together will be modern in the sense that each is independent of the other and that our children should be raised in some type of institution. I want to know and help the little fellows. I want this responsibility. God keep you, Beth, and give you understanding.

Love and many kisses to the dearest girl on earth.

Yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

I'm awfully busy, Beth, and rather weary – midterms come again next week so please understand, I love you and want to be with you.

March 16, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your fine letter yesterday. I'm awfully busy trying to get ready for my second midterms next week. I haven't got my notebooks done or had a bit of time to study for the exams themselves since it's been all that I could do to keep up with my daily work.

I am not going to take in Senior week at Berkeley since I don't want to take any other girl than Beth, and I know that she can't go. The week will also cost about \$30.00 before I am through, so I think I'll go south and see Beth and then come up and graduate if I finish up this semester's work all right. I'd rather do this and it will be cheaper anyway.

If I could work all summer and not go to Summer School, it would be better in many ways as far as health and immediate finances are concerned. But the truth is that the more I get now, the easier and the more money I'll be getting in the future, so if I can't get a job after the Intersession, it would probably be best to take in a summer session, as I will need five such sessions to get my administrative and teacher's General Credential, which I will need if I stay at the game for any time. This farm mechanics course will be helpful regardless of what I do later on. In this course we will study farm machinery, forgery, and woodwork, and farm plans and constructions, all of which I will find necessary to know and understand.

Can you tell me of any little thing that I might give Annie Irene for her birthday? Beth suggested a bouquet of flowers, but I feel that I might be able to make better use of \$2.00 than by giving a useless

gift if there is anything she really needs.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I guess that I had better close and get to studying. Hope that this finds you all well and happy.

With Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

March 16, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

I'm feeling much better in spirits today, so don't worry about this letter. I was pretty disappointed last week because everything I attempted to do turned out badly and I swore I'd get on the job regardless of anything.

It's been a beautiful morning. The sun has been shining brightly, birds have been singing, and your picture has been smiling as if you, too, were content and happy. At present, however, it looks like another rain. It has rained a little nearly every day last week.

Beth, I haven't done much of anything and probably won't do much but study from now until the semester is over. The boys want me to take in the big Inter-fraternity Hop and take in Senior week down at Berkeley, but I'm not going to. I'm through taking anyone else out but you and hope to be able to go south and see you Senior week.

Senior week is the week after finals up to commencement. For the price of \$15.00 we are supposed to get \$30.00 worth of entertainment. I wish you might come up some way. If you can, let me know and we will go. There is the straw shuffle, Senior Extravaganza, and many dances, dinners and other entertainment, and I know you would have a good time. Rex, my roommate, is going to have his folks' new Buick sedan and we could have a fine time.

The boys all went out to the Annual Spring (College Affair) barn dance last night and say I missed a good time. However, I got lots of studying done and got to bed before my roommate got in at 2 this morning. Beth, there really isn't much news. I am planning to take

the intersession here at Davis. It starts May 19th and lasts until June 28th. I want to take in this because I feel the need of a little general farm mechanics. It will aid me in getting a job and working up in the teaching game and in case I ever go to farming, it will help there, too.

In case I have trouble getting a job, I'd like to take in a summer session at Berkeley and take some Education, which will apply towards my general and administrative teachers' certificate. This begins June 30th and runs until the month of August. I'll have to report for my cadet job September 1st.

I'd rather not do any of this summer school work, but instead work and make \$250 to \$300 so that we could get married. However, I really need the intersession and Grandpa has said he would foot the bills - \$30 tuition and about \$80 expenses for living, books, etc. I hardly know what is for our greatest good and happiness because we really do need each other; and all that I accept from Grandpa carries its obligation, and we want to be free, don't we, dear?

I haven't gotten my job as yet, though I have been assured of one. I'll probably know in May (early) and will let you know immediately. If I can work it, I may work and we can go to the altar together in our five more moons and then spend the remaining moons of life together. We can take in our Berkeley summer sessions together until we decide that we have had enough or something more attractive turns up. It will be lots of fun going through each day with you, and I know that we will both be very happy.

Beth, if there is ever anything that I can do for my sweetheart, I wish you would let me know. We are engaged (promised that each loves the other and want to make a home together). As far as I am concerned, we are as good as married now so I hope that if I can help you in any way, you will permit me the privilege. I cannot take you out and see your needs for myself, so you will have to let me know. I have no money but may be able to scrape some together if you need a little for graduation or anything else. At any rate, let me know and I'll try, for we are partners.

Well, sweetheart, I'll have to close and get to studying. Mid-terms come again this week and I've got more to do than it is possible to get done. (We have two mid-terms a semester and a final each instead of one here in Cal.)

I've been spending 12 hrs. a week correcting Agronomy lab reports and will have to correct 64 mid-terms next weekend. I'm also

chairman of the committee for the high school Agronomy Judging, which is part of the judging work supervised by the students and Ag teachers of the state.

Well, Beth, my girl, I hope that this finds you happy and I want you to know that really, you are everything to me. I really do love you and can't be happy without you. Sometimes it probably doesn't seem that way, but really, I wish you knew all about it. May God guide and keep us both. With eternal love and many kisses to the dearest girl on earth.

Always yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

March 20, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

Thanks a lot for your wonderful letter. I'm sorry that I caused you a worry, though I'm mighty glad you were relieved by the second letter. You surely are a mighty fine girl and I am mighty happy because you exist.

Beth, the truth is I just finished my last mid-term today and have been so tired, I had lost all sense of feeling or understanding. I haven't been to bed before 12 for the past three weeks, Sundays included; and I'm beginning to feel it, though I'm feeling fine now that the load of midterms is over.

It is now just 12 o'clock and I'll have to go to bed, but I thought I'd drop you a line first. Have been correcting Agronomy mid-terms and took care of a professor's baby girl until 11 for which I received 25¢ per hr. and 50¢ per hr. for papers, so I made \$3.00 altogether tonight and spent 6 hrs. in class – pretty good for me.

Beth, I'm doing all I can to get that wedding ring so that you can have it soon, but I still don't know how soon. Beth, you keep your education up, but I'm glad you have no thought of putting it first, since a home – well, it takes nearly all we have to make a happy home and ours will be the happiest and best of all.

Beth, I know that you love me and time will tell each of the other's love. I'm planning on seeing you during Senior week but can't promise as yet. However, I'll see you as soon as I can. It's just as hard for me to stay away as it is for you to have me. I'll make it as soon as I can, but have to keep looking to the future, and studies

have just about got me this semester.

Well, Beth, I guess I had better close and get to bed for there is plenty to be done (today). I'm going out to a big banquet tomorrow night (Sat.) that one of the Fraternity professors is giving for we seniors. I wouldn't go, but all the rest are and I should from a social standpoint, even though my studies suffer. I think I passed everything but don't know for sure.

Well, dear, I wish I might kiss you good night and tell you that I love you. Beth, you are perfect as far as I am concerned and I'm mighty glad that we have found each other and will soon be able to go to the altar and through the rest of life together, enjoying and sharing all. Pray God keep you and give you peace and happiness.

With eternal love and many kisses to my dear sweetheart.

Yours truly,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B'.

Ben

March 23, 1930

Bx. 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I missed your usual weekly letter but guess that I'll probably get it tomorrow or you may have been too busy to write.

Well, the semester is two-thirds gone and our second midterms are over. I didn't do so well in them, and I'm afraid that I've got a job on my hands to get through. It wouldn't be so bad if I didn't do anything but study. However, it seems as though when one is a senior in college that the professors and so on try to entertain you, but the work increases.

Last night Dr. and Mrs. Bisson and Professor and Mrs. Conrad entertained us in the latter's new home. They surely have a beautiful place. The decorations and everything are done in the old rustic medieval style. The windows are iron; the floors are made of walnut. The lights are covered with the old kerosene lampshades which have a little of the old-time dirt (suet) in them. The fireplace is finished in the same way, and I really liked the change in things. They have a large oak tree on their place and a rock garden. Nearly all of the college professors live out in this district (College Park) and they surely have some beautiful large homes.

We had a fine chicken dinner and then played bridge and sang for the remainder of the evening. Everything was put over in the highest and most pleasing manner.

I am not going to do anything that I can manage to stay away from, but I can't very well stay home when the House Professors want to entertain us (seniors). All the others went, and they invited an equal number of girls. I guess that there will be several such affairs

before the year is over. I seem to be feeling better than ever. Though I'm getting less sleep and working much harder than I did last semester, it doesn't seem to hurt me.

I have just started my term paper and have my problems well along so I'm keeping pretty busy. I'm not planning on taking in Senior week at Berkeley but decided to go south and see Beth and then return for graduation and another six weeks Intersession in farm mechanics if Grandpa still wishes to give it to me. I'd like to know how financial matters really are. More schooling would be worthwhile if someone doesn't have to sacrifice too much for it. However, I can take care of myself after May if it is best that I should do so.

The next present I want to make Beth is a wedding ring, and that will be done as soon as we feel that we can live between what we both get. Beth will be a big help to me and we are both willing and expect to sacrifice for such a union at the earliest possible time. However, we don't want to sacrifice a bright future and so may have to wait.

Well, Mother, I guess that I've told you all there is to tell and maybe a little too much. I'm expecting to have you come up for graduation. I'm going down to see Beth during Senior week, if possible, and we can go to Berkeley together in all probability. Well, Mother, I guess that I'd better close. Hope that this finds you all well and happy.

Love and Best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

March 23, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Miss Beth Cash
Box 347
Occidental College
Los Angeles, California

Dearest Beth,

I wish you could have been with me last night. Two of the college professors and their wives gave a dinner and bridge party in honor of we 8 seniors here in the house. Mrs. Conrad, at whose home we were entertained, called up in the middle of the week to get the fellows' preferences, if they had any. Well, we talked it over and decided we would let her pick the dates, only one preference being made. Mrs. Conrad agreed to get the dates but said we would have to see them home.

We had a fine chicken dinner, served in the best style on card tables. I got a lot of new ideas for our home. They served us on trays the size of the top of the card table and simply removed them and below we found the cards. We drew for partners, that is, each drew a bridge scorecard which had the table number and couple number on it.

The young ladies were also very nice and different. Most of them were the young grammar school teachers, which none of us had ever met, though we had seen them before. The music teacher was there, and we had a fine time singing. She is surely a good pianist. High and low men and women were awarded prizes when the evening's bridge had been completed. I fell in about middle ground, getting 1773 points; 2400 and the lowest man was a little over 600. Five rubbers were played.

The modeling of Conrad's home is very different and quite pleasing. It is made up after the medieval type. The lumber is all roughly finished; the floors are made of walnut wood. It has a large rustic

fireplace. The lights are electric with the old-time kerosene shades, which were smoked. We used candles to eat by and it was quite different. The windows are also of a rustic, plain nature. I understand that it cost very little and would like to have you see it sometime. The stairway, bedrooms, and all were finished after this rustic nature. Their yard is also very beautiful. The home is located out on the outer edge of College Park, where the professors live. It has a huge oak tree on it, a rock garden and looks across the orchards and wheat fields toward the coast range. They have quite a unique rock garden and a very beautiful place.

Beth, it will be wonderful when we are together and can go places and see things together. And we can sit before the fireplace and talk these things over together. Later we will have our little ones and can bring them up and watch their lives unfold. I don't know, Beth, of any better life than the one we have ahead of us. We must work together and I know that I'll be happy if you are with me and happy. I don't seem to care for much of anything else. I'd rather be poor and work my head off and have you happy and believing I was, as I shall do my best, than to have all I desire and you missing. You are a real joy to me, and I need you. I'm counting on seeing you Senior week and hope that it will all work out that way.

Beth, I want to be with you, talk to you, hold you tenderly in my arms and cover your lips with many kisses. Beth, time will unfold the bud of love for each of us and we shall each see the beautiful blossom. Beth, you are my happiness. I wish I could do something for you. I'd like to write more, but we both understand each has a full load and then some. The time is not far distant when we will be one.

Beth, I can hardly ask you to be my wife in September, before I begin my cadet work, since I'm not going to make enough to take care of us. However, you can be a big help to me and if you feel you would be happier helping me than away, and you would like to, then let's go to the altar and help each other along. There are arguments both ways, and I feel that this matter is up to us. We will appreciate our future prosperity and understand how many people live if we take this first hard year together. On the other hand, my cadet year (trial year) will be my hardest and we will have to adjust ourselves to each other when conditions are not as easy as they might be. However, I feel that this is outweighed by some of the training we will get under such conditions. You know we may start out and be very prosperous

materially if we wait, but something might happen and we might lose all our material wealth. We must take a chance in life or we will never advance. If we are meant for each other, and I feel we are, then we will be happy if we are together, regardless of whatever else may happen. Others have been, and we will be.

Well, Beth, sweetheart, I love you dearly and I know that I have the sweetest girl on earth for my companion and mate. You will have to understand and I understand. We are both very busy and can't write as much as we care to. I'm really swamped and can hardly see how I'll make it. However, I have hopes and believe that I'll be O.K. if I continue to fight a manly battle.

Well, sweetheart, may God be with you, guide you, and keep you in His love and strength until we meet again. You have won my love and admiration at every step, as I have won yours. Nothing, Beth, can part us. I hope that this finds you well and happy and that you won't work too hard, but take in an occasional social. We both should go out some and it won't be long until we will be going out together. Well, Beth dearest, I must close and go to studying. The more girls I see, the more certain I become that that there is no girl on earth half so sweet and dear to me as my Beth With endless love and many kisses to the loveliest girl I know.

Yours,

Ben

Ben

April 6, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Mr. E.D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandpa,

I seem to have run out of money and so have to write and ask for some more. The house bills are coming out tomorrow, and I haven't got a bit of money. Ask Mother to send me my bankbook. I left it on the desk in my room, I believe. I'm not writing her this weekend since I'm too busy for anything but my studies. I only have four weeks left in which to do six weeks of work, so you see I am in a very bad way. I

am actually farther behind now than I have even been since I entered college and have more to do and worry about with studies, agronomy reading, Picnic Day Judging and all the rest. I'll be mighty lucky to make it through.

I'll need quite a bit of money to finish up with, I'm afraid, but think that I'll be able to make it with about \$75.00. I'll have to rent a cap and gown in advance, pay the last installment on my annual, and probably will need money for several other unforeseen things, since there is a lot to be done and many things I'll have to get prior to receiving my degree. I have plenty to do to complete the work I'll have to do before I can get it.

I haven't got my bankbook, so I don't know how much money you gave me since the last time I sent you my account book. I believe that I only have about \$1.75 in the bank at present so will send you my account book after I get my checkbook so that I can balance it all up.

Dr. Gilmore stopped me yesterday morning and said that he wanted to see me about a teaching job in or around Egypt, if I were not already tied up for next year. I told him my plans and he asked me to drop in his office Monday (tomorrow) and talk the matter over.

He said it was along my lines (Horticulture) and that I could handle it. He said that he would tell me the rest Monday. I doubt if there is enough money in it to get me away from this country. The trouble with the whole situation is that I'd be out of everything when I returned to this country and couldn't even teach without a general teacher's certificate. If Dad were alive, and I were planning on being single for several more years, I'd go for the experience. But with the family affairs as they are now, it will have to be pretty good and have a pretty good future. Dr. Gilmore has wasted his life in the tropics, lost his wife and family there and has very little at present but experience and friends. I don't want to be that way, so living conditions and all will have to be pretty good. He has a Ph.D. and all I have is a B.S. and I may not have it.

I went swimming for a little while yesterday and had a fine time. I hope that this finds you all well and that you and Aunt Flora have a happy birthday and many more of them. Well, Grandpa, I'll have to close and get to studying. I hope that this finds you all well and happy.

Your Affectionate Grandson,

Yours truly,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

April 13, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I received your letter yesterday and sent the keys yesterday afternoon. I thought that Annie Irene had another set of keys to the car, so I thought that there was no reason for sending them so soon.

Tell Grandpa that I received his check and that I am much obliged for it and appreciate it a lot. I have surely been busy the past week and haven't been able to get to bed before one each morning. I stayed in bed until ten this morning and so feel quite rested this morning, although I've got plenty to do and will soon have to get back to the old books. I have only been writing Beth a short-page letter and only one a week, so don't feel neglected.

The weather has been fine here. We had a little rain last night and it looks as if we might get some more. I have just about finished my term paper, which will be about 30 typewritten pages in length when I complete it. However, I have about 4 weeks of work to do in the next three weeks of school and will have plenty to do in getting ready for the Agronomy judging work here for the high school students for Picnic Day, and I still have the Agronomy reading work to do. I really feel that I am learning a lot, although my grades will not show it.

Tell Annie Irene that I hope that she has a fine Easter vacation and that she will have a happy birthday. I've really been too busy to drop her even a line.

I took a little time off yesterday and saw the Aggies beat College of the Pacific by $\frac{1}{2}$ point yesterday. It is the first meet that I have seen here and I really enjoyed it very much. What about the plans for graduation (provided that I can finish up my work)? I can get a ride

down with one of the fellows for about \$3.00 and it would cost about \$10.00 to stay around here, though I could doubtless find plenty to keep me profitably employed. I might just as well go home and drive you folks up to Berkeley for graduation, provided that Grandpa, Grandma or some other member of the family wishes to go. It will be much handier and nice for you if we have a car, but I'll leave this matter up to folks.

This is a beautiful time of year in which to make the trip, and I don't think that it would cost more than \$25.00 more for Grandpa or some other member of the family to go up with us in this way. We can take our time and enjoy the trip. Well, Mother, I really should stop and get down to studying. I hope that this finds you all well and happy.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

April 20, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I have been awfully busy and haven't been at all well. I'm planning on coming down to get you and the rest and already have a ride.

I hope that I'll pick up the next day or so and will be able to finish up O.K.

The agronomy judging contest went off O.K. and all I have to worry about now is a few lab papers and finals.

Hope this finds you all well and happy.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

April 27, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your good letter yesterday, but oh, the questions. I don't know most of them myself. I have been feeling fine ever since last Tuesday and have been doing some real studying. Finals begin this week Wednesday and I've got some job to get through them all. As yet, I haven't had a bit of time to study them and will start as soon as I finish this letter. I have finished all my term papers, lab work, etc. and am now ready to get busy and study for finals. These finals determine whether I graduate or don't, since they count from 25% to 40% of the final grade, pending on the course. I probably won't even look at the 25% ones until they come, since I'm sure that I'll get through these courses, and there is a chance I might not get through the others. I always get stuck on some one of my six finals.

I hope to get home a week from Wednesday or May the 7th and hope to start for Berkeley early Monday morning, May the twelfth. This will give me plenty of time to get the car fixed up and everything fixed up for the trip. I haven't made any reservations at Berkeley since you said Grandpa may go and I didn't know how many to count on. However, I think that we won't have any trouble and if we do, we will have the car and can surely find a place to stay in Oakland, so it doesn't make very much difference.

I will enclose all that I know about the graduation. I don't know what I'll do about the tickets for graduation, as I am supposed to call for them in person between May the 8th and May the 10th at noon. I may be able to make some suitable arrangements.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say, so I had better close.

Love and Best wishes to all,

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

(Enclosed an invitation from the Director's Office to Members of the Graduating Class to attend the annual senior supper.)

April 28, 1930

Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Am sending you some graduation announcements and will let you have full charge of sending them to the relatives, friends, etc. I have just 12 personal cards which I am enclosing. I also have four announcements left here for Beth and Annie Irene, you and Grandpa and Grandmother Young. I am very busy, and I thought that they should go out if you want to send them pretty soon now. Many of the fellows have already sent theirs out. I am going to continue to study and make sure that I graduate since there is still one chance in about ten that I won't.

If you don't feel like sending them out, keep them. I don't care what you do with them. College graduation means nothing to me, excepting if I fail to graduate.

Well, Mother, I must close and get this mailed.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

I can have 2 special reserved tickets and four others which I will get. These announcements are expensive – 2 for \$.25 so be careful with them. Aunt Flora might help you address them if the task proves to be difficult and you wish to send them out.

(Enclosed May Day Program)

April 30, 1930

Occidental College Alumni Association
Occidental College
Los Angeles

Mr. Benjamin B. Ward
311 No. Maclay St.
San Fernando, California

My dear Mr. Ward,

Occidental 1930, the class of which you were a member when you were here, is graduating in June. Upon their graduation the members will automatically become members of the Occidental Alumni Association.

You as a non-graduate of this class will be entitled to membership in this organization. According to the constitution of the Association, any former member who has completed at least 12 units of resident work in any one semester is entitled to membership.

If you are in Southern California or expect to be here in June, we want you to participate in the activities of Commencement at Occidental. The particular part the Alumni Association is sponsoring is Alumni Day, which comes this year on June 7th. Information concerning this and other events of the weekend will be sent to you soon. You are cordially invited to attend all these events. We urge you to plan to return to Occidental at this time and see your friends who will be here.

We are interested in knowing where you are and what you are doing. Particularly we want your correct address so that we may put

your name on our mailing list for this and other announcements. Will you, therefore, fill in and return the enclosed postcard?

With cordial good wishes to you, I am

*Most sincerely yours,
Lucille W. Jackson
Alumni Secretary*

June 27, 1930

From on board the SS Yale
Mailed from Berkeley, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Sis and I have found us a home at 1169 Euclid, Berkeley. We looked all over but came in pretty late and this was the only reasonable place we could find (\$24.00 per month).

Sis enjoyed trip fine. However, I wish you had been in my place. It was awfully rough. 2/3 of people aboard were seasick. I went to bed at 8:30pm and didn't lift my head except to throw up until we hit the bay.

Hope this finds you all well.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

July 5, 1930

c/o A.G.R. Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I'm waiting at the S.P. Station to take the train to Davis. I really think that my present plans will work out for the best since I'm not sure what I want to do.

Yesterday Annie Irene and I went over to San Francisco and saw Annie and the town. We went to Golden Gate Park, the Cliffs, and beach and all over the city. Annie showed us the Children's Hospital and took dinner with us. Last night we saw Byrd's Expedition to the South Pole at the California. It was very interesting and educational. Annie Irene seemed to enjoy herself a great deal.

I'm sorry that I had to leave her, but think she will get along O.K. She seems to be enjoying her courses and everything a great deal. She says that it's more of a dream than anything else.

About my plans, all I know is that I'm going to Davis for a three-week short course in Farm Mechanics. I'll probably get a Cadet job for next year and hope to find a good farm job for the month of August. If I can't, I'll probably be home and work for Uncle Lawrence again if he has any work. I hope that I left you at least enough to meet part of my bills. Would you kindly send me those graduation pictures of the fellows?

As you know, the whole matter of finding what I wanted to do in the future has been quite a problem. I've decided to stick with Mr. Griffin's advice and think I'll be all right for a while anyway. I appreciate all that you folks and Grandpa have done for me and hope I'll not disappoint you. Beth was very, very much pleased with the silverware. She liked the idea very much and thinks that the pattern

is very pretty.

I was glad to receive your good letter. Beth and I are anxious to join forces but guess that the economic situation will not permit for another year or so at any rate. This business of waiting for one's ladylove is hard work. Well, it's about time for the train to leave so I'll have to close. I hope that this finds you and the family well and happy.

The climate here in Berkeley is delightful and both Annie Irene and I are in the best of health. I hope that Aunt Flora has taken you folks out a lot. She ought to be able to take you down to the beach without any trouble at all. I may need a little financial assistance yet in getting started this September, but I hope I won't. Well, the train is coming, so I'll close. Give my love to all the folks.

With love to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

P.S. Write me c/o A.G.R. Davis, Cal.

(On back of envelope: Note: Pease send blankets, 2 & 3 sheets immediately.)

July 12, 1930

c/o A.G.R. Box 357
Davis, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Please thank Grandpa for my good letter. I was also glad to get the blankets.

I have my job and will be located in Northern California at Red Bluff. I have to go up and get the layout before going home, although I have already signed the contract. I'm teaching horticulture and shop work for which I receive \$100 per month. I am to attend Chico State Teachers' College one day a week, and it is located 40 miles south. I am to receive \$300 to \$400 for driving the school bus. I must have a car to supervise projects with. Mr. McCorkle is said to be one of the best Ag. teachers in the State, and he said that if I made good, they would continue to hire me. The following year's salary will probably be \$2400. He is said to be hard on his men, but one working under him learns more than other men.

Mr. McCorkle wants me to attend the Ag. Teachers' conference at San Jose to be held July 30th, 31, and August 1st to 4th. Then I am to go south and return to Red Bluff before August 18th so that I can get my course lined up to suit both him and myself and so that I'll have a chance to get acquainted with the community.

Well, I'm awfully busy and haven't had a minute's rest. Have been doing forging, welding, tool making, etc. this week. Next week it will be pumps, tractors, etc., and the last week it will be other farm tools and equipment.

Well, Mother, I must close and get busy. Remember I'll be home from about the sixth of August to the 16th and probably won't be back until the end of June or later. Tell Grandpa I'd like to have a

little more money in about two weeks. I've got to go up to Red Bluff and it's about 150 miles north of here. Well, I must close and get busy. Hope this finds you all well and happy.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

July 28, 1930

Red Bluff Union High School
Box 31
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Have been here since Saturday night and been on the go ever since. Visited projects yesterday, today and will finish up tomorrow. I like the outlook very much, though the next year will surely be a busy one. McCorkle, my boss, expects a lot but is willing to help me all he can. He is a stickler for lesson plans and the details.

The country is very pretty and I think I'll like it a great deal. Tell Grandpa I surely appreciated the \$40.00 and couldn't have made it without this money. Will be home sometime after Saturday. May stop in at Santa Barbara if it doesn't cost any more. I haven't written Beth for a week and may not until I see her. However, I think I'd better do all I can to find out what is expected of me and do it since the first year is most important.

Well, I must close. Hope this finds you folks as well and happy as I am.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

P.S. I'm going up to Placerville tomorrow night and stay over Sunday with one of my frat. brothers. I should study but want to see that portion of the country.

August 20, 1930

1033 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I arrived in Red Bluff yesterday afternoon about 2:50. I saw the principal, Mr. Hartzell, this morning. He told me that I had the bus job for one month on trial. He said that it would take about 3 hours of my time a day and that I would get \$45 per month. He and Mr. McCorkle figured that it would cost me about \$21.00 a month to run my own car down and back and would leave me \$24.00 for my work. Needless to say, this amount will help, but it's not as much as I had hoped for and I may drop it if I find it interferes with my other work. Will have to obtain a chauffeur's license to drive the bus.

I deposited my money in the Tehama County Bank this morning. I found that there were several banks in town, but McCorkle and most the school folks banked there, so I followed suit. Mr. McCorkle advised me to wait until about Sept. 3rd before getting the car. He said that my check would be sure to be here by Oct. 3rd and I wouldn't have any trouble that way in making my second monthly payment. He said that Marders was also going down to the State Fair and that I could use his car.

I had an enjoyable trip up and am feeling fine. I'm glad though I hurried up, for there is plenty of work to be done. I had a headache last night and so went to bed very early. Went to the County Courthouse and am having my voting privileges transferred. The trunk arrived here O.K. and so did the box. I also noted that Los Angeles is only 584 miles from here, according to the road sign in the center of town, and San Francisco is 276 miles away. So it isn't so far. Only about 185 miles to Sacramento.

Well, Mother, I must close and get busy. Everything is O.K. and going fine. Tell Grandpa I appreciate all that you and he have done.

Give my love to the folks. Will write later, Sunday maybe.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

August 21, 1930

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

It seems as only yesterday that I returned from my pleasant visit in your home. You all are so cordial to me and make me feel right at home. I appreciate your welcome. I always enjoy my stay with you all, and my last visit was especially delightful.

Mother wishes me to remember her to you. Tell Annie Irene I received the pictures of Ben that she sent to me. Thank her for me for mailing them. I am glad to get them.

I hope Annie Irene's uniforms are progressing satisfactorily.

I hope you are well and happy.

Best wishes to all.

Love,



Beth

August 23, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Today is Sunday so I thought that I had better drop you a line. As you see, I am over at the school. I didn't get up until quite late and it is almost dinnertime, so this note will be a very short one.

It is a good thing that I got up here as early as I did because I've got about twice as much work as I can get done between now and the time that school starts. I'm spending my time making out lesson plans and doing drawings for my farm mechanics class. Mr. McCorkle and Glen Marders must work all of the time the way their courses look and judging from the amount of work that Mr. McCorkle expects from me this year.

I like the town and my boarding place very much. The food is good and everything is nice and comfortable. The weather has also been very good. The nights have been quite cool and the days nice and warm. I guess that the hot weather for this year is over; at least I hope so.

It's a good thing I brought my blankets up for, as I thought, I'll need them for the State Fair. I should have brought some tools as a knife, fork, spoon, plate and cup. I think that I have everything else that I need, and I guess that I'll buy these. I'm not going to church today as I had planned, since I've got to get my work in shape during the next week if I'm to make a success in the game of teaching.

Well, Mother, there isn't anything else to say so I had better close. I was glad to receive both of your letters but hope that you won't expect so many letters from me since I shouldn't spend the time for a while at least. I'm feeling fine and enjoyed my rest at home very

much. I hope that this finds the whole family well and happy.

With best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

August 30, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your letter and will attempt to answer your questions. 1. I received the two letters you re-addressed to me. 2. I am going to drive the school bus and will receive \$45 per month for so doing (\$21.00 of this, however, will be expenses). It will take about 3 hrs. a day. 3. I have not met Mr. Ramsey and do not intend to meet him. 4. I have not met many folks. 5. The work that Beth and I did is a help. 6. My lunch on the train held out fine. 7. I am going to order my car tomorrow so that it will be ready for me Friday when I return from the State Fair. 8. I'm going down to the State Fair tomorrow and will return Friday.

Well, I guess that that is all of the questions. It's very hot here in Red Bluff today; I'm very busy and have more to do than I'll ever get done. I haven't written Beth all week so don't you expect many letters. I've got too much to do. Mr. McCorkle is going to try and arrange a bank loan for me so that I'll only have to pay 7% on the money instead of 14% as we have just figured it. The bank will probably take \$50 a month out of my paycheck and we figure that it will save me \$40.

Well, Mother, I guess that there isn't anything else to say so I had better close.

Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 8, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Next week at this time Annie Irene will also be starting out. Tell her I hope that she enjoys it as much as I think I'll like mine. I got my car Friday and paid \$250.00 down and am to pay \$42.71 a month for twelve months and it is mine. The bus job is quite a run, but I think that I'll make it O.K., and that extra \$45 will help me make out about even, plus a car this time next year.

It's quite cold and has been raining quite a little today. I've never been more busy or more tired in my life. Wrote Beth this evening. The first time since a week ago today.

I paid for the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance and think I'll be able to handle the Occidental premium when it is due, so send them along. My \$145 will just cover the expenses the way I figure. About those bulletins, I have them and so won't need them. Thanks a lot.

Well, Mother, I'm tired and think I'll go to bed. I should write a lot, but it would take hours and I can't afford the time or energy. I've got to make her go. I spent all last Saturday in Chico. Will go down there a Sat. a month instead of an evening a week, which will save much time and mileage, it being 42 miles roundtrip.

Well, I hope that this finds you all as well as I am, but not so busy.

Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

(Enclosed newspaper clippings reporting Ben as a new teacher and also a School Calendar for the years 1930-1931.)

September 14, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I'm too tired to do any studying so thought I'd drop you a line. I slept and fooled around, as I found I just couldn't work and today I feel all rested. So I've been studying until I'm tired again. Well, such is life. Teaching is hard work though quite enjoyable. After I finish, I'm just dead tired and usually go to bed very early, about 9:30 to 10:00pm. I have to get up at 6:00am and go all day until 5:00pm.

I'm quite fortunate though, for I think I'm really learning more now than I did in college; and the best of it is I'm being paid just a little for my trouble. I'm glad that you were able to go to Santa Monica with the Young side of the family and also wish that I might have enjoyed a few days of rest also. I had a good time at the State Fair and saw everything, including the horse show and horse races. I'm also going to take a group of boys up to the Shasta County Fair next Saturday, and we are going to study the varieties of fruits exhibited.

Beth is now on her way to San Francisco. However, I doubt if I'll get to see her until Christmas vacation and maybe not even then since I've got plenty to do and can't afford to put my energy anywhere else. I received a Change of Occupations blank from the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Co. but haven't filled it out as yet.

The glasses I got from Johnnie Brooks are useless to me since they give me a headache every day that I wear them. What shall I do - send them back? They don't do me a bit of good and I'd take what I could get for them if it's only \$1.00. Call him up and ask him what he will give for them. I don't want them.

It's awfully nice weather outside today, though my car is all muddy

from last week's rain. I've driven it 243 miles already and it runs like a top. Mt. Shasta was quite pretty after last week's rain, since both Mt. Lassen and it were covered with snow. Well, Mother, there isn't much news, so I'd better close. I hope that this finds you folks all well and happy. I guess that Sis is busy in the hospital by now. Well, Mother, I can't think of anything else to say so guess I'd better close.

Love and Best Wishes to All.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

September 21, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I was glad to receive your good letter yesterday and a postal card from Grandmother Young. I'm pretty tired today and wouldn't be writing if I didn't think I almost had to. I've had plenty of trouble since I didn't write Beth last Sunday, and I don't want any more. She didn't get a letter for almost two weeks and I got a letter every day. The one I received the day before yesterday made me mad and I wrote. Well, I got a Special Delivery letter yesterday, along with my regular one and I've had to spend about 2 hours fixing up a suitable reply yesterday, and then I'm writing today also. So she won out. I'll have to write once a week anyway, and she is going to continue her daily.

Yesterday I took some boys up to the Shasta County Fair to see some fruit. The trip was very nice. We have had several lightning storms and some rain. We have one daily newspaper here in town, and I think that that is all.

My teaching is not coming very well. I don't know what is the matter, but I'm afraid that if I don't do better, I'll be digging ditches next year. Discipline seems to be my difficulty. I can't seem to make the fellows interested, and they know more about the subject than I do with my books and four years of college. I haven't told Beth and still hope that I'll be able to turn the table somehow. I've got enough money, I think, to see me through to the first of the month, so don't worry about that.

Mr. McCorkle and Glen Marders are fine fellows, and I enjoy playing cards and working with them. They work 7 days a week. Am invited

to McCorkle's to dinner today and expect to take the afternoon off. Beth is quite hurt with me because I won't go to church. Well, that is about the whole story so I'll have to close. I hope that this finds you all well and things going better with you than with me.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

September 28, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Was glad to get your good letter. I haven't been feeling very well for the last few days so decided to spend yesterday afternoon in bed and as a result, I'm feeling pretty good today.

I've been working here at the schoolhouse all day today and am quite tired again tonight. I like my schoolwork very much, but I don't seem to be putting it over. The worst of it is that I don't know why I'm not getting the work across, and it's nearly worrying me to death.

The bus job is going just fine, and my finances will be O.K. when the first of October gets here. At present, I have \$1.85 in the bank and about \$1.50 in my pocket.

Beth is coming up to see me on October 11th and 12th if nothing else comes up, and then we won't see each other until Christmas vacation. I don't know whether I'll go home then or not. There is plenty to do and it might be foolish. We will see.

I received a letter from Annie Irene. She seems to be getting along just fine but is working quite hard. Beth is well and liking her work. It's raining tonight again. I wish that you would send me my raincoat. I could use it very nicely. Say hello to the Youngs for me. I think of them frequently but don't have much time to write.

Well, Mother, there really isn't very much to say so I guess I'd better sign off. I hope that this finds you and the family well and happy. Tell Edward I'd like to hear from him. I'll try to write him sometime but don't know when it will be.

Nothing much is happening excepting Teacher's Institute Saturday (yesterday morning). The old teachers gave us a dinner and card party

Friday night, and I surely had a delightful time. Well, I must close.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

October 12, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I neglected writing to you last weekend and wrote Beth a nice long letter instead. I also went to church twice and then didn't feel much like it.

I'm sorry to say that Beth and I couldn't arrange our meeting this weekend and won't be able to see each other until Christmas vacation. She found that the roundtrip would cost us about \$25.00, and our finances couldn't stand it.

I often wonder whether I'll ever live long enough to see the time when we can be together and live the lives we dream of. The financial situation is prohibitive since it costs so much to live as a teacher. I have to dress well, keep my clothes cleaned and pressed, get more haircuts, attend more \$1.00 banquets, etc. I think I'd make more digging ditches. The week after next I'll have to go down to Chico for Institute and there goes the rest of my money until the 1st of November.

Well, Mother, I've surely enjoyed your last two letters, and I am sorry that the Muckleys didn't arrive. I'd like to see them. It has been quite cold and rainy here, and I wish that you would send me my heavy underwear, along with my raincoat. It's colder here than I anticipated, and they claim it's not unusual to have snow on the ground for a week or more each winter.

I'm sending you an insurance blank I filled out and I wish that you would send it, together with my policy, to the P.N. I'm quite busy driving a bus, teaching 3 hours a day and going to school. The check I received this month amounted to \$136 - \$100.00 for teaching and

\$36.00 for driving the bus @ \$2.25 per day or \$405 per school year. I'm not responsible in case of accident for the bus is insured against all possible accidents up to and including \$100,000 damage suits.

I'm now working on a Fruit Judging team to send to Davis Nov. 1 We are supposed to know 20 varieties of grapes, 10 of apples, 7 of walnuts, 10 of pears and be able to judge dried peaches, prunes and pears. In this work we are supposed to recognize all diseases and insect pests, good quality in pack, size of fruit, color of fruit, etc.

Things are coming pretty well, and I have hopes of making good. Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I had better close. I hope that this finds you all well and happy. I invested in a pair of pants, two ties and a coat sweater, so think I'm fixed until the first part of the year as far as clothing is concerned.

Well, Mother, I guess that that is about all the news so I had better close. I hope that you have a happy birthday and several more of them and that this finds you all well and happy. My Ford or yours has gone over 1000 miles already and I like it fine. The work is very nice but keeps me busy. Well, I must close.

As ever.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

October 25, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks a lot for your letter. I'm sorry that you have had so much hard luck with your Edison stock. I wish I had half of what you lost, and Beth and I would have our home instead of having to live without her.

Well, I spent last week in Chico attending Institute. Tomorrow McCorkle and some other Ag. teachers and myself are going to the Fat Stock Show in San Francisco. Will leave at 4:00am tomorrow morning and get back about midnight.

I'm very busy and quite tired, but see no let up until Christmas vacation. Well, I must close and keep busy. Hope that this finds you all well and happy.

With love to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

October 28, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Would you please attend to the enclosed as soon as you find the time? I may need some money to get home Christmas. I've got to be with Beth Thanksgiving. I've put her off too much now. I don't know what I'll do about the money. I'm teaching 8 periods this week and am so busy. Hope that this finds you well and happy.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

(Enclosed letter from Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Company of California and an envelope to mail to the company.)

November 3, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

My judging team sure pooped out and my stock has been reduced about 25% on account of it. I don't know how they did, but it was quite poor as they weren't in the 1st 3 teams. There were 13 teams in fruit judging and 15 in grape judging.

About things in general, they are going fairly good. I like my work, but it doesn't seem to be quite satisfactory to my superiors. In other words, I may not be here next year if I don't improve.

Could you send me or get 6 tickets to the Herrington Art Gallery. Mr. McCorkle is going to take 5 boys to the Fat Stock Show in Los Angeles December 5 and 6 and would like to take them there. Maybe Aunt Flora could find out.

About the insurance, well here is a letter that is self-explanatory. Well, Mother, there really isn't much to say. Hope that this finds you well.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

November 16, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks for your last two letters. I intended to write you and Edward last weekend but just couldn't seem to work it. Things haven't been going as well as they might and I've been very busy. About Christmas vacation, I think that I'll have enough money to make the trip without asking for any more. At least, I hope so.

I haven't seen Beth as yet and won't until I pick her up on the way south. I'd like to have her with me all the time I can during that time, as we may not see each other until the summer. I'm feeling well but don't seem to be doing as good a teaching job as I had hoped to.

Sundays are very lonesome here, and I miss Beth a lot. But I'm afraid that we will have to stay apart for several years if I can't make good. I sometimes think I'd just as well go ahead and we would make out somehow. I don't know what we will do or when we will do it.

Well, Mother, it's been quite rainy and cold. All the hills have been covered with snow, and the valleys are covered with grass. I guess it's probably that way down south also. I'm glad that you got a radio as I think that you will be a little less lonely.

Red Bluff is the loneliest place I've ever been. Glen and I are planning on getting a cheap radio about January 1st if we have the money, as we believe it will make life a little more pleasant. Well, Mother, I must close, as there is nothing else to write about. I hope that this finds you well and happy, and I expect to be home in about six weeks.

Beth wants me to stop off a while when we are in Santa Barbara and divide up our time equally. I've got to work out a night school

landscape course for the spring, so I'll be very busy.

Say hello to the folks for me.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

November 22, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks a lot for your good letter and the check. I've been working quite hard and I'm dead tired. I just sent Beth a check for \$15.00 (about all I had) and invited her up for the Thanksgiving vacation. She has been quite anxious to see me and I've been too busy to make it. She also wanted to see Red Bluff and meet the people I'm working with, so I'm going to give her the opportunity.

I seem to have quite a cold and haven't been myself for about a week. Beth has written me every day since I saw her last in August. She is a mighty sweet girl, and we surely miss each other. I hope that I can make good this year and will be getting from \$2200 to \$2400 next year, so that we may marry early in the summer. Red Bluff is a dreadfully lonesome place, and Beth would take care of me, as I don't seem to have time enough nor care enough about myself without her. I wish that I might be able to find her work so we could live from Christmas on, but I guess we will have to write until next summer.

Thanks a lot for the underwear. It's a little too heavy, but I may use it some anyway.

About Christmas vacation, I haven't consulted Beth except that I know that she wants to be with me all she can. I will finish my work here about 5:00pm Friday evening, December 19th. I'm planning on leaving Saturday morning and going to San Anselmo. Will stay there Saturday night and drive down to Santa Barbara on Sunday. I had hoped to spend Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday in Santa Barbara and drive to San Fernando on Thursday (Christmas Day). I'll have to leave for Red Bluff on Friday, January 2nd.

I also have quite a bit of work to do in planning a landscape course. I can probably continue on here if I can put over a good night school next spring in landscape. If you don't mind, I'll bring Beth home (to San Fernando). The school is furnishing me a Kodak and film to take suitable pictures for my night school course in landscape.

We got our tickets to the Herrington Art Galleries and thanks a lot. Mr. McCorkle wondered if in some way he could get 2 or 3 tickets to the U.S.C. vs. Notre Dame game to be held December 6th. He would like to see the game and give the boys a chance, but they cannot afford to pay more than \$5.00 a piece for the tickets.

I wrote Floyd Smith and wondered if you might call up Dr. Archie Brown, Floyd Smith and any other U.S.C. graduate and see if we couldn't get 2 or 3 available tickets. You can send them to me C.O.D., or I'll see that you get the money. Please tend to this matter at once or it will be impossible to get the tickets here. Possibly Dr. Floyd Smith or Dr. Archie Brown can tell you where the tickets could be obtained.

I thought that I wrote you that I got my raincoat O.K., and I'm very much obliged since I've used it quite a bit already. Well, Mother, there really isn't any other news so I had better close. I hope that this finds you and the rest of the family well and happy and things are running nicely. I hope to get a little rest and outdoor exercise Christmas vacation, as I'll need all the strength I can muster for the spring.

Well, Mother, I must close and get busy for I want to have a little time with Beth next weekend.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

December 8, 1930

Dear Mrs. Ward,

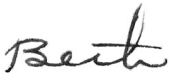
Thank you for your loving card. I appreciate your invitation to be with you and your family Christmas Day and as much of the Christmas vacation as possible. I do want to see you all. Ben and I will be down Christmas Day so as to see Annie Irene. I talked with Mother over the telephone and she expects me to go with Ben to your home on Christmas Day.

Ben and I will not reach Santa Barbara until Tuesday evening. He has to stay in Red Bluff until Sunday evening. He will come to San Anselmo Monday and we will start from here Tuesday morning. It would be too long a trip for him to drive all the way from Red Bluff to Santa Barbara in one continuous trip. Mother wants us to stay in Santa Barbara Wednesday, at least, before I go south.

I spent a wonderful Thanksgiving vacation with Ben in Red Bluff. He certainly is keeping more than being busy. Mr. and Mrs. Melarkle are lovely people. They were very good to me. Sunday they took Ben and I for a long ride through Lassen National Park.

My work here is more interesting than I expected. I am also teaching a Sunday school class in a small church in Corta Modena. Hence, I am kept quite busy. I hope you all are well and happy. Remember me to all. Thank you again for your invitation, and I will be glad to be with you.

Love and best wishes,



Beth

December 14, 1930

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I'm too tired to write much so this will therefore be short. I spent all weekend working and getting things lined up for a couple of concrete jobs I'm going to have to pour. The week has been quite eventful. Thursday night I was called up before the Board of Trustees and faced a charge that I had been unreasonable with a boy in asking him to go beyond his home. So I might get the two parties together and get a little row straightened out. She won her point on a technicality, and I guess I'll be finding a new job for after June. Several teaching jobs are in sight and I have been assured that I can have a good teaching job somewhere else if I wish one.

Well, Mother, I'll be seeing you in less than two weeks and I'm very tired, so had better close. Hope that this finds you and all the family well and happy.

With love and best wishes.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben



1931



January 4, 1931

130 Balinas Avenue
San Anselmo, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

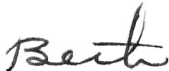
Thank you for your happy welcome this past Christmas vacation. I spent such an enjoyable time in your home. Thank you for your Christmas gifts. I feel as if I know Ben better and I love him all the more.

Annie, Ben, and I drove up Saturday. We started about seven fifteen Saturday morning. We had lunch in King City a little after twelve and arrived in San Francisco at five o'clock. We had no trouble whatever. Annie stayed in San Francisco with a friend and Ben and I took the six o'clock ferry over to San Anselmo. We dressed and had dinner about eight o'clock. Ben stayed in the Men's Dormitory. He saw Elmer Jones and had a long talk with him.

Ben left for Red Bluff at ten o'clock this morning. He wanted to arrive in time to get all necessary arrangements made for Monday! I am so glad that you were able to come up New Year's Day and that the others came with you. It was good to see you again before we came north.

Ben and I did quite a lot on his landscape canvass. We cut out so many articles out of the magazines Mother had saved for the past five years. Then, he found several good books in the Library. He seemed quite satisfied with the material he had collected. I hope you all are well and happy.

Love to all,



Beth

January 12, 1931

130 Balinas Avenue
San Anselmo, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

I know you like to receive letters from those you are particularly interested in and I like to write letters to persons who are interested in me; hence, I am going to try to write to you oftener than I have before.

It seems a long time since I was south but I know it was only a few weeks ago. I am enjoying my courses very much this semester. I am enrolled in classes in Life of Christ, Apologetics (the defense of Christianity against misunderstandings and criticisms), Bible and Art, Public Speaking, Music, Country Church, Church History, Psalms, and Vacation Church School.

I enrolled for "Country Church" for I thought it would prove very useful. I am already quite enthusiastic about the opportunities of Christian work in a small church, situated in a country community. The Bible and Art course is also fascinating. At the completion of the course I will have approximately one hundred and twenty-five small reproductions of the best pictures in art with an explanation of each. I am to have them fixed in the form of a notebook.

I received my weekly letter from Ben today. He says that his cold is all gone. The weather has been lovely. They are having winter sports up at Mineral. He is to be in Chico this coming Saturday for his class work! He states that he is very busy and has every night taken with schoolwork.

I had lunch Saturday with my sister Annie. She began school Wednesday. She has rented a room in a lovely home and will eat there. I met her roommate, Carol Mosher. She is a lovely girl. I hope

you all are well and happy. Give my regards to all. Tell Aunt Katherine the fruitcake was delicious.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a long tail on the 'h'.

Beth

January 18, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother:

I guess that you have been wondering what has happened to me. Well, I should have written you before but somehow until this last week, I have been so busy that only Beth has heard from me. I haven't even written the Cashes and thanked them for their hospitality. I am glad that Beth wrote you. She has been after me to write you also, but she has also insisted that she continue to get her one letter a week, so that I decided I'd better send it.

I had a rather bad first week of school. Everything seemed to go wrong and I felt all in and rather disheartened last weekend. Yesterday I went down to Chico and heard that I wasn't doing half enough in my department. This sounds bad, but the next thing that the Regional Supervisor wanted to know was whether I wanted to stay up in this district or not. I told him that I did, so he asked me what type of a layout I wanted, since he thought that there were three that fit me fine. He didn't say what they were, but he said that he would let me know about them more definitely in a month or two.

The weather here is beautiful. We had quite a bit of rain during the past week, but it is nice, clear and crisp outside now. We are going up in the mountains after dinner. They are having winter sports at Mineral, and they say that they have a large frozen pond and a 600-yard hill to slide down. The snow is over three feet deep but is cleared off the road so that it can be gotten through. The weather here has been quite cold. They say that it went down to 8 above zero at Gerber and that it was a 4 below at Mineral.

I have gotten completely over my cold and am now feeling fine. I want

that you should thank the Young family for all they did in giving me such a fine Christmas vacation. I am also very grateful to you. The last Christmas vacation was the happiest and the best vacation I think that I ever spent. I went to a party last night and had a delightful time. We played bridge and didn't get home until 1:30 this morning. Nearly all of the crowd was made up of the single high school and grammar school teachers. I met a U.C.L.A. girl who knows almost all of the people that I do. She knows Carl Brown, Elenor Poore, Esme Brown and all of that crowd.

I'm sorry that I didn't get more done for you during Christmas vacation, as I really didn't do anything. My finances will just get through the month. I really don't think that I could live much cheaper and think that it won't cost much more for Beth and I to live than to live the way I am.

I guess that I am very fortunate in having the kind of a job and the kind of work I have, since it is quite pleasant and enjoyable; but then sometimes I think that I should get out of it because I'm not making or going to make all of the money that I would like to. But on the other hand, what could I find that would be as enjoyable and pay any more? So I guess that I will stay with it for a time at any rate.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say, so I had better close. I'll try and write you more often, for I guess that you probably like to get a letter now and then yourself. I'm happy with my present outlook with Beth. She is surely a delightful girl and I think that I'll not be disappointed in her.

Well, Mother, I hope that this finds you as well and as happy as I am and that everything is going nicely with you. Give my love to the rest of the family. Tell Edward that I'm glad to hear that he is getting along so nicely and tell him that I expect him to. Edward is doing very well, and I am glad that he is taking so much pride in what he is doing. Tell him that what he is doing today will determine his success or failure tomorrow. If I had done as well as he is doing when I was where he is, I would have graduated from the University of California with Honors and would be ahead by so doing. But as it is, I guess that I'll always have to pay for those few years that I didn't know any better than to fool around. My health seems to have been improving right along. Well, I must close. With Love and Best wishes to all.

Your Son,



Ben

January 28, 1931

130 Balinas Avenue
San Anselmo, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Thank you for your letter. I enjoyed hearing of your activities and thoughts. You certainly have been attending several very interesting meetings. I think talks by returned missionaries are very interesting.

I have been quite busy on my thesis. I go to the City both Saturday and Monday to work in the library. Then I work on it here during the week. I find the subject quite fascinating. The Church certainly has a responsibility in presenting a well-organized recreational program for, without a doubt, boys and girls of the adolescent age develop through play. I am especially interested in character development through play and recreation. I will be glad when I can actually work out several of the principles I have learned through my study.

A week ago Monday Miriam Oxtaley, the wife of the youngest professor here, and I went on a shopping expedition. We had so much fun and I bought quite a number of linens for my future home. I am having so much fun planning and buying for Ben's and my home.

You may be interested to know that I have decided to have a home wedding and the invitation extended to relatives and close friends. I have also decided to have only Dr. Ward officiate. I am glad that your plant is blooming so well. I hope it continues to bloom for quite a time. I was sorry to hear of Carlton's illness and hope he will recover soon. I hope Larry is better, too.

Remember me to all. I hope you are well.

Love and best wishes,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a long tail on the 'h'.

Beth

February 8, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I missed your good letter this last week and hope that it doesn't mean that you are not well. I went out in the hills today and obtained two loads of pussy-willows to use for decorating at our Ag. Banquet Tuesday evening. I seem to have a very sore throat today but otherwise I'm feeling fine.

I wrote Beth a note and guess that she is getting along fine but is just lonesome for me. She doesn't know how much I miss her, but I almost go crazy without her sometimes when I've a few minutes off. As you know, we hope to be married in June. I sure hope that we can make it for it will make life really worthwhile for me.

I don't know where I'll be next year but trust that I'll be teaching and making enough so that we can be married and living together. It's been raining quite hard today. The country is beautiful with its grass and sheep and I like my work a great deal. Beth has changed her wedding plans and wants Grandpa Ward to marry us in her own home.

Well, Mother, while I like my work and all, you don't know how lonesome it is living in a strange place without Beth. I find that she means more and more to me, and I'll be mighty happy when June does come and she becomes my bride. Well, Mother, I hope that this finds you all well and happy. There isn't much else to say so I'll close.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

February 15, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thank you ever so much for the oranges and also the check. The oranges are lovely and we will and are surely enjoying them. We drove up to Yreka today to get a calf and went 18 miles north of there or about 50 miles south of the Oregon line. It was very beautiful even though it rained and snowed and the other side of Mt. Shasta was not visible.

We spent last night at Dunsmuir. Tonight I got restless and went to a show with Glen. I then called Beth up and said I surely miss her. We should be together now. I wouldn't go to shows on Sunday but would go to church instead. It's very lonesome, really it is, and we need each other. Mother, it's late and I should be in bed for I've got a busy week coming up.

Will have to teach 6 periods tomorrow instead of four. Thank Grandfather, Grandmother and Aunt Flora for their kind thoughtfulness. I'll try and write to them later. I was also glad to receive a letter from Annie Irene. Well, Mother, thanks a lot for everything. I'll try and write later. I surely miss a home more than all else on earth.

Hope that this finds you well and happy. With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

February 16, 1931

130 Balinas
San Anselmo, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Thank you for your letter. I am glad that Edward is felling much better, and I hope he will soon regain his strength and weight. Flora must be happy to be up again.

I am glad that you were able to see Annie Irene "Capped." Such ceremonies are quite impressive. I have been having a very good time the last weeks. Wednesday I attended a Symphony Concert in the City. Thursday I visited two model country churches with my Country Church class. Friday evening I attended a student body Valentine Party. Saturday afternoon I took tea with Mr. and Mrs. Wicker and then played tennis with Mrs. Wicker. Dr. Wicker is the New Testament professor. Sunday Polly, my roommate, and I went to Navato to help with the Sunday services. Polly had charge of a young peoples' class and gave a talk in Junior Church. I talked in Sunday school, taught a Junior Class of girls and led Junior Church.

Margaret (Polly) Rudy is a returned missionary from Caracas, Venezuela. She is a darling young lady and I am glad she is my roommate. She has told me many interesting things about her experiences in Caracas. She taught in the mission school there. This is her first furlough.

Ben telephoned me Sunday evening. He had said that he was going to call me either Friday or Saturday so I asked him to telephone Sunday so I could wish him a happy birthday. I was so glad to hear his voice and hear him tell me of what he had been doing. My thesis is almost finished. That is, I have the first draft typed and after corrections will be able to make the final copy. The subject

has certainly stimulated me to study more of the opportunities of recreation. I also want to begin a library of my own of good books on games and play. I already have Gates: Recreation and the Church.

I enjoy hearing from you and I am interested in all that you and your family do. Remember me to all the Youngs and Wards. I hope these that have been ill are much better and the others are well and happy. Best wishes to you and your family.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word.

Beth

March 1, 1931

1053 Lincoln
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks a lot for your letter and the things you sent me. I just returned on the train from seeing Beth. Went down Friday night. The S.P. had rates and I got to ride for \$.01 a mile or \$4.40 round trip.

Had a long hike with Beth yesterday and spent last evening with her. She is a mighty sweet girl, and I'm mighty happy and thankful that I have such a girl as she is. Next time you see Mr. Gross, you might ask him whether he needs another Ag. Teacher and something about the L.A. school system.

I'll have my job all right next year since the Supervisor has already assured me of one. I don't know where it will be but don't care, just so I have Beth and we can have a good place to eat and sleep. It will be fine to have a nice home. The oranges have kept very well, and we are still enjoying them (Glen and I).

Beth and I are planning on going to the altar as soon as it is best, but first I'll have to get the job I spoke of. It's been a fine day and everything is looking well. Well, I must close and will write later. Hope that this finds you all well and happy. Love to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

March 10, 1931

130 Bolinas
San Anselmo, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Thank you for the nice birthday letter and the lovely pillowcases. You are so good to me. I always enjoy receiving a letter from you and hearing of your activities.

I was so glad to see Ben the weekend of February 28th. He is looking fine and is quite happy in his work. We had so much fun together. I am glad we both enjoy hiking for we had a beautiful day in which to hike. After we had climbed to the top of one of the mountains here we could see far down into the valley and then out onto the bay. The view was one to be remembered.

We talked about plans for this summer, but nothing seems to be definite. We will have to wait until after he signs his contract for next year and he knows about those dates. He probably has told you that he is going on a survey team with the agricultural teachers of northern California between the dates June 15th – 25th.

If he has to be in his new position by July 1st, we will have to do some rather fast moving. We decided that we may even have to send our wedding invitations by telegram. It is lots of fun to plan, and we are enjoying it all so much.

My thesis is handed in. March 3rd was the day it was due. I am glad it is finished, but I enjoyed working on it and am glad I chose the subject that I did. Dr. Spaulding is giving devotional talks this week here in the Seminary. The talk this morning was very good. The second quarter of Seminary has begun so I have finished two courses and begin two others which are Prophets and Missionary Expansion. In Prophets we are to study Amos and Isaiah. One never realizes

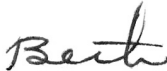
how much there is in the lives of these prophets that is applicable to present-day conditions, until a thorough study is made of the book of their teachings and of the time in which they spoke. The course in Missionary Expansion is fascinating. The purpose of the course is "to make the student aware of the Christian Religion as a great transforming and civilizing movement in the world, carried and personified by noble and consecrated men and women motivated by the spirit of God."

I am enclosing these two church calendars which may be of interest to you. I attend the First Church here in San Anselmo when I am not away. This church is called the Seminary Chapel. It is situated very near the Seminary and has close affiliations with it. I went with Professor Oxtoly to San Jose and saw his illustrated lecture on Palestine which is very good and intensely interesting.

Mother and Daddy are well and happy. Mother is not working at the church now. I am glad for she needs to rest. Grandmother has gone to Arizona for the spring and summer. Inez is enjoying college. She has just returned from a Glee Club tour which took her to Fresno and Bakersfield. Chester keeps quite busy. I am happy but not so well. I have had the flu and been in bed since Friday. I was up this morning, but am in bed this afternoon. However, I know I will soon recover.

I hope you are well and happy and that Edward is, too. Remember me and give my best regards to those across the street and my other friends.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth".

Beth

Enclosures:

Bulletins from First Presbyterian Church, San Anselmo, California and Westminster Presbyterian Church, San Jose, California

March 13 1931

130 Balinas
San Anselmo, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

I received the enclosed paper from Ben in this morning's mail and know that you will be interested in its contents. I am sending it on to you in case he doesn't send you one.

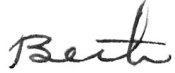
He seems to be busier than ever now. Wednesday night he drove down to Williams, sixty miles south to a "Future Farmer's Association" meeting. Then grades are due this week. He also goes to Chico to Cadet meeting this Saturday. About two weeks ago he sent me a schedule of his weekends up to April 18th, so that is the way I know where he is, for he finds less time to write now than before. However, by the sound of the articles in the paper, he is succeeding in his classes. I can forego a few letters when I know he is spending his time on his work.

I am still in bed, but hope to get up Saturday and go to Lakeport, a small town 120 miles north of here. Mr. and Mrs. Haver, who are the student pastors there, have invited Polly, my roommate, and I to go with them this weekend. I want to go because Mrs. Haver says the country is very beautiful. Lakeport is situated beside the largest body of water wholly inside of California. I am feeling all right, but I have quite a cough and am rather weak.

This morning I read an interesting book on India for my class in Missionary Expansion. The weather has been quite stormy here the past week. The farmers need the rain, so this type of weather is welcome to them and of benefit to us. I hope that you and Edward are well and happy. Give my best regards to the "Youngs" and the

others.

Love and best wishes,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth".

Beth

Enclosure:

Newspaper "The Bluffer" with pictures of Ben Ward on the front page.

March 16, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks for your letter. I'm glad that you collected at last a part of your insurance but am sorry you didn't get it all. Please excuse the writing. I just about lost two fingers on my right hand on the power saw today.

The little finger next to my smallest was cut to the bone in a longitudinal manner. Had the nail ripped down the middle but they aren't bad, only inconvenient.

Beth seems to be heartsick again because I don't write more often and show her that I care, but somehow I'm a little worried about our job and so feel that I must hit things hard. Everyone is going to stay where they are this year if it is possible. I hope that in some way we may be able to borrow enough money to get married in June and I'm counting on getting a job, though I'll have to take what I can get and be thankful.

Beth and I are both crazy about each other and it's very hard not to take a chance and get married as soon as she finishes her school in April. However, I hope it will be in June anyway and we can have a little time together when things are not in such a rush as they will be when school starts.

I hope that this finds you well and happy. Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

March 22, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thank you for your two letters. I'm sorry that I worried you so much about my fingers. They are healing up in good shape and every care has been given them. I have had them dressed nearly every day. There will be no cost because the teachers are all insured under the State Compensation Act.

I'm feeling fine and everything is going nicely. Beth seems to be my only illness. I do miss her and long to have her about just to care and be a little interested in what I'm doing. This is an awfully lonesome place and I feel that it will be fine when my Sweetheart is about.

About my job, I probably won't know until in May or June. However, the Regional Supervisor says I have nothing to fear for he says that there will be three openings from which I'll have a chance to pick. He is not supposed to tell me until rather late in the present school year.

Well, Mother, there really isn't any news so I'll have to close. I hope that this finds you and all the rest of the family well and happy. The country up here is very beautiful. I wish that you folks might see it. It just can't be beat. Well, Mother Dear, don't worry about the fingers. I won't even have a scar to show in a couple of weeks. Well, there is no more news so I guess I'd better close. With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

March 29, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thank you for your good letter.

We only have Friday of next week off here.

My fingers are nearly well. I seem to have a very bad cold.

Am planning on going to Berkeley Friday and Saturday and taking a short Marketing course. I need, also hope, to see Beth.

Hope that this finds you all well and happy and that you all have a delightful Easter time.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

April 10, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I neglected to write you last week on account of so much running around. I obtained a lot of excellent information about Marketing at Berkeley last weekend and also remained over until Sunday morning to see Beth. We had a delightful time together and the week's work has gone much better because of my rest and the change I enjoyed. My fingers are all well, but my cold continues to hang on and I think I'll take enough time off to build up my health for next year. We have a practice judging contest in Agronomy at Corning tomorrow and a week from today we are going down to Davis to judge Trees and Agronomy there.

Mr. McCorkle took some of the fellows to San Francisco today to give a program over K.P.O. between 5:00 and 5:30 today. Everyone is busy and I go all the time, including Sundays. I like the work very much but wonder if I can't find a job that will pay better. As it is, I spend all I am making. I'm learning more than I learned in a year at college and like the work better than any I have tried up to the present time. However \$2200 to \$2400 isn't very much if it's going to cost \$140 a month to live and pay one's bills. I really think that Beth and I might have lived as cheaply as I have almost since my room and board has cost about \$75 per month instead of \$50 because I've had to eat and sleep out almost every weekend.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything to write about so I guess I'll close. Tell Grandpa that I hope he has a very happy birthday. I hope that this finds you and all the family well and happy. I hope that Beth and I may be married this summer, but I don't know where

the money will come from. I'm quite sure of a teaching job, but don't know whether I'll have to be on the job July 1st or September 1st and don't know whether my first check will come on August 1st or October 1st. The thing I don't like about this job is that it gives you a living and that's all. I often think I should have and will continue my education so that I'll be able to save a little and do the type of work I like. Well, Mother, school closes 9 weeks from tonight and I'll be south sometime soon.

Love to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'n'.

Ben

April 11, 1931

130 Balinas
San Anselmo, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Thank you for your lovely letter and the church bulletin. I enjoy hearing from you. Thank you for the Easter card and the greetings. I appreciate your thoughtfulness.

Yes, I did receive a Valentine and Birthday greetings from San Fernando. Will you extend my thanks to the "Youngs"?

I also want you to tell Fred and Mildred that I am extending an invitation to them to the wedding as soon as definite plans are made, for I have decided to include intimate friends of both families. Mother says that the house is large enough to accommodate quite a number. About the first of June I would like to have you send me a list of those to whom you want me to send invitations, with the addresses. Relatives and intimate friends of the family are to be invited.

I think the wedding will be at four o'clock in the afternoon. Will this hour be convenient for you and the others? I had a very good visit with Ben the weekend of April 3rd and 4th. I was glad that he was able to stay over until Sunday morning. Annie took two pictures of us, and I will send them to you as soon as she gets them printed. We didn't have an Easter vacation here because the Seminary closes so early. I will be going home April 30th.

I don't think that Grandmother will return for the wedding. I wish that she might and maybe she will. I have been so much happier since I saw Ben for I, too, get lonesome for him. He does need someone to take care of him, and I am glad that that someone is to be me. Almost every day I learn someway or something whereby I may make him happier and our home happier.

I am very busy with my studies as examinations come within two weeks. However, I find time to play. Tonight my roommate has invited me to be her guest to see "Trader Horn." I have heard that it is a very good movie. I hope that Larry is improving rapidly. Kindly give my best wishes to Aunt Catherine. I hope that you are well and happy. Love and best wishes to you and "all,"

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word.

Beth

April 18, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thank you for your good letter. I surely appreciate hearing from home or from Beth. I often feel that I'm without a home or friend and it's very lonesome here, especially on Sunday.

I feel rather cheap today as I didn't work yesterday or today while the other two men are working today as usual. Yesterday Mr. Marders, Mr. McCorkle and I went down to Davis. I have fallen behind in my letter writing and felt pretty tired so I just decided to take the day off and rest and write letters.

Beth seems to be well and getting along fine, but we both seem to be restless and I know that I'm really not doing as well as I should because I don't like to be away from her. And yet I know I must. We are still planning on being married as early in the summer as possible, but the financial situation almost looks impossible.

This department has used up all of the mileage that we are allowed and so I don't get mileage even though I must go around from now until school is out. My gas and oil bill alone usually amounts to about \$25.00 a month, and I have been getting from \$30 to \$35 a month in mileage. I receive my last check in June, and I'll have 3 more car payments of \$40.71 a month to meet. I'll have to pay off my life and sickness insurance in July. I'm also expected to make this summer travel course.

I don't know as yet where I will be or what I will get. I may start work on July 1st or it may be September 1st. My first check may come August 1st or October 1st. Beth can help me out a great deal this summer in getting ready for our new school, and I hoped that

we could get married and work together and get acquainted and adjusted before the rush of school in September. I don't think that the cost would be much greater if we got married than if I live by myself and I know she could and would help in many ways and we would both be happier.

I'm afraid that we may have to use not only my savings, but borrow some on the Occidental Life Insurance and use my Edison stock if we get married. I'll have to use part of it anyway if we don't. Beth can help me get my course work up and fix our new home up this summer, I hope. I just seem to need her and don't want to wait for her much longer. She also seems to feel even more this way than I do. It looks so though the wedding bells must ring this summer no matter what happens.

Well, Mother, there really isn't much news. I seem to keep busy and it's about the same old thing. I like my work very much, but I also would like to have Beth to talk things over with and make a home to go to. This type of life is tiresome and I don't like it.

Well, Mother, I hope that this finds you and the rest of the folks well and happy. I'll get over this spell soon, but it's queer – I have them quite frequently every time I have a breathing spell.

I hope everything is OK at home. With love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

May 4, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thank you for your letter, the Edison Stock Dividend, etc. Glen and I have just returned from Davis and Woodland. I went down with him Friday night and spent the weekend at his place there. We had a good time and I learned a lot. He is planning on taking that summer work I took at Riverside this year, and I hope that you folks may entertain him just a little as he has me. This is the third time I've spent the night and a little time there, and we are planning on spending another weekend there in about two weeks.

Well, it's getting warm here in this end of the state and guess that summer has come.

I haven't spotted or even looked for a job as yet, but have been assured that I would get one. Thank Edward for his good letter. I'll be pretty busy from now until school lets out. Hope that this finds you and the family well and happy. Well, I must close as there really isn't anything else to say. I hope to be south about July 1st and secure myself a wife at that time, though I don't know what will happen until I sign my next year's contract.

Say hello to Grandpa and the rest of the family for me. I hope all is well with you and that I'll see you in about 8 weeks.

Love to All.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

P.S. What about Arizona? Do you want me to go down there if I can this summer? Can't you get the title this summer?

April 25, 2931

Dear Ben,

If you have forgotten the handwriting, as like enough, you will find the name of some long-forgotten relatives.

Here is some advice from an expert. Take it or leave it as you like, but here it is. Before a man is married, he 's a duck. After he is married he is Subduck. Before marriage he has no buttons on his shirt. After marriage he has no shirt! Before marriage, he swears he wouldn't marry the best woman in the world. After marriage, he finds out he hasn't.

Please don't let Beth see or hear anything about this letter like it might be disaster on my part and besides if bad luck would have it, I'd like the turkey dinner and maybe she would cook it.

Well, this is an answer and before I close I have questions that I like to ask so please send a letter in answer. When are you planning to do the dirty work? Is there any way that I can assist you? Of course, Mother sends love and best wishes and says she is very fond of Beth and so am I.

Your loving brother,
Edward

May 5, 1931

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

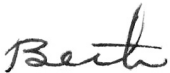
I was so delighted with the gift which you and Mr. and Mrs. Young and Miss Flora Young sent to me. Thank you. You all are so good to me. Extend my thanks to Annie Irene and Edward, too.

I am so glad to be home. Mother and Daddy came after me and drove me home. They were able to attend the Baccalaureate Service Wednesday evening and all the meetings on Thursday. I was glad that they had this opportunity to enter into the life of the Seminary.

I am going to be at home with Mother now. We are going to sew and plan for the wedding. It all is going to be so much fun. Ben is well and quite happy. He is very busy, as usual, but enjoying his work.

I hope that you all are well and happy.

Love and best wishes,



Beth

May 8, 1931

Mother's Day Card from Ben to his mother:

My thoughts are stealing home,
Lifting the latch today.
Calling out my greetings
In the old familiar way.
Wish that I could follow them,
And I know you wish it too.
But my thoughts will be right there, Mother,
Spending Mother's Day with you.

Ben

Ben

May 21, 1931

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

It was so good to be in your home again. You are so good to me. Mother and I had a pleasant trip home. I returned just in time to go to the practice at the Church. Thank you for your letter. It was so interesting. I think that you write very good letters.

I have been busy every minute since I returned, but especially in the evenings. Monday evening I helped decorate for the Mothers' and Daughters' Banquet Tuesday evening. I am enclosing a program of the Mothers' and Daughters' Banquet. I had a delightful surprise. At the end of the candle-lighting ceremony, Mrs. Wright presented me with a gift, a lovely pair of candlestick holders, in honor of the fact that I am soon to be a bride.

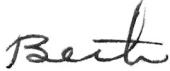
Wednesday evening I spent at the library studying for C.E. this coming Sunday evening. I am to lead. Friday afternoon I am going to drive to Occidental College. Ben wrote me and said that she was expecting me. Mother is letting me have the car and I have invited Mrs. Mac Rostie, Dr. Ward's sister, to accompany me. Ben liked her so much, and I have wanted to become better acquainted with her.

I would like to come over to see you, but a friend of mine is having an announcement party Saturday evening which she very much wants me to attend. However, I am planning to come down to be with you for a week.

Ben and I are still uncertain about our plans. We certainly are considering all points of view and are trying to do what will be the best in the long run. He was out fishing all day Sunday with Mr. and Mrs. McCorkle so didn't have time to write me much of the latest

development in his plans. If you haven't received a letter from him, it is because he is busy interviewing principals of high schools. He went to Chico Monday night and again Thursday night. Thank you again for the pleasant time which I had in your home this past weekend. I hope that you are well and happy.

Love and best wishes,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth".

Beth

Enclosure:

Program for Mother and Daughter Banquet

May 24, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

In regard to your questions of jobs, marriage, etc. I know less about them than you do. The whole job situation looks bad and I'm rather disgusted with the entire outlay. I visited Maxwell yesterday and they wanted a man who could teach Ag. and had a General Credential so he could teach other subjects. I haven't the latter so probably won't get the job. They wanted a good man and were willing to pay \$2400 with \$25 per month additional for mileage.

The only job I can qualify for so far will only pay about \$2000 and there is plenty of competition for any job at any price. I went to church this morning and am going again tonight. I'm rather tired and am not doing much Saturday and Sunday.

Last Sunday I went fishing up in the mountains. Yesterday I went swimming and played tennis all afternoon. Today I'm going to church twice, writing a few letters and just sleeping. I really haven't taken a Sunday off until last weekend, and I need the rest so I'm taking it.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything else to say so I'd better close. I hope that this finds you well and happy. Love and kisses to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

P.S. About getting married, I'm going to wait another year if things don't open up better. If they do open up, I hope that I'll be married a week or so before we have to be on the job. Things are very lonesome without Beth and I really need her to share whatever comes. She is just the girl to fill the bill as far as I'm concerned.

May 31, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

There really isn't much to write about so I'll just drop you a line.
I haven't a job as yet and things don't look so very good.
I'm feeling fine but am rather tired and will be glad when the next two weeks are over and school is out.

Went to church this morning and am going again this evening. I enjoyed the service this morning very much.

Well, Mother, there really isn't anything to say, so I'd better close.
I hope this finds you and the rest of the family well and happy. I'll find some sort of a job somehow. Love to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

June 1, 1931

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Thank you for your letter and the clipping. I was sorry that I didn't see you the weekend I was at Occidental College.

I appreciate your invitation to visit you, but I don't think I will be able to accept. I have discovered that I have more to do than I realized and time is passing. Mother and I are making several outfits for me. Then I have quilts and other things to make. I would love to come down, but I just don't see how I can arrange it.

As yet, Ben and I haven't been able to set a definite date. He will probably let you know as soon as he does me.

Thursday afternoon, May 28th, I gave a talk at the group meeting of the Women's Society. I told several of Polly's experiences in Venezuela. Then the hostess asked me to pour tea. It all was so much fun. Mabeth Mainland, one of my friends, is being married Saturday evening, June 6th, in her home. We had a shower for her last Saturday afternoon. She is going to live here in town and is having so much fun fixing her apartment.

Inez has gotten a kitten now and we are enjoying ourselves watching it play. It has so much fun chasing spools and climbing up on chairs.

Mrs. Ward, I will let you know about the wedding plans as soon as things are definite. I don't know how things are going to work out, but I know that they will some way.

I hope that you are well and happy.

Love and best wishes,



Beth

June 7, 1931

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Thank you for your letter. I, too, am sorry that I found it impossible to visit with you this past week. The sewing I have been doing has required my mother's guidance. Then she had to fit the dresses as to me. We also made two coats. I am going to have sufficient clothes to last all summer and all winter. I have even bought a wool dress for next winter and my winter long-sleeved silk dresses. Mother and I are going to finish my personal sewing this week and then we will make things for the house.

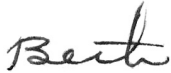
Mrs. Ward, would it be possible for you to send us the list of guests you wish invited to the wedding. We are only including intimate relatives and friends. If possible, we would like to have you limit your list to 35 (this is only approximate). Then we would like another list to whom you wish wedding announcements sent. This can be as long as you wish. We will not have to have the actual list until the first of next week. But if you could send the approximate number so that we could order the announcements.

I think the date will be Monday, June 29th. The wedding is to be very simple in arrangements. Neither Ben or I desire an elaborate affair. I attended the wedding of one of my friends, Mabeth, Saturday evening. Her wedding was lovely. It was a home wedding and there were only about 35 present.

I hope that you are feeling better. My telephone number is 25012. I am working hard now and planning so that I will not have much to do the day or two before the wedding. Of course, there will be last minute details to be attended to.

I appreciate your invitation to Chester, but he has already made arrangements to carry a morning paper route after school closes. He and I have been going swimming at quarter to six in the morning. I wish I could visit you, but I will be seeing you soon.

Love and best wishes,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word.

Beth

June 9, 1931

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Thank you for telephoning Monday evening. I was glad to hear your voice.

I telephoned the county clerk and he said that both parties had to appear for application for a marriage license. Hence, Ben and I cannot be married Sunday, June 28th. However, we will be married June 29th at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

I hope that this will be convenient for many of those to whom I am sending invitations.

Ben will be down here Wednesday evening. Thursday morning we will get the license and do several other things that are necessary and then I think that he will be coming on down to you. I know that he will be glad to be home.

He is very busy now with the closing of school and getting ready to go on the Agricultural trip. He will leave Red Bluff Monday morning for Chico and other places, returning to Red Bluff Sunday, June 21st. If he hasn't sent you the schedule of his trip, I can type you off one from the one I typed. Perhaps you would like to have it. I will be glad to send it to you.

I certainly would like to visit you before I am married. I hope Ben and I will not have to hurry north from San Luis Obispo so that we can come down for awhile. But time will only tell.

I hope that you are well and happy.

Love and best wishes,



Beth

June 15, 1931

Hand-written wedding invitation from Beth Cash

202 N. Soledad Street
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Ben and I are to be married at three-thirty o'clock on Monday, the twenty-ninth of this month. The ceremony will be at The First Presbyterian Church, and we both want you to be there. After the ceremony there will be a reception at my home.

Do write before that time and let me know you will be there.

Affectionately,



Elizabeth Cash

June 19, 1931

Thank you note from Beth

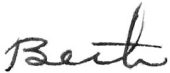
Mrs. Ann Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Ben and I appreciate the knives to match our forks and spoons. We will always consider these gifts as a reminder of yours and Mr. Ward's love for Ben and for myself. We appreciate Edward's, Annie Irene's, and Flora's best wishes.

Thank you all.

Love,



Beth

June 19, 1931

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

It was good to be with you last Sunday. Rosamond so much enjoyed meeting you. We both had a delightful time. When I come to your home, I feel like I am coming home. It will be my home actually after the 29th of June, although I feel as if it was my other home now.

Did Benjamin telegraph you that he has signed a contract at College City? I don't know anything about the city nor what he has to teach. From the map I know that it is located about fifty miles north of Sacramento. I also know that it is in a really good farming district.

Ben has to report to College City by July 3rd. He expects to be here Wednesday evening and I am planning for him to come on down to you Thursday evening. I don't know what time he will arrive.

Mother says that she will be glad to have you and Edward stay here Monday night. I know that your transportation problems will work out all right. I will welcome anyone with whom you and the others can ride up with, although they have not received an invitation.

I have been very busy this week, even busier than I thought I would be. Chester is graduating from Junior High School tonight. Mother and Daddy are attending the exercises.

It is perfectly all right for you to send additional invitations for I want you to be sure and include everyone. I wrote the invitation to Mr. and Mrs. Hyatt.

I didn't see Annie Irene, but talked to her over the telephone.

I hope that you are well and happy.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word.

Beth

Postcard — June 19, 1931

1053 Lincoln St.
Red Bluff, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I have a job at College City for next year. Thought that you would be interested. Having a good trip but will be very busy this summer.

Received your letter. May see you next Friday. Hope this finds you all well and happy.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

July 7, 1931

***Ben and Beth Marry and
Enjoy College Life Together***

Polytechnic School
San Luis Obispo, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben and I are certainly enjoying ourselves. It is just like living in a college dormitory with the added pleasure of being together. Our room is so comfortable and have even put up gay curtains. The meals are delicious.

I keep quite busy. This morning I worked, mended, and visited with Mrs. Dougherty and Mrs. Gray. I am delighted with our new home in College City. It is very well furnished with even a piano. It has a beautiful lawn and a huge walnut tree with a 70-ft. spread. To return to the inside of the house, it has two bedrooms and a screen porch. The kitchen is a nice size. The window over the sink looks out over the side lawn and garden. There is a two-burner electric plate, also a large wood stove. In the winter I will have to use the latter because the coils to the hot water tank are in it. There is overstuffed furniture in the front room. He has plenty of dishes which he (the landlord) will leave for us. There is a radio which we can use for a while at least. There is an apple tree on the back of the lot and we can use all the apples. I think we are fortunate because the majority of houses are quite old and several don't have bathrooms and one didn't even have electric lights.

I like Mrs. Tallman, the wife of the principal, very much. She is in her late twenties. Mr. Tallman will be a big help to Ben in his work.

I received a letter from home this morning and Mother said that the cloth arrived in good shape. Also that she had gotten the newspapers and would send you the clippings.

By the way, Ben and I got our share of rice. I let Inez help us pack Thursday afternoon, not thinking that she might add rice to our belongings. However, she used the opportunity to good advantage for we found rice in everything, even in my purse.

Ben and I had a very good rest in a cabin about 25 minutes ride from Santa Barbara on the San Marcos Road. Tuesday evening we had dinner at the Plantation and then went to the Fox Theater. Wednesday afternoon we had a swim.

Hope you are all well and happy.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben

Address:

Polytechnic School

San Luis Obispo, California

July 6, 1931

Pierce Joint Union High School
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Beth and I just got in here at San Luis Obispo last night and I have to start to work at ten o'clock this morning, so thought that I might drop you a line.

We are having a fine time and are staying at the Dorm for married couples here at the school for the next three weeks. I think that Beth will like it very much and will keep herself busy without having to do any cooking as yet. We are taking our meals at the school cafeteria and have a fairly nice double-decked bed in a fairly nice room.

We spent a few days up in the mountains above Santa Barbara and left for the north last Thursday evening. We got into College City Friday night and spent Saturday looking over the community and getting a house.

The Sacramento Valley was scorching hot as usual, and it seems mighty good to get back to a nice cool place like this one.

We managed to get a furnished house in College City which I think will be very satisfactory to both Beth and myself. It has a very nice yard with a large lawn and huge Black Walnut tree in front of it. The house will be large enough for several years to come as it has some three bedrooms, counting the screened-in sleeping porch.

Well, Mother, I guess that this is about all of the news so I'll close. Will enclose a line from Beth also. I hope that this finds you all well and happy.

With love to all,

Ben

Ben

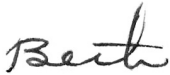
On back of stationery:

Dear Mother,

Ben and I have been having a grand time. It would take a long time to tell you all our experiences together, but in time we will be able to write you all.

Thank you for all that you did for Ben and I.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'h'.

Beth

July 12, 1931

Polytechnic School
San Luis Obispo, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward, Jr.
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and Edward,

Ben and I have spent a delightful Sunday. This morning we attended morning worship in the Presbyterian Church. It was communion. Two of Ben's friends went with us. One fellow is a cadet this year and the other is the Ag teacher at Anderson, fifteen miles north of Red Bluff.

This afternoon the same group went to Morro Bay. We rented two rowboats and spent about two hours on the bay and on the island. Then we went down coast to look for a beach Ben knew about where quantities of clams can be found. We made plans to go clamming next Saturday morning.

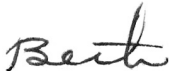
Saturday afternoon, yesterday, five of us, Ben, myself, and three fellows went to Pismo Beach to swim. We had so much fun playing in the surf. Ben saw Paul Newel at Pismo. He was on his vacation.

Ben and I are planning to drive down to Santa Barbara this coming weekend. We hope that you and others can come up Sunday so that we all can be together again. Mother says that she wants you to come to my home in Santa Barbara for the day. We will plan a beach picnic and have lots of fun. Just let Mother know how many are coming and we will plan everything.

Ben is enjoying his work and I am having lots of fun taking Landscape.

We hope you all are well and happy.

Love to all,



Beth

July 24, 1931

311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and Edward,

Benjamin and I were so glad to see you all last week. We wish that we could have visited more with you. Thank you for your interesting letter. We were watching for it.

Ben and I went to Santa Barbara last weekend. Saturday Ben and Daddy cleaned abalones all morning. (Ben and I went abalone hunting Friday morning. We got up at three-thirty in the morning.) In the afternoon we went shopping and to see Aunt Clara. We had dinner with Mabeth and Bill, a young married couple who are friends of ours.

Sunday morning we went to church and in the afternoon we went to the beach for a picnic lunch. Ben and I started back about seven o'clock. While we played around, Mother did our washing and ironing and we all packed out wedding presents and things.

Conference opened here Monday morning. All of Ben's friends from Sacramento Valley are here. They are all delightful people. Monday night they serenaded Ben and me about eleven thirty at night after we were in bed. They pounded and pounded on our door and beat on all kinds of cans. Finally we began to dress, but before we were completely dressed, they had the door open and dragged Ben out into the hall in his shorts and shirt. I got into a closet. After we dressed, we were put in the trunk of a car and taken for a ride around town. Everyone in the conference knows who the bride and groom are by now.

The wives of the Ag teachers in Ben's district are lovely and they seem to like me. So we all will have a grand time this winter. Tuesday evening we all played cards. Wednesday evening the whole conference went to the Theater and then the Sacramento group came back and

we all played cards.

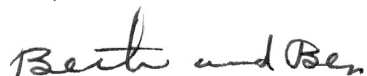
Thursday evening the conference group went to the beach for supper. We all, the Sacramento group, came back and dressed for a dance, but after going to about 3 towns and not finding any place to dance, we came home and went to bed. I don't know what we will do tonight.

Oh, yes, Tuesday evening the Sacramento group went to the beach for a beach picnic and a swim. After the supper, they presented Ben and me with the nicest Pyrex dish with etched cover and all on a silver platter. Ben has certainly been teased every opportunity, but he is a good sport and everyone likes him very much.

We are leaving here Saturday and going to San Francisco. Sunday we will rest. Monday we will shop and then go up to College City. I am so glad that we have a house to go to. Our address is just College City, California. We will tell you the box number when we get a box.

I hope that you all are well and happy.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben

August 2, 1931

Dear Mother,

Ben and I haven't written anyone since coming to College City. We have been busy orienting ourselves and cleaning house. We have the house cleaned so that we can live in it quite comfortably, but I still have lots to do.

Friday afternoon we went to Colusa, 19 miles north of here, to file Ben's credential. We saw Mr. Beck, the Ag teacher, there, and he told us to be sure and stop to see Mrs. Beck. We did, and stayed for supper and a visit afterwards. We met them at the conference.

This morning we attended church with Mr. and Mrs. Tallman, the principal and his wife. We went to the Methodist Church for there isn't any Presbyterian Church near here. I had the Tallman's over for dinner. Then we lay out on the lawn and talked.

It has been comparatively cool here this past week which has been fortunate for us because it has been quite pleasant for work which had to be done.

Ben and I have been trying to rest up for we both are quite tired. Ben has been so good to me and has helped me so much. We both are quite happy.

I hope that you all are well and happy.

Love to all,



Beth

Dear Mother,

Beth has told you all of the news so I'll just say "Hello" and write you later. Beth has been very good about everything and her meals have been excellent. I anticipated a bad stomach, as you remember, before she got practiced up; but I guess she must have practiced on

her poor folks. At any rate, she's a finished product now and we are having lots of fun. Say "Hello" to the folks across the street.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Ben". The letters are cursive and connected, with a large, rounded 'B' at the start.

Ben

August 12, 1931

College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben and I enjoyed your letter so much.

We intended to write our usual Sunday letter, but the day passed before we had. We attended morning worship at the Methodist Church in Arbuckle. In the afternoon we slept and after supper Ray and Violet, the principal and his wife, came over and took us for a ride. We stopped at their house and while we were there, Mary and Ed Count, the Ag teacher in Williams, visited us. They have a baby boy a month old.

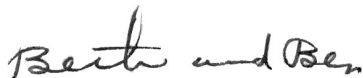
Ben is coming along fine with his work. This last week he concentrated on his Bulletins and his course material. He and Ray also visited projects. Ben works at least 8 hours a day at schoolwork.

In the evenings we walk or go over to Violet's and Ray's. We were over there last Thursday evening to supper and then we played cards. We enjoyed Jimmy's and Melvin's visit and were so glad that they stopped in. Monday we went to Colusa so that Ben could work with Mr. Beck, the Ag teacher. I visited with Mrs. Beck.

Tuesday evening we went for a picnic with the music teacher and his wife, Ray and Violet. We went to the Sacramento River banks and had our supper. Then we returned to Ray and Violet's and played bridge.

I am so glad that Chester had the opportunity to go with Edward to Catalina. Remember us to all the relatives. I hope that you are well and happy.

Love,



Beth and Ben

August 14, 1931

Dear Mother,

My sickness and accident benefits policy is in the Bank of Italy's bank box in San Fernando.

I wish that you would send it on to the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Co. as soon as convenient.

Beth and I are keeping busy and I see that she has kept you well informed so I'll close.

Hope that this finds you all well and happy.

Love to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

Would you kindly send me my books and bookends, etc. that I laid out at home?

August 15, 1931

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Mrs. Ward,

I am just dropping a line or two to tell you how grateful I am for your getting me the chance to go to Catalina with Edward. I enjoyed the trip.

I also want to thank you for the good time you showed me while I was at your house.

Tell Edward and the girls hello for me.

Thank Aunt Flora again for coming down to the station for us on Tuesday afternoon.

Lovingly yours,
Chester

August 14, 1931

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, Calif.

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward and Edward,

We certainly enjoyed our short visit and your hospitality the other evening. Chester certainly enjoyed his stay with you and his experiences at Camp.

It rained on us coming home but we arrived home safely. Inez had gotten home safely and was sound asleep.

It had rained quite a good deal here; that has made it sultry here for the last two days.

We had a nice long letter from Annie today. She has moved over to Berkley. School begins Monday for her.

I am enclosing the films you loaned us. Thank you ever so much for them.

We hope you can plan so Edward can come up. Would be glad to have him.

With best wishes,
Mrs. Chas. C. Cash

August 23, 1931

Pierce Joint Union High School
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I've been doing little writing or work of any kind since I've been here in College City. Don't believe it! We have just been resting up and I think both Beth and myself are looking, feeling much better. To tell you the truth, I'm getting fat. I can't button up my underclothes and I find my pants are getting tight about the waist. In the past 3 weeks the scales show that I've gained over 5 pounds.

The weather hasn't been as warm as you supposed. The hottest I've see it has been 102 degrees F in the shade on our back porch. I don't think it's ever been over 75 degrees F. here in the house since have been here. The 21 days prior to our arrival the temperature was from 108 degrees to 112 degrees F. most of the time.

Beth and I have been staying home today and went to church over our new radio. By the way we are buying the best radio that can be had in this community, especially today. About the radio situation, we had an old set but found that its reception was poor here in the summer. Small midget sets like yours don't work very well in the summer either, so after looking around a bit we decided to buy the best and so got the largest best Majestic on the market. Last night Beth and I listened to Tacoma, Washington, Chicago, Ill., Portland, Seattle, Denver, Los Angeles, Hollywood, Spokane, Salt Lake and other cities. We listened to about 20 stations last evening. Ray Tallman has a Majestic also and says that he has gotten over 60 stations on a nice cold winter evening. In the daytime we get Los Angeles, Sacramento, and San Francisco very well but not the other stations.

We have heard 3 Protestant services and are listening to a Catholic

service at present. We are now listening to New York through San Francisco. It seems funny to hear them say it's 5 o'clock when it's really 2 o'clock and also to hear the same music at San Francisco, Los Angeles, Seattle, Salt Lake City and Denver. The tones are also perfect. I wish that you might listen in with us.

I'm glad that you went and saw Dr. Thompson and that nothing seriously wrong was found. I hope that you do as you should and feel better. School starts two weeks from tomorrow, September 7th. I'm kind of sorry, but guess it's about time I was earning my money.

Well, I hope that this finds you all well. With love.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

Dear Mother,

Ben and I certainly enjoy your letters and look forward to them every week.

As yet we haven't found any regular time to write. Even Sunday is broken into. Last Sunday we slept all afternoon and then went shopping with Mr. and Mrs. Plummer, Ray and Violet. Saturday evening a week ago we played cards in the home of Mrs. Plummer until quite late.

Last Sunday we went to church and Sunday School. I taught a class of 7th and 8th grade boys. During the week we are kept quite busy even though we find time to sleep and play cards. Tuesday afternoon Mrs. Plummer and I went with Violet to visit a friend of hers, Mrs. MacFessel.

Thursday we spent all day in Williams. Ben gathered weeds with the Ag teachers of this district and I visited with Mrs. Court, the wife of the Ag teacher in Williams. That evening I entertained the group of teachers here in College City; 3 couples of us, at bridge. We are still receiving gifts. Aunt Gertrude sent us a lovely green glass luncheon set and friends of mine sent us half dozen embroidered dishtowels and two linen towels.

Remember us to all. We do not find time to write to everyone, but hope that you will tell them all the news.

I'm glad that you soon will feel much better.
I hope that you all are well and happy.

Love,

Beth

Beth



Dear Mother:

Would you kindly send me the few books I set aside and also my father's picture?

Ben

September 1, 1931

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

There really isn't very much to write about but I thought that I'd drop you a line anyway. Beth and I've been doing the usual amount of work and neither of us are hurting ourselves. We listen to the radio and sleep a good bit and do little more.

School starts Monday and really it hardly seems as though it was time. The weather is nice and not too hot and we are slowly getting acquainted with the people around here.

Friday Beth and I went up and visited the McCorkles. Friday night we went to a party over at the Tallmans. We played cards until late and then the Ag. Dept. here decided to have a meeting after twelve o'clock for they thought their minds worked better.

Honestly, we will write more later but in spite of what Ben says we keep busy most of the time. It is Ben's bedtime.

Hope you are well and happy.

Love,



Beth and Ben

September 28, 1931

College City, California

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben and I have certainly appreciated your letters. Every week we have intended to write. Ben has been very busy with schoolwork. I keep busy with housework and doing things for Ben.

This past weekend was the first one since school commenced that he had been home. The Friday afternoon and Saturday before school started he took the entries to the Fair at Sacramento. Wednesday of the first week of school he took four boys to Camp Lillard at the Fair. He didn't return until late Saturday night. I was at the Fair Wednesday with Mr. and Mrs. Hollenberg, the Farm Mechanics teacher. Thursday and Friday I stayed with them in Arbuckle, three miles from College City.

Last weekend Ben and Oscar, the Farm Mechanics man, visited projects both Saturday and Sunday. Clara, Oscar's wife, came over to our place and we prepared lunch on Saturday and dinner on Sunday for our husbands.

Then Sunday evening all the married couples (four in number) had supper in Clara and Oscar's home.

Wednesday of this past week Clara and I went to Sacramento to shop. Thursday night the P.T.A. gave a reception for the teachers and their wives. Friday night was the Freshman reception at the High School.

Saturday night we went to the Theater in Arbuckle to see a reel of local movies. After the Theater we were invited to Ray and Violet's home (the principal's) for apple pie and chocolate.

Sunday Ben went on a project visit in the morning. After dinner we walked over to school. On the way we picked up two weed samples

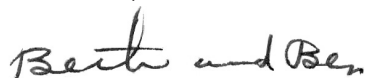
of seeds. Sunday evening the Ag teacher and his wife from Williams, 11 miles north, made us a visit. Ben and Ed talked until after eleven o'clock. Tuesday of this week we are going to a bridge party in honor of Oscar's birthday. Wednesday afternoon I am attending a bridge party. Wednesday evening the Methodist Church is giving a dinner and reception for the teachers. Thursday evening Ben goes to Colusa for an Ag teacher's dinner and meeting.

So it goes – Ben teaches 6 hours at school and then studies or goes on project visits. He works from 8 to 12 hours. I work at home trying to get the house fixed up and the regular household activities finished. About once or twice a week Oscar and Clara come for lunch at noon.

We did receive the package and thank you. Ben has used several of the books already. Ben and I are glad that you went to see Dr. Thompson and that you are feeling much better. We hope that Grandmother Young is much improved. Give her our best wishes.

Hope you all are well and happy.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the writing is fluid and connected.

Beth and Ben

October 23, 1931

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben has been trying to write you for the past two weeks, but as you know, he hasn't gotten around to it.


I hate to tell you the same excuse, but we have been busy. Sunday doesn't seem to be our own and the weeknights are certainly not. We have been home one night this week and then a high school boy came over to show us Christmas cards.

Ben has to attend 3 Farm Bureau meetings. They come all together, Thursday, Friday, and Monday night. I attended two with him.

He is enjoying his work and getting along very well.

The weather has been so stormy the past two days. Today the wind is blowing a gale and the sky is overcast. We are glad that you enjoyed the vase and had such a good time on your birthday. Be good to yourself.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben".

Beth and Ben

We enjoy your letters so much!

November 8, 1931

Box 6
College City, Calif.

Mr. Edward Davis Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Edward,

I believe that you will be about 15 years old about the time that you receive this letter.

Well, I'm sorry that I haven't written more, but somehow I have so much paper work to do. I hate to spend my spare time at it. We are having a very cold north wind today and nearly all the leaves are coming off the trees. Beth and I are enjoying our stove here in the house.

Beth had her tonsils out a week ago yesterday and really hasn't been feeling like herself all day until yesterday. Annie was up and took good care of her. I am enjoying my work a very great deal but will be especially busy until about Christmas vacation.

We will not be able to come south this Christmas as we have Institute at Sacramento up until the day before Christmas and have to teach the following Monday until New Years on which we have that 1 day off. School will close about the last of May and open again about Sept.

I guess that you must be getting along alright in school and hope that you are getting out with the boys and girls of your class and having a delightful time. About your birthday, Beth and I want to give you something and I wish that you would let us know what you would like. You can let us know and we will send it to you or we will send you some money and let you pick out what you may desire.

We like our new home very much. We have one of the best radios that money can buy and it goes about 12 hours a day. We get stations from Mexico to Canada and from California to Chicago and Ohio. We have gotten about 95 stations on it already.

Well, Edward, I'll close and have Beth drop you a line. I hope that you have a very happy birthday and many more of them. Would you kindly give my love to Mother and the Grandparents, Grandpa and Mr. Young. Please have Mother send me my track shoes, tracksuit and sweat outfit. I'm going to have to coach track here this spring and I'd like my equipment.

With love and best wishes to all.

Your brother,



Ben

Dear Edward,

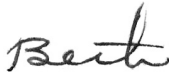
Happy birthday and best wishes.

Ben and I really intend sending you a gift, but since we do not know exactly what you want most, we are asking your advice. We thought of getting you an inexpensive wristwatch, sweater, knife or fountain pen, but didn't know whether you would appreciate these as much as you would something of your own choice. Be sure and tell us soon.

We are quite interested in your activities and would like to hear from you. Be good to yourself.

Give my love to your mother. Tell Annie Irene I will write her again soon. I certainly enjoyed her letter.

Love,



Beth

November 19, 1931

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben and I hope that you are well and happy. We have missed your letters. Ben asks every day if we have received a letter from you.

I know that we haven't written this week. Sunday Ben slept until noon. He still likes to stay in bed. Clara and Oscar, the Farm Mechanics teacher and his wife, came over to dinner. We had chicken. I had ordered a fryer, so I allowed about an hour for it to cook. At the end of that time, I poked it with a fork and it was still tough. We let it cook a while longer, but wouldn't wait until it was well done; hence, we had lots of firm, chewy chicken. In the late afternoon we went for a ride. Oscar had a hunting license so he shot quail. He got one. In the evening we had waffles. Ben has spoken several times this week about how much he enjoyed the rest he had Sunday.

Last Saturday Ben took a dairy judging team to Willows. There was a championship football game here, so he didn't have his first team. Even then, though, his boys took second place among the schools. They received a tie for fifth place and seventh place in individual mating. Monday evening we attended the Farm Bureau meeting in Grimes.

Wednesday evening Ben attended a banquet of the Colusa County Men Teachers' Organization at Colusa. Clara and I spent the evening with Lucille, the wife of the music teacher. I am feeling much better after my tonsillectomy. Ben finally won out so I have tonsils no more.

You will be glad to hear that Ben is going to be in Los Angeles the weekend of December 4th. He is taking five or six boys down to the F.F.A. meeting and program. Every minute is full, but he is planning

to come out to see you one evening. He has taken the program with him, but I think it will be Friday evening. One evening all are scheduled to attend the theater of their choice. It is that evening Ben is planning to visit you all. The weather has certainly been cold and rainy. Our home is well heated so we are quite comfortable.

We hope you all are well and happy.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

November 22, 1931

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

(in Ben's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

Just wanted to drop you folks a note before Thanksgiving. Mr. Hollenburg (the coach), one of the boys and I went duck...

(in Beth's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

Ben had good intentions of writing you and he really wanted to, but he was very tired after being on a duck hunt since four o'clock in the morning. He returned about quarter after five in the evening. We had dinner at Clara's and Oscar's and returned home early. Ben took his shoes off and commenced to write to you. Then he realized his feet hurt and one of his big toes especially. By the time he fixed himself up, he was too sleepy to write. He had a very good time on the hunt and wouldn't have missed it for anything.

Ben and I would like to come south for Thanksgiving, but he will be down the next weekend. This coming weekend he has project books to close out for his final report, which is due December 16th.

Don't bother to send the things that Ben wants. He will come for them. He doesn't know for sure when he can get off to come out.

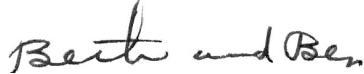
Monday night Ben is going to take a group of about fourteen boys to Williams, eleven miles north, for a Greenhand F.F.A. initiation.

The weather is certainly cold here now. It was below freezing this morning.

Ben and I hope that Grandmother Young continues to improve in health. Give her our love. We will try to write to her soon.

We hope you all are well and happy.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid and personal.

Beth and Ben

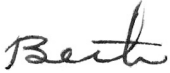
December 3, 1931

Dear Mother,

to tell you that Ben is not going south this weekend. The boys spent all their money when they attended the championship football game between the H.S. here and Weed at Weed. Two of the boys are going with Ed Court, the Agricultural Instructor at Williams. Ben is sorry that he will be unable to see you all.

Hope you are well and happy.

Love,



Beth



1932



Date Unknown

Monday morning

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

It was good to see you and to talk with you.

We had a fine trip up the valley. The wild flowers were beautiful. Saturday we spent the afternoon in Berkeley with relatives of Ray. We didn't get home until 11 o'clock. Ben had just gone to bed, thinking that we had decided to stay longer.

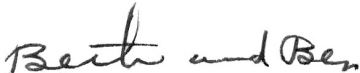
Ben looks so very well and he said that he had eaten very well. Oscar, the Farm Mechanics instructor, was here from Wednesday on. Clara, his wife, went to San Jose with her mother. The two had a very good time. Friday and Saturday, Ben cleaned and polished the car and worked in the yard. The car looks like new.

Oscar had gotten a chicken, peas, and new potatoes for Sunday, so we had Ray and Violet to dinner.

The wind is blowing today and it looks like rain.

I hope you are well and happy.

Love to All,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben

March 3, 1932

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben and I were so glad to receive your letter and hear that you were feeling so much better. Ben isn't so much interested in staffing for the mail in the morning as he was last week.

We would be glad to have you all drive up and see us. It would be more convenient for us if you could come after the 23rd of April. Ben will be very busy until up past that date with judging and Ag activities. From now until then is one of the busiest times of the year for him. March is a very disagreeable month here. The wind blows a gale. Today it is raining and very unpleasant outside.

Ben didn't get the letter Fred sent to him addressed Red Bluff. At least, Sis said Fred wrote such a letter. Remember us to them.

Yes, Ben received Sis' birthday gift, but hasn't had time to answer it yet. We also received the table cover from Aunt Mary. I intend to write, but just haven't. I have about fifteen letters to answer. Someday or week, I am going to try to plan so I can do nothing else but catch up on my correspondence.

At present I spend most of my time keeping house and trying to help Ben all I can.

I don't know whether Melvin or Bob know of our new addition. We didn't tell them and I don't show it so very much in the dresses I have. In fact, I just look slightly fatter all over than when I was married. But I weigh no more now than I did this same time last year. Ben has been busy this week with reports and trying to get his room straightened up. Sunday afternoon we took a ride through the almond groves. The trees are in bloom and make a beautiful sight.

This Friday night Ben has to go to Colusa to an Ag meeting and dinner. Saturday he is going to Chico. I may go with him. Wives are not supposed to go along, but I have heard that several of them are going to Chico and visit in the home of the Ag teacher there.

What would Grandmother Ward like to do for the expected? I don't know much about it all.

You probably will want to save Benjamin's baby things. Of course, his things would be good enough for his child, if they fit.

I hope you are all well and happy.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid and personal.

Beth and Ben

April 5, 1932

Monday afternoon

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben intended to write you this week, but just didn't get to it. Saturday he was in Willows all day with the judging team. The boys placed about average.

Saturday evening we went to the show for the first time this year. Sunday we slept late and worked at school in the afternoon. About four o'clock we went for a ride with Ray and Violet.

This week is going to be busy as usual. Wednesday afternoon I am invited to a card party here in College City. Thursday evening Ben and I are invited to a Faculty Trustee dinner at the High School.

It seems as if all I want to do is sleep. Otherwise I am feeling fine.

I am sending Annie Irene's birthday present to the address in San Fernando and will you forward it to her? I didn't get her address in Hollywood.

The sweet peas aren't in bloom yet, but I don't think it will be long now.

Ben is feeling fine with the exception of a slight sore throat on one side. He gargled this morning and is taking care of himself, so I hope it will not develop into anything serious.

I hope you all are well and happy.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

April 19, 1932

College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thank you for your letter. Ben and I enjoyed it so much.

The judging teams did very well at Davis. The agronomy team placed 8th in the State and the poultry team placed 3rd. The other teams did average. There were 61 teams competing. The poultry team qualified for the San Luis Obispo contest. Ben hopes that he can take the team down. As yet he doesn't know the exact dates in May for the contest. One of the boys that he took to the track meet Saturday placed 5th in the 440-yard dash.

Ben had a very good time at Davis. He talked with several of the professors and quite a number of his college friends. I am glad when he has the opportunity to make these contacts. The sweetpeas are blooming now. I pick a small bouquet every day. The gladiola bulbs are up about a foot.

Ben and Oscar have five hives of bees. They certainly enjoy working with them.

The weather is so stormy today. I hope it rains. Sunday morning we attended church. The Farm Bureau meetings Thursday and Friday evening were the same, but the meeting was interesting so was worth hearing twice.

Yesterday I finished the second short jacket for the infant. They are wool crepe, crocheted and embroidered with buttonhole twists. It is lots of fun to make them. I hope to finish another dress and undershirt this week. I also have a silk jacket to make. Ben is driving Oscar's bus today. He is having a baseball game in Colusa. I will get Ben in Arbuckle about 3:30 o'clock.

I hope you all are well and happy.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

May 1, 1932

College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We missed your usual letter and hope that you are enjoying your usual health. We have just 4 more weeks of school, and then I'll have about 3 months of vacation.

Today I've just loafed about and rested and haven't done a thing. Beth seems to be feeling fine and is really looking quite rested. I'm working with my bee friends and am having just lots of fun.

I seem to keep very busy judging, running around on project work and doing other numerous things; and when I have a few hours at home, I just take them and rest and do nothing. One's home keeps one contented and is a source of great pleasure.

About this time a year, teaching and going to school seem to be quite tiresome for both teacher and student. Thank you very much for the tie Beth brought me. It looks very nice.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

Dear Mother,

I really didn't intend to omit your letter last week, but time flew so fast. The days don't seem long enough. Ben got the above written Sunday night, but he decided he would finish later which he hasn't done. Tonight he is studying. Last night he fixed me up and put me to bed early. Some days I get quite tired when I try to do my heavy

work.

Women's Club was very interesting. Dr. Gangaent, a returned medical missionary from China, spoke of Chinese customs. She related them by impersonating an old Chinese woman. Friday night the Senior Class is presenting a play. We expect to attend. In the afternoon I am invited to a bridge party here in College City.

Last Saturday Ben took several boys to Colusa to enter a track meet. The boys won 1 second and 2 thirds. This is quite good, considering the fact that the boys won't train. We have certainly been having rain here. It has rained every day for the last few days, not all day long, but sometimes during the day. The sweetpeas are coming along fine. So are the gladiolas.

The baby clothes are progressing. I am told that babies don't need many clothes in this section of the country in the summer time. Diapers and a vest are sufficient.

I hope you all are well and happy.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth".

Beth

June 13, 1932

***Ben and Beth's First Child,
Chester Lawrence, is Born***

Note: Letters are missing for several months.

Box 6
College City, California

Woodland, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother Young,

Thank you for your interesting letter and the dollar bill. We are going to start a bank account (savings) for Chester.

Chester is progressing fine. He is getting better looking every day, but as to whether he will be a beautiful baby remains to be seen.

Ben is certainly busy with projects and such. Saturday and Sunday night he didn't get down until six and today not at all. Monday he will come down at 6 o'clock. He likes to get down so he can see the baby nurse.

Besides doing projects, Ben is busy helping the landlord refinish the kitchen and the bathroom. I picked out the wallpaper and color of paint for the kitchen. It will be done in a shade of green.

I am feeling fine, but just have to stay in bed. The doctor said that I could go home the tenth day if I would go to bed and stay there for a while and then not do much after that for a time. This will be possible for Annie will be with me until July 4th, at least, and then Mother hopes to stay with me until Ben comes home for summer school.

I am so glad the baby arrived early. Now I will be home before Ben

goes to summer school and help supervise getting his clothes ready and packed.

I hope you all are well and happy.

Take good care of yourselves.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a long tail on the 'h'.

Beth

June 28, 1932

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother Young and Aunt Flora,

I was so delighted with the gifts that you two sent to Chester Lawrence. Grandmother, I had been wanting a hug-me-tight and intended to get one later on, but it is so much nicer to have him wear one given to him by his great-grandmother. The cap is darling, and I can hardly wait until he will be able to wear it. Aunt Flora, the pillow is lovely and will be quite usable for it is the only one that Chester has.

Chester is getting along fine. He gains every day and is looking better day-by-day. He is quite active for his age. Saturday night he cried and wiggled so much that we found him turned around in his basket. The only time he cries is just before his mealtime. He thinks that maybe he will be fed earlier and he does sometimes, too much, to Ben's disgust.

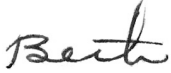
Last weekend the weather was quite warm so Ben and Bill, Anne's boyfriend who was visiting us, made an old-fashioned cooler to put the baby's basket in. It has sacks all around it and on top of the tin roof. Ben wets the sacks and puts a sprinkler on top to keep them wet. When the temperature is 103 on the outside, it is 85 on the inside of the cooler. This was Ben's idea.

Ben left for summer school Saturday night with Ed Court, the Ag teacher at Williams. They travelled all night so as to avoid the heat of the day.

I am getting along fine but still have to stay in bed most of the time. This is quite a task when I would like to be up doing things.

Thank you for your gifts to Chester Lawrence.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word.

Beth

July 7, 1932

Cal Poly
San Luis Obispo, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thank you very much for your good letter of last week.

Was up in the Valley last week and found it plenty hot – about 108 degrees F. which is warm enough.

About going home, I'm afraid you had better count me out. I've got lots of work to do when I get back and Beth wants me to return as soon as possible.

Summer Conference is over July 16, 1932, and I'd like to go up in the Valley at that time. Can't you and Aunt Flora drive up here? Anne says that she will drive you up from Santa Barbara if you wish her to.

I'd like to see all the folks and all, but am afraid I hadn't better make it for both business and family reasons – I'll explain later on.

I would like to see you up here about July 16th and if you can't make it, let me know and maybe we will be able to make other arrangements. If I don't get back, it will probably cost me about \$200.00 in salary and I can't afford it.

I'm getting a lot out of this summer school and enjoying myself a great deal. I do miss Beth and wish she were where it is cooler.

Well, Mother, I've got to close to go to an evening class.

Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

July 10, 1932

Saturday evening

Cal Poly
San Luis Obispo, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I don't suppose that you will hear about the casualty our group underwent in going to the Hearst Estate, but if you do, I was not one of the 100 that fell through the floor. I may tell you about the affair when I see you but wanted you to know that I wasn't even scratched.

About going north, I hope that you can arrange to leave from here about next Saturday because I'm more anxious to get home than do anything else.

I'm getting a lot out of the summer school here – have had a good time up until the mishap occurred this afternoon.

Well, I'll be seeing you soon.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

July 11, 1932

Sunday night

Cal Poly
San Luis Obispo, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks for the letter.

Anne is planning on going only as far as Berkeley if she goes.

She (Anne) is willing to drive you from Santa Barbara to San Luis Obispo.

I hope to leave here Saturday, July 16th and think you might enjoy getting up here a day or so early.

Well, Mother, there really isn't any news so I'll close.

Love & Best Wishes to All,

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September, 1932

Friday noon

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother Young,

Ben has both of the pens, so please excuse the use of pencil. This may be rather sudden, but since Annie Irene gets out next Tuesday, couldn't you all come up so that you could take in the State Fair at Sacramento. It closes next Saturday, Sept. 10th, but maybe you could make it so that you would be there Friday or Saturday. (Stop there before you come here.)

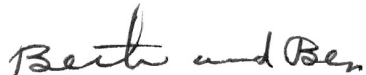
Rice harvest is in full swing here now. Farm Bureau meeting for this month is September 15th. Dr. Proebstine, one of Ben's professors at Davis, is to talk of several experiments in almonds that he worked here on a local ranch. Now will be as good a time as ever for us, if it is for you.

We have certainly been busy. Ben has been collecting the entries for the Fair from the boys and trying to fix up his new Ag room. The new coach and shop man has arrived and we like him very much. Ben and he are cooperating and helping each other. C. L. is getting along fine. He plays with beads and a rattle now. I think he is going to be left-handed as he uses that hand the most. He weighs about fourteen pounds now.

The weather was quite warm last week, but it cools off about every third day so we survive. I know that I shouldn't write letters in a rush, but that seems to be the only time I have. Ben is going to Sacramento this afternoon to take the entries for the Fair. School starts Monday.

I thought I would have time yesterday afternoon to write you a good letter, but I took care of Marjorie Tallman and cooked supper for Ben and the new coach. Ray and Violet didn't come after Marjorie until ten o'clock, so there was no time left. Wednesday we went to Woodland to see the doctor, but we stopped to make a project visit, thinking that we had time; but we missed him. Ben will be at the Fair next Thursday Friday, and Saturday at the Future Farmer camp. I hope that we will be seeing you soon.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben

Tell Mother that I will write her the first of the week. I wrote to Annie Irene telling her of the invitation.

November 13, 1932

Box 6
College City, California

Mr. Edward Davis Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Edward,

I believe that some 3 days ago someone I know was 16 summers old. Well, boy, I want to congratulate you on reaching this milestone in life and hope that the next 16 will be even more pleasant than the last.

Life is a funny thing here. I'm 10 summers older than yourself and really, I feel 20 years younger and more foolish now than I did 20 years ago. And the funny thing is that I still make mistakes.

I went duck and goose hunting with my principal and two of my boys last weekend. We got up about 3 o'clock in the morning and got home about noon. I got just 1, one of the boys got 4, and another got 1 while the principal didn't get any. They were not very thick and I felt like an old man when I returned home.

I've been playing around with my little workers and have had quite a bit of fun. I bought 5 new Mott captains from Michigan and these new mistresses are bound to overpopulate each of her domains. These are said to be selected from a swarm-free variety and I really believe that they are by far the best queens I've ever seen. They are continuing to lay when the other 4 queens have ceased altogether, and their bees seem to be very gentle, good workers.

If I were you and could still get a queen from these folks, I'd do so and re-queen at once. I'm enclosing their advertisement. Please save it if you want it yourself for sometime in the future. Otherwise, have Mother mail it back to me. Get the Sel. Untested queens for 75 cents. They are just as good as the Sel. Tested and very much cheaper. If you get one right away and introduce her as per directions, you will

probably have some nice orange honey in the spring. Otherwise, you won't.

I've enjoyed laying around the last few days, as I have been working hard up to this time. Your young nephew is surely growing and will soon be 16 summers old himself. He's quite a boy now, and I really doubt if you would recognize him. He looks like his mother, and I often wonder where I come in. He doesn't look like me, but like Annie Irene. Now Edward, be careful and don't let any of these women get you going. It's all very nice and all that, but I'd wait a year or so if I were you.

Well, I guess I've told you about all the gossip so I'll let Beth go on and tell you all the dirt she knows. Hope that you are getting along O.K.

With love and best wishes.

Your Son,



Ben

Dear Edward,

Happy birthday. I really did try to get Ben to write you a birthday letter sooner, but Mr. Rinn, the Regional Supervisor, was here last week and Ben was getting ready for him.

Love,



Beth

(Enclosed a 1932 Price List of Northern Bred Italian Queen Bees.)

November 20, 1932

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, Calif.

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

Your letter was received and we were all very glad to hear from your family.

We are planning on taking the trip north to see Beth and Ben Thanksgiving. We had quite a time deciding, but if nothing happens to prevent, we hope to leave here Wednesday afternoon by five o'clock or as soon after as we can and get into College City for breakfast.

Inez is going to a meeting of her National Journalism Fraternity in San Francisco and a friend of Inez's is going also, but there will be room for Annie Irene if she would like to go with us. We would be glad to have her. I got a letter from Beth at the same time we received yours, spoke of Annie Irene's coming with us.

Annie was home last weekend. We took her back to Bakersfield last Sunday and home again for Mr. Cash and I enjoy these trips.

Annie is a very busy girl, but likes her work very much and those she works with are congenial. Annie has a nice place to stay and has a double bed in her room. If Annie Irene could, Annie would like to have her come and see her. Annie's address is 2117 18th St., Bakersfield.

Inez is very busy with her schoolwork. She is doing her practice

teaching this year, teaching 5th and 6th grade singing. Chester is still growing. He is almost as tall as his Daddy. He and his Daddy are hoping to go hunting while they are up north. Beth said Ben was planning hunting trips. We can hardly wait until the time comes to start. Beth writes how much C.L. is growing and developing.

Remember us to all your folks. I see Mrs. MacRostie quite often and we talk about you and Beth and Ben. Chester and his Daddy went fishing with Ward in the MacRostie boat yesterday. Caught a few fish. It is wonderful that Emily is really started for home and her chosen work. But I know she will be missed here. She is a wonderful girl.

Well, I will close and write to Beth and Ben.

Let us know if Annie Irene can come.

Best wishes,

Mrs. Chas. C. Cash

December 6, 1932

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother Young,

Thank you for your good letters. I really didn't intend to wait so long before answering them.

I have ordered the prints that you want of C.L. and will send them as soon as they come. C. L. is still very good and we have lots of fun with him. Sunday noon Ben rocked him to sleep and felt quite proud of himself.

One of Ben's Ag boys has just received the degree of American Farmer, the highest award in the F.F.A. organization. Bill Jameson won the State Farmer's degree last year.

Last week we were especially busy. Monday evening we attended the Woman's Club banquet. Wednesday afternoon was bridge club. Friday evening we attended a Bazaar and dinner at the Town Hall here in College City. Saturday the Colusa County Ag teachers met here all day. I cooked lunch for them and went to a bridge party in the afternoon. I was in a play that was put on Friday evening and had spent every afternoon except Wednesday practicing for that.

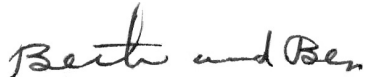
Later –

Ben is out to one of the boy's homes, helping him close out his project book. Will not be home until late.

Yes, we do enjoy reading the "Reader's Digest" and have appreciated it this last year. Tell Mother that we would like to come down for Christmas week but that it is impossible for several reasons. We had a good visit with my family Thanksgiving weekend. Inez was sick with the flu the whole time that they were here. We hope to have Melvin,

Bob, and Maitland up sometime after Christmas at a time most convenient for all. I also hope that Annie Irene can be with us then. So far we have managed to escape the flu and colds. We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben



1933



Date Unknown

Wednesday afternoon

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother Young,

I am sorry that the order for the pictures that you wanted did not get filled when I sent them in with some other work I had done. So I think the quickest way is to have you get them done in San Fernando. I should have sent you the films in the first place.

Ben has had the flu. He was in bed Friday, Saturday, and Sunday with a temperature. Monday he insisted on going to school but stayed home Tuesday. Today he is in school but came home with a nosebleed at noon. However, he went back again. He has quite a cough, too.

I suppose you have been reading of our cold weather. Pipes froze Sunday and Monday and didn't thaw out until afternoon. It has warmed up a little, but last night it was 8 degrees below freezing.

Thursday night we are putting the play on again for the Arbuckle Farm Center. There are 8 ladies in it. They have met together to think of a way to raise \$20.00 for the church. Mrs. Jenkins suggests that we have a rummage sale for the useless, senseless gifts that we no longer want. In the he last scene, the ladies are marking the articles. Of course, each has brought what the other has given them and there are many sarcastic words spoken. There is not much to the play, but it is rather funny in places.

Your Christmas package will come from Santa Barbara so don't be puzzled. Give Mother the news. I will write her later. Hope that you

are well.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

P.S. Grandmother, Chester received your letter and we enjoyed it very much. Ben and I both love to hear from you. Your letters are always so interesting.

January 18, 1933

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother, Aunt Flora, and Grandfather,

Ben and I surely appreciate the pillows that you sent us for Christmas and we thank you all.

This is one of Ben's nights out. He has gone to Colusa for the Schoolmaster's dinner. Tomorrow night he is taking a group of F.F.A. boys to Colusa to play basketball with the F.F.A. boys there. Friday night we are supposed to go to the band concert, but I don't think that we will. Saturday afternoon Ben goes to the dentist in Williams. We have been staying to dinner at Ed's and Mary's, the Ag teacher there; but I think we will come home early this time.

I went to bridge club today. We still have luncheons that are really dinners. C. L. weighs over 18 pounds now. He can crawl very well with his stomach off of the floor. He knows his name and looks when he is spoken to. He also can stand on his feet in his bed. He does this by pulling himself up with his hands on the side of the crib. We think that he is quite a boy.

C.L. and I both have quite a cold that has developed the last few days. Last night I was up with him twice. He seemed better tonight. Ben is getting along very well with his work. We had rain last night and today. The farmers surely need it. Some of them didn't sow their grain because the rainfall has been so slight. Ben and I surely appreciate your letters, Grandmother. They are so full of news and good thoughts. I can read all of them and the long ones don't tire us at all.

Tell Mother I will write to her next week. We received her letter and enjoyed it very much. We are glad that Sis has had work. We hope her

teeth feel better. If I wrote to both of you, I would have to repeat the same news or write only a note to one of you. Although I write to one of you and address the envelope to one, I really include you all.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

April 25, 1933

Tuesday morning, 6:05

Box 6
College City, California

Mr. and Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother and all others,

Chester and I have been up an hour. He was restless all night; at times he sounded like he was talking in his sleep. He has had a cold for the last few days that may develop into whooping cough. I can't tell as yet. There have been many cases of whooping cough around here. The doctors here do not treat it as a contagious disease; in fact, they deny that the children have whooping cough. I have tried to be careful with Chester, but mothers who have children with whooping cough have insisted on handling him, as they say whooping cough cannot be carried. The cases here have only been light, so I hope that if he has it, he will have an easy time of it. The cold so far has not gotten him down. Yesterday he had lots of fun crawling and playing. He still is happy and contented.

We surely appreciate Aunt Mary and Uncle Edward's thoughtfulness in having the go-cart and high chair saved and sent to us by all of you and the part that each one of you do in fixing things up and seeing that it is sent. The high chair has not arrived, but probably will be here any time from now on.

Everyone seemed to have a good time at the party last Wednesday afternoon. I served a cold plate luncheon with creamed new potatoes. I won first prize at the bridge party I attended Thursday afternoon. Ben doesn't know, as yet, how the judging teams came out at Davis. He knows that they weren't among the highest, though. Perhaps he found out last night; he hasn't gotten up yet this morning. He went

to a track meet at Sutter City instead of going to Davis Saturday to get the full results of judging.

The boys didn't do as well at the track meet as was expected of them. They went to a dance the night before so didn't train properly. Ben gave a bee talk at Princetown Farm Bureau meeting last night. He is supposed to talk at Maxwell tonight, but I don't know whether he will go or not. He doesn't like to talk. Chester is quite happy this morning and is talking to his playthings. He surely likes to play with Ben. We took Chester to church last Sunday. He stayed quiet until the beginning of the sermon and then Ben took him out. He joined in the singing and had a big time.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid and personal.

Beth and Ben

P.S. Tell Mother that contracts aren't out until May 15th, so we don't know what will happen for next year.

May 5, 1933

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Beth says that Sunday is "Mother's Day" and I had better write, so here I am. I just finished taking Ray up to Williams, and he is going to continue to Redding to a Principals' Convention for today and tomorrow.

We have had a nice cool spring this year and the weather has been delightful for the past month. About coming home, etc. – we have no idea about what is going to happen or what we will do. The Board is going to meet Monday night and decide on reelection at that time, so I'll know Tuesday about next year's outlook.

Ray says that he doesn't know what they will do. The whole situation is and has been under fire, and while I didn't get much this past year, I'll probably be lucky to stay and get much less in the coming year. Things don't seem to be picking up—at least, not very fast. Well, enough for the depression. Let's discuss prosperity.

Chester is developing right along. He has the curiosity of a female, the ambition, brains, and strength of a male; so you can imagine that although he is scarcely 11 months old, he is doing things. He is a very good baby and getting better as the days progress.

We have had Chester immunized for whooping cough, as there is much of it in this community. He has also been exposed to the measles, but the cases here are quite mild. Well, it's getting about school time, so I'll have to close. Hope this finds you all well and happy. Love and Best Wishes to all.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

June 28, 1933

California Polytechnic
Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I just heard that I was elected to Chino at no increase in salary. If I can get released, I plan to move to Chino next week.

The job is nothing to boast about but is, I feel, a step in the right direction.

I hope this finds you and the family well and happy.

With love and best wishes,

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 7, 1933

Thursday evening

Box 6
College City, California

Dear Mother, and others,

I am sorry that I neglected to put in the picture I referred to. I will enclose it this time.

Ben is getting up at four in the morning to cull poultry and to pick out birds to show at the State Fair in Sacramento. He will take them down in the afternoon and come back later in the evening. Ed Count, the Ag teacher at Williams is going down with him.

School opens Monday morning. Ben is all finished with his summer work and ready for a good year. At least, we hope for the best.

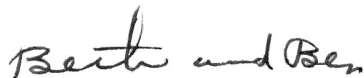
Chester walks all the time now. If he falls down, as he does quite often, he picks himself up and commences over again. His teeth are bothering him quite a good deal. This makes him restless and fussy.

He is going to Marjorie Tallman's birthday party Monday afternoon. She will be 3 years old.

Ben took care of Chester Sunday morning and got dinner while I attended Sunday school and Church. Chester is too restless now to take. He just gets off the seat and tries to go anywhere. The church room is so small that any disturbance is annoying to others in attendance.

The weather is warming up again. I hope that it doesn't get too hot. Hope that Grandmother Young is well.

Love to all,



Beth and Ben

September 15, 1933

Friday morning

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and others,

The boys did very well with the things they took to the Fair. One boy won a second with a single entry – white leghorn hen and a third with a pen of four white leghorn hens. Another boy won a four with a dozen Rhode Island eggs. These were the only two boys who entered things.

Ben is trying to propagate seeds and fix up a small bed with a cover to protect the young plants. I took Chester to the doctor Wednesday. He is getting along fine. He weighs 23 pounds and 5 ounces. This week has been very uneventful. Bridge Club was postponed until next week and so was the Freshmen Sophomore Dance.

Chester was an early bird this morning, awakening at five o'clock. I managed to keep him in bed until quarter to six.

It seems that winter is a month early this year. I have been building a fire in the wood stove for all this month to warm the house in the early morning. I am putting one of the N.R.A. stamps on the envelope for Edward. We hope that you all are well and that Edward and Flora got started all right in school.

Love to all,



Beth, Ben and Chester

Enclosures:
literature regarding the World's Fair in Chicago

November 3, 1933

Thursday evening

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Street
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother Young and others,

We were surely glad to receive you letter. It has been almost 3 weeks since we have heard from any of you. I had planned on writing you tonight, even before I received your letter. Ben is at Ag Sectional meeting in Maxwell, 22 miles north. Chester and I are both home.

Chester is surely developing fast. He walks as if he had always walked. He is no trouble in the morning for he entertains himself with his toys and goes wherever he wants to in the house, i.e., in the rooms he can play in.

He tries to undress and dress himself. He pulls off his socks and can take his overalls off after I have unbuttoned them. Chester goes with Ben in the afternoons on his project visits. He will sit in the car for an hour and play without getting out of the car. He can do this, too, without falling. He opens the door and climbs down on the running board and then down onto the ground. However, Chester has been so excited when Ben comes home at noon that he hasn't slept the last two afternoons. If he keeps this up, he can't go anymore.

Marjorie Tallman, who is 3 years old, has been playing over here in the afternoon when Violet goes out. Chester and Marjorie have gotten so they play very well together. Every time we go for the mail, Chester has to stop in and see Marjorie. He fusses if I fail to stop.

Bridge club met this Wednesday. Friday night we are going to John's Farm Center meeting. There is a dance at the high school, too. Ben doesn't go to church and Sunday school, but takes care of Chester while

I attend. I take two of the women schoolteachers with me. Last Sunday the teachers were in Oakland so I stayed home. I was sorry to hear that Emily has been ill. Would you ask Mother if she would like a panel of 3 pictures of Chester, 3 x 5 inches in size each picture. Annie had the setting when Chester was home this summer. Would you like a panel, Grandmother? I am having a dozen single pictures finished, too.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben

Date Unknown

Thursday evening

Dear Grandmother and others,

Thank you for your letter.

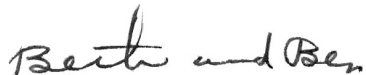
We keep busy, too, all the time. Tonight we are going to a public card party to meet the town people and get better acquainted with them. We are busy tomorrow afternoon and in the evening I am going to the church to a young people's social. Saturday Ben has an all-day Ag meeting in Chico and in the evening we are going to Maxwell to a supper and party.

My sister, Anne, says to thank Mother for the tennis racket. We have the nuts and I will try to get them wrapped and sent.

Daddy is feeling all right now. He is working with a group of carpenters building a C.C.C. camp in the hills back of Santa Barbara. Mother keeps busy with Chester and Inez. Inez is quite busy with college activities. She has charge of all the football rallies and pep activities of the college.

Chester Lawrence is so much fun. He brushes his teeth now. He had his hair cut yesterday and sat up in the chair like a man. He has a fox terrier dog that he gets a lot of enjoyment from. The two are inseparable when Chester is outdoors. When the gates are left open, Chester finds his way over to the school shop. He has twice already. Time to go out.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben".

Beth, Ben and Chester

December 31, 1933

College City, California

Dear Edward,

I want to thank you again for the 2 sets of playing cards you gave Beth and me and also for the help you gave me in working on the car. I surely enjoyed seeing you and enjoyed my week off very much.

I intended to go over to school this evening and get you one of our school programs, but since it is raining, I decided to get it and enclose it to you tomorrow.

Edward, I'd like to write you very frankly about what I think of you and what I learned about you from others. I sincerely hope that you won't take offense at anything I say. I really want to help you, and if I am mistaken (as I might be), just forget that part and feel that all I want to do is help you.

You are less fortunate than I was because you haven't a father to advise you who really understands, and the truth is that a mother's viewpoint is different. It won't be long until you will have to shift for yourself and make your own living. Grandfather Young has retired and Uncle Edward is out of work, your cousin Clifford Davis is taking care of Aunt Mattie, and I don't think you would like to be like any of the three gentlemen I have just mentioned.

Many men are out of work and times are quite hard. What is your outlook? The truth is that when you went East, you frequently read the maps and the signs so that you would not get lost. What do the maps say about your future? Are you reading the signs? If you are lost, what should you do? What would you do if you were traveling?

I can name several boys who were lost educationally and who turned about and actually found themselves. One of these boys was Lewis Willman. He couldn't get in Cal Tech and took his 5th year in good old San Fernando High School. Even then, his grades were not too good, so he went to San Diego State Teacher's College. There he apparently found himself and finished up in fine shape at Berkeley.

You can come up here and we may be able to help you, but I really

believe that it will be easier and better for you to stay where you are for the following reasons:

(1) You will come here as my brother, and the brothers and sons of schoolteachers are not apt to find that the students will treat you as they should, and you know that I can't step in.

(2) The subjects offered here do not fit into your future plans as well as the subjects offered in San Fernando High School.

(3) You will have to get used to an entirely new environment and will have to mix and associate with boys raised in country homes who you may not understand. (This may do you good, but you can learn to give and take in Fernando as well as you can here.)

(4) Your mother really needs your help. (You can help her in the yard and about the house far more than you do now.) In helping her, you will make her happier and find that you yourself are happier. I am going to let you decide, but I hope that you realize that what you do here would reflect upon me and my job.

What must you or anyone else do to be successful? Realize that what you are today will in large part determine what you will be tomorrow. Ten years ago I was just where you are today. I can look back over the past ten years and see many mistakes that might help you. Men have learned to profit by the experiences of others and learn from each other. I was raised under somewhat similar conditions as you yourself are in today. The following things seemed wrong with me and my surroundings.

I was lazy and didn't work as hard as I should have. I think that you could help yourself out a great deal if you would set up a daily program of events, such as the following:

On Mon, Tues, Wed, Thur, Fri, and Sat, rise at 7:00am. Get ready for school, eat, clean up, make bed, etc. Plan out your day briefly and constantly. Remember that learning is at present your chief occupation and that God has given you these things to do to strengthen you for tomorrow's job. Do your very best while at school. Your best is none too good. Learning is a slow and painful process. Tell your teachers what you know that's on the subject, and keep still about what you don't know.

Prepare your lessons ahead of time and make it your business to know all there is to know on the subject assigned. It will take work

on your part, but you will soon find that you will be getting A's instead of C's and B's.

Take enough exercise to keep feeling well. Try to outdo the others in gym, as well as studies. You may have to earn your living digging ditches, you know, and you have to be physically fit to do other things anyway. Study and keep study hours from 7 to 9 every Mon, Tue, Wed, and Thur. nights. Don't let anything interfere. Don't get too tired in the afternoon. Don't eat too much supper. Don't let anyone interfere.

Get to bed at 9 and sleep until 7. You can help around the place Saturday. Plan to go out or do something Friday night because it will do you good. You need to associate with others, and you will have to learn to be a sport and give and take. This is life's game. Sunday you can get up later, go to Sunday school, and enjoy the beauties of life and the great out-of-doors Sunday afternoon. Try this plan for a while and remember that life is a survival of the fittest.

I was told by someone who knows that you have more brains than either Annie Irene or myself and that when you find yourself, you will go much farther and do even better. I believe that this is true and offer the above suggestions with the hope that they may help. Take a little time each day, preferably each morning, to plan your day and each night. As you crawl into bed, think over the day (Did I do my best?). You must do these things for yourself wherever you are, and God will help you be as you should be.

If there is anything I can do to help, kindly let me know. With love and best wishes.

Your brother,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben



1934



January 25, 1934

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and all,

I really didn't intend to neglect the weekly letter, but I haven't written any letters the last two weeks, not even to Santa Barbara. I am feeling fine, but the week slips by so fast that I don't seem to accomplish everything. We are glad to hear that Edward enjoyed Ben's letter. I will try to get Ben to write him another letter.

There was a fire in town last night. A house burned down two blocks away. One of the Future Farmer boys may talk over the radio on the Agriculture Program Saturday Feb. 3. I will tell you the detailed plans later if they materialize. Ben is keeping very busy now, out 2 or 3 nights a week. He is feeling fine and weighs 170 lbs.!

Chester is saying new words every day. It is a beautiful day and he is outside playing. He works the gate open and visits the neighbors. I have had to go after him once already this morning. We hope that Grandmother is feeling fine and that little Flora is up and around again.

Mother, we surely enjoy your letters and are glad that our visit was a pleasure to you all. It certainly was to us.

Love to all,



Beth, Ben, and Chester

January 31, 1934

Tuesday evening

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother and others,

Ben and I are surely glad that we went south for Christmas. We had such a good visit with you all. We are surely enjoying the Reader's Digest. I have already finished the February number and am looking forward to the March issue.

The radio program that I mentioned in my letter of last week is to take place this Saturday over the N.B.C. network. I think that you will hear it over K.F.I. The program is from 2:30 to 3:30 in the afternoon, instead of during the noon hour. Stanley Jacobsen will give the talk from the F.F.A. chapter here.

I had planned to go down with Ben so as to have a visit with Annie Irene, but she wrote and advised me to stay at home with Chester, as there was an epidemic of scarlet fever, mumps, and etc. in Oakland with one case of mumps at the Home.

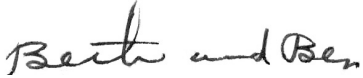
However, she thought that she could get off to go to San Fernando to have a visit with Ben. Mother finished Chester's coat and cap. The coat is large enough to last him for several years. He likes it very much and insisted on wearing both cap and coat around the house until bedtime.

Ben is attending a hog reduction meeting at the high school tonight. He is assisting the Farm Advisor help the farmers fill out their application blanks. Tomorrow night is Lion's Club. Thursday afternoon is bridge club. Friday night there is an important basketball game at the high school. Ben may stay either in San Francisco or

Oakland Saturday night.

The days have been beautiful, but a heavy fog came in last night and hasn't lifted yet. We hope that Mother has fully recovered and is up and around again. Edward probably has found plenty to do at home and we are glad that he can help out so much. Ben has come home, so we will go to bed. He says that there were 54 farmers at the meeting.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben, and Chester

March 12, 1934

Sunday afternoon

Box 6
College City, California

Mr. and Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandfather, Grandmother, Aunt Flora, Mother and others,

Thank you all for your birthday letters. I surely like the beads and scarf. I have bought an inexpensive hat and still have money left for stockings from the check Mother sent to me.

The faculty party was very nice, so everyone said; but it wasn't a birthday party.

The plants I spoke of were the ones for the high school that he ordered at Christmas time. Ben keeps busy after school with projects and so forth. Friday night he went to the intercollegiate boxing matches in Sacramento with the (as guest) President of the Board of Trustees. The Cal. Aggies won the coast championship. Ben really enjoys watching the fights.

The days here have been warm and sultry, too. Takes what little pep we have away from us. Chester is cutting his back teeth and is rather cross at times. At present he is taking his second bath for today. He played outdoors with only trunks on.

Yes, Ben received Edward's letter and enjoyed it very much. My family in Santa Barbara are fine as far as I hear. Inez has started her last semester at the State College and Chester his last semester at high school. Daddy continues to work on a C.W.A. gang, but the end of that may come at any time now. Bridge club meets this Thursday afternoon. Otherwise, I am not busy this week, besides the usual household activities.

Thank you again for your birthday remembrances.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and Chester

May 11, 1934

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Ben has gone to Farm Bureau meeting tonight. He had a very good time on the fishing trip this past weekend. Nineteen boys and baggage went on one large truck. They stayed at a cabin near Viola. Saturday afternoon they drove to Lassen National Park at the foot of Lassen. Sunday they came back into the Valley near Red Bluff and went fishing up Bear Creek. They had a good mess of fish themselves, but Ben didn't bring me home the limit, as he had hoped to. Someday I hope to have a good eat of trout.

Wednesday night the Lions Club entertained the H.S. band and parents. In all there were about 190 seated at the dinner table. After all had eaten, the band gave an hour concert. The wives of Lions prepared most of the meal at home. My portion was scalloped potatoes for 15 people.

I hadn't planned on going, and it was a good thing for my father's brother and wife from Santa Barbara stopped in about five-fifteen. They are on their way into Oregon to visit with a married daughter and get the other daughter who is staying with her. They left this morning about nine-thirty.

I am feeling a little better now and more comfortable. However, I don't have enough pep to do everything that should be done. I do manage to get my nap in the afternoon and am not going out any more than is absolutely necessary.

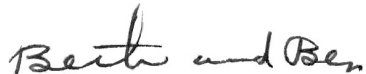
Ben and I have two reports to get out this weekend. The attendance report of the Ag. Department for the year usually isn't due until after school is out, but on account of Federal legislation coming up in

reference to vocational funds, the report is due the 15th of May. At least it will be out of the way and one less thing to think about after school.

Ben had almost decided to go to San Luis Obispo for summer school and then one of the Ag. teachers, Frank Benito, started talking about going to U.S.C. to summer school. Ben wants to get his General Credential, and I suppose he won't be satisfied unless he gets it this summer. However, he will be in San Luis Obispo the week starting June 25th. I think that he probably will take me to Santa Barbara just prior to that. As far as I know, Annie Irene is planning to go down with us.

Hope that you all are well.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben, and Chester

May 23, 1934

Tuesday afternoon

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother and the others,

Grandmother, we surely enjoyed your letter. We hope that your finger is better and not causing you any pain. Ben has gone to Colusa this afternoon to judge projects. Tonight he is attending an almond growers meeting in Arbuckle. Wednesday night is Lion's Club dinner.

Later in the evening I am going to a bridge party. It is to be the last meeting of our bridge club and the hostess has invited the women members of the H.S. faculty. Friday we go to Woodland and in the evening, attend the H.S. graduation. Ben is glad that school is out this Friday. We plan to come south the weekend of June 16th.

Ben is going to summer school this summer or do whatever is necessary to get his General teaching credential. It is quite a complicated affair with 3 possible solutions, depending on the action of the State Board of Education in reference to his application for a General through the Agriculture Department at San Luis Obispo. If he doesn't get his General this summer, it will take 2 summer sessions because the requirements are being raised next fall.

Ben and the Ag teacher at Colusa, a college friend, are planning to work together in their classes. Frank is married and Pat will go with the boys to cook and keep house. If Ben goes to U.S.C., it will be too far to commute from San Fernando. He will have a difficult course of study and will have to make A's or B's which will necessitate the spending of practically all his time and energy on schoolwork. He will also have to get some rest for next year.

He is having trouble with his eyes again and he is going to see an optician doctor in Woodland who has been highly recommended this Friday. There is also a professor in the Physics Department at Berkeley who is doing research work in muscle trouble of the eyes, and Ben may try to see him when we go through Berkeley. This professor holds a clinic ever so often.

Monday evening we entertained Mr. Griffin, the Non-Degree director at Davis, for dinner. Mr. Griffin is the man who brought Ben south several times and has taken a great deal of interest in helping Ben work out his education problems and future plans. We also had Ray and Violet and Frank and Pat from Colusa. Mr. Griffin spoke in the evening to Grimes Farm Bureau.

Chester and the dog are having a great time out front. In days past they have dug up the pansy bed and this afternoon Chester was rolling in the dirt. (I am fixing bath water for him now.) Chester talks and says many words, repeating words that he hears in other people's conversation. He knows his name and says, "Chetter play," or "Chetter's shoes" and etc. He is feeling better now and easier to get along with.

The weather has been warm with either a south or north wind blowing. Chester has had his bath and is "sewing" on the bed. He strings beads or anything else that has a hole in it and says that he is "sewing."

Tell Mother that the Fowlers gave Ben and me a casserole and holder and a teapot to match. They are cream colored with gold bands as trimming. I haven't any idea of their value. We hope that you all are well.


If we bring Annie Irene south with us, Ben will probably go on down from Santa Barbara to take her home and have a short visit with you all. We just don't know how things are going to wash out. It seems that the General credential must come first and babies and such second; that is, if Ben is to continue to advance in the educational world.

The next step is an Administrative credential. This will take 3 more summer sessions and then he is in line for a principal's job, if such should open up. That is, if by then he doesn't have to have another credential. The educational system seems to be uncertain and one has to keep getting more education to be sure of a position. Ray wants Ben to have his General, as then he would be of more service to the

school – such as helping out with a biology class or other classes.

I don't know that I will get to San Fernando, but I hope that you all will be able to drive up and see the new "addition." "It" won't be twins and Ben really doesn't care whether it is a boy or girl. He is only teasing this time.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben, and C.L.

P.S. Ben will go to San Luis Obispo the week starting June 25th and maybe the week starting June 18th if he is interested in the Ag summer course offered that week.

June 10, 1934

***Ben and Beth's Second Child,
Betty Anne, is Born***

Tuesday morning

Santa Barbara Cottage Hospital
W. Pueblo and Bath Sts.
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandmother and all,

Betty Anne is a week old today. She notices her surroundings and keeps her eyes open longer when she is in to see me. She surely exercises enough in her basket by the looks of a worn place on the side of her head and a place on the side of her ankle and bottom of any of her little toes. But then, I want her to have lots of pep. I found out yesterday that I may not be released until the baby is 12 days old. So it may be Sunday night before I go home. I want to do what the doctor recommends and then if anything happens, he will take care of me. This is quite a nice place to stay. The food is excellent, plenty of fresh vegetables. I have radio earphones now, but K.N.X. has been on and I am not particularly fond of that program. I am feeling fine and taking exercises to strengthen my muscles.

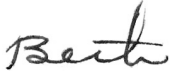
Mother says that C. L. is getting reconciled to the fact that he can't come to see me, but knows that I still exist. He even kissed them goodbye last night. Mother and Daddy come in to see me every night. They keep my room well supplied with flowers and bring me the morning paper. They say that many people inquire at the house as to how I feel and they are coming to see me before I leave for home.

My brother, Chester, is still working with Daddy. He said last night

that there might be two weeks more work. The money will surely help him get started at Davis. Last night he went to the Y for gym class and swimming. I am surely glad that Benjamin is taking tennis. The exercise will do him good and then he will learn something about the game. We intend to play together when I am able. I think that Ben looks better than at any time since I have known him.

The days have been beautiful. The blanket that you, Aunt Flora, and Grandfather gave to Betty Anne is surely beautiful. Mother is lining the basket with pink ribbon and Daddy is painting it ivory. So Betty will have quite a good-looking bed and accessories. I hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word.

Beth

June 21, 1934

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I thought that I'd just drop you a line and let you know that I arrived here O.K. and have been enjoying myself a great deal. I enjoyed my few days in San Fernando and can hardly realize that I was there. I attended the Santa Barbara Lions Club today noon and enjoyed it a good deal.

Things seem so different in this part of the state that I feel like a stranger and rather out of place. Everyone here seems to be quite busy and well, as usual.

Well, I just thought I'd drop you this line and so I'll close.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

P.S. Chester was quite delighted with his wallet.

September 2, 1934

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I thought that I'd just drop you a line. I'm sorry about Grandmother's passing and that you couldn't have been there when she left.

I surely appreciate your staying with me as long as you did. It helped out a great deal and you did a great deal for Beth and I. I'm planning on going after Beth next Friday night and bringing her and family home next Saturday night and Sunday. She says she isn't well and has dizzy spells occasionally, so guess I'll have to get Mrs. Garvin to help her out for a month or two.

You left at about that right time from the weather's point of view since it has been very warm since Tuesday. Ray and I saw some beautiful country and were home by 2:00pm Monday. The fishing was poor. We only caught four: 1-18", 1-16", 1-13", and 1-10" long.

Well, Mother, there really isn't much else to say so I'll close. I hope that this finds you all well and happy.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

P.S. Make me a visit again when you can stay longer and it isn't so hot.

November 25, 1934

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Please find enclosed check for \$50.00, which is part of the money I borrowed from you this summer, and I know you need for taxes.

I obtained \$110.00 in cash this summer. Wasn't \$50.00 of this from my savings account? (Money or interest from Edison Stock, \$50.00 from Edward's account and \$10.00 from you.)

I'm sorry I didn't sell my Edison Stock this summer. I hope to sell it before it becomes worthless. Beth and I figured that it will take us until April to pay our Dr., insurance, Occidental and other bills.

Beth and I should like to go south this Christmas vacation but feel that finances especially will not permit. The trip would also be hard, especially with the weather being as it usually is at Christmas time with 2 youngsters.

I seem to keep plenty busy but have been enjoying my Sundays at home. Yesterday we moved the radio into the dining room. We have been getting excellent reception and even heard a station from North Carolina.

The shop boys are going to work on building a poultry house tomorrow for one of the Arbuckle boys. I'll be plenty busy trying to supervise the 17 boys who will do the work. Well, Mother, I hope that this finds you well and happy and that this (\$50.00) will meet your taxes. Please don't attempt to cash it until Dec. 1st as the money won't be there until that time. I hope this finds you all well and happy.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your son,

Ben

December 5, 1934

Box 56
Laws, Inyo Co., Calif.

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Annie,

Here I am, in front of a good crackling fire while the cold wind blows, making it hard to realize that less than a week ago we were enjoying the comparative warmth of the "sunny south." We got home at midnight Saturday after a good trip, but fighting a bitter north wind all the way from Mojave. We found everything as we had left it, with Anilla braying a welcome, but poor little Blackie had evidently fallen a victim to the coyotes as their tracks about the house and her absence told the tale.

We are still enjoying the glow of your hearty welcome and hospitality, and we shall long remember the good Thanksgiving reunion. We feel the renewed strength of the family ties and I hope that our future contacts may be more frequent as a consequence. One of my most pleasant and surprising impressions is the kindly remembrance of the old friends! I regret the lack of time for more extensive visiting; but maybe we can do better next time.

Laurens went to work at the quarry yesterday and expects to be busy for the rest of the week. Dick has started to school again and I find plenty to do here, though the weekly wash will have to wait till the wind does down. This seems the coldest spell since we have been here, but we

are very cozy indoors.

I know you'll be glad to learn that my old thumb is practically well. I'll never forget your kindness in tucking me in with all those warm things Wednesday night. I'm afraid I was a nuisance, but I was awfully grateful for your comforting attentions.

I hope you're not worn out with all the extra labor of the reunion. Next time I hope to bring something more tangible than a thankful heart to the feast.

Give our love to Edward and Flora and the folks across the street, and keep plenty for yourself from Lawrence and Dick and Katharine.

December 15, 1934

Box 6
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Beth and I were glad to receive your good letter this morning. I am sorry to say that we will be unable to go south this Christmas vacation and the Beth's folks will be unable to come up here. I have quite a bit of work I'm planning to do and with the two children, a trip south would seem quite unwise.

We have had a delightful rain and today everything has cleaned off and it is clean and nice. About my work – I seem to be getting further behind than ever. Am working on project books and plan to go out every evening next week.

We have school next week and vacation from Friday, December 21, until Wednesday, January 2, 1935. Monday we have another day of Teacher's Institute.

Ben

December 21, 1934

Dear Mother,

Guess it's about time I finished this letter. School closed today and I'm planning on a nice vacation here at home.

It's been quite cold, foggy and drizzly today. This afternoon school was out early and I spent about an hour chopping wood. Between my duties and the woodpile, I'll have no difficulty keeping myself busy.

This week has been a full one, tonight being the only evening I have had at home with the family. Well, there really isn't any other news so I'll close.

With love,

Ben

Ben

Merry Christmas to you all.

Love,

Beth

Beth

Enclosure:

Newspaper clipping dated May 17, 1935, headlined "District will Vote in Bond Election Mon." Pictures of Proposed Pierce Joint Union High School.



1935



April 14, 1935

2649 Van Ness Ave.
San Francisco, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mrs. Ward,

I have not hurried to answer your note, because Annie Irene said that she had written you all the details. Also, I have had my hands full taking care of Betty Anne, and worrying about what to do if she developed scarlet fever this week. Now that I don't have that worry — this is the eighth day after her contact with Ben, and the incubation period is two to five days — why, it will be easier for me.

Annie Irene has probably told you that Mother has little Chester in Santa Barbara with her. I couldn't manage both of the children in our small apartment. I don't know how they are going to get little Chester back to College City, I'm sure. Dad says they will just put a "Special Delivery Stamp" on him, he guesses.

Ben has a very light case of Scarlet Fever, and was really only sick for four or five days. The weekend we were up there, we talked to him through the window and he was getting so restless and impatient of being in bed. I tried to make him realize that it was better to stay in bed than to run the chance of developing complications later.

Beth had a cold and was feeling miserable. I hope that she is taking care of herself. Ben and Beth both hated to see the children leave them, but were relieved to have them away from the Scarlet Fever. They will

be out of quarantine the 22nd, if all goes well. Beth is to have someone drop me a note if there is anything more that they need. The people have been very good to them, so I'm sure they are getting supplies.

Betty Anne is the most adorable baby! Her eyes are so blue, and her dimples so deep. She talks already, and pulls herself up and stands along; but she has no teeth yet. She says, "Ma-Ma," "Da-Da," and called Chester "Ba." Also waves and says "bye-bye," and pattycakes. I think she is very smart for a nine-month-old baby and so good-natured, too. I will let you know if there are any new developments.

Sincerely,
Anne Walsh

August 29, 1935

Thursday morning

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

We were glad to receive your interesting letter. We wish that we could be present to participate in the activities and parties that are being given for Annie Irene.

Ben speaks often of how much he enjoyed Edward's visit. Ben has had the summer flu and feels miserable. He hasn't had time to stay in bed and take care of himself properly. Last weekend, Friday and Saturday, he and Ted Eichler extracted honey from off their hives. Ted is an Arbuckle man who has 12 hives. Sunday morning Ben picked out chickens for the Fair out at Winston Peterson's. He was out there by 6:30 in the morning.

Tuesday afternoon we went to Colusa to see A.G. Rinn. I visited the Ag teacher's wife in Colusa. This morning he is in Arbuckle picking out stuff for the Fair. He will take it all down Friday. Next week he will take six boys to Camp Lillard.

I wish that we could come down for the wedding, but it is impossible. More so, since Ben is sick. This is Ben's decision.

The doctor feels that he is subject to colds. He was planning to take cold shots early in September to see if they wouldn't help this winter as they have in the past. But the cold got ahead of him. He had a nosebleed all Tuesday afternoon and evening. Wednesday the left side of his face was slightly swollen and very sore.

He is going to take a good rest this weekend.

We hope that you all are well.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

September 1, 1935

Monday, Labor Day

Special Delivery

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

When Ray heard of Sis' wedding, he excused Ben from responsibilities here so that we can come down. We can't start from here until late Friday night, so we will be in sometime Saturday about noon or after.

We will leave Betty Anne here with Violet and Chester L. in Bakersfield.

We hope that everything is going along all right.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

September 16, 1935

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and the Youngs, and Edward and Flora,

Ben said last night that it seemed a month since we were south. The weekend was perfect and we have no regrets for making the trip.

We stayed in Bakersfield Sunday night and left about 7 in the morning. We were at the Fairgrounds by 3 o'clock. Ben collected his entries and we left at ten minutes to 5. He was at the teachers' meeting at ten after 7. We had no trouble either going or coming home.

Ben has been quite busy at school, rustling up the boys who decided to sign up for other subjects than Ag. He had only 3 freshmen sign up of their own accord. He has gotten 3 more. Thursday night we went to Princetown to an Ag teachers meeting and dinner. The Ag teacher entertained us in his home. The wives visited while the men had a business meeting.

Saturday was the barbecue. I cooked 3 qts. of white beans. Then Ben and I both served from one until 2:15 o'clock. Wednesday night I am having the F.F.A. Executive Board to dinner and then they will discuss plans for the year.

Ben is Sophomore Class Advisor this year with Miss Richardson, the new Domestic Science teacher. This Friday the sophomores are hosts to the Freshmen at a dance, so Ben will be busy. I took both Chester and Betty Anne to Sunday School. Betty Anne behaved so nicely.

The weather has warmed up again. But the rice men and prune men

need warm weather. We hope that you all are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

P.S. We received Annie Irene's letter Friday. It got lost on the train or someplace, for it was stamped Sept. 11th and Sept. 4th, too. The envelope was dirty as if it had been walked on.

November 5, 1935

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Edward,

I believe that you have a birthday coming up and a letter is therefore due.

I hope that school is going well and that everything is coming along nicely. I seem to keep busy and often wonder if I'm actually accomplishing anything, but I guess that's the way life goes.

We have been working on a Future Farmer Radio program which is to be broadcast over station KHSL Chico, California next Tuesday from 3:00 to 3:30pm.

About your future plans, I can't tell you what would be the best thing for you to do. I suggest that you make up your own mind and do what you yourself think best.

Ben

Benjamin Briggs Ward

November 6, 1935

Dear Mother and All,

We surely have neglected you for a long time. Each week I was going to write and then the week was gone. When we weren't out, we went to bed early.

Ben is rushed at school and is very tired when he comes home at night.

I will have to start back a long way. The first weekend in October the Future Farmers took part in the Rice Festival at Colusa. They entered still exhibits of eggs, grain, almonds, and vegetables. Also a float in the parade. As a reward, they received the Shell Oil Trophy for the best high school exhibit in the county.

The next week on Oct. 7th we went to the Baptist Church to a reception for the teachers. There were about only teachers present. On the 9th Bridge Club met. Thursday evening Ben went to Williams to an Ag teacher's meeting. Friday night there was a dance at the high school. Saturday I took the children to a party in Woodland. A wife of one of the Board members entertained for her five-year-old son at her family's home in Woodland. The next week on Thursday we attended the Farm Bureau meeting in Arbuckle. On Friday night we attended the Masonic dance as guests. Sunday the 20th we spent in Colusa as guests of the Presbyterian minister and his wife. The 21st I went to the Woman's Club to practice for the skit to be given the night we were to entertain our husbands. That night I went to Grimes Farm Center with Ben.

Wednesday afternoon Aunt Katherine surprised us. We had a nice visit. She stayed all night but had to leave early Thursday morning. She asked me to tell you that her mother had another heart attack, but is feeling better. Aunt Katherine was returning from a trip to Washington where her mother is living. Thursday, October 24th I attended a bridge party in the afternoon and Ben and I went to a Family Steak bake in the evening.

The 27th Betsy, C.L. and I went to the city to see Annie Irene and my sister. Ben stayed home with Betty Anne for he wanted a rest.

(However, he found out that taking of a 16-month-old baby is not very conducive to rest.) We took the 6:30 train in the morning and returned home on the train that left San Francisco at 6:30 in the evening. We had dinner with Annie Irene and Maitland. They have a very comfortable, nice apartment. She probably has told you all about it, so I won't go into detail. Monday I went to the Woman's Clubhouse to practice for the skit.

Tuesday night Ben and I went to the annual husbands' night at the Woman's Club. Ben was so tired he didn't enjoy it at all, so we left early. I took the part of a Spanish dancer.

Wednesday night Ben and about 25 high school boys went to Marysville to a welding demonstration. A bus from school furnished the transportation. In the afternoon I had charge of games at a church party for ladies.

Thursday night we attended a turkey grower's meeting and dinner in Williams. Saturday, the 2nd of November Ben went to Chico to an Ag teacher's Regional meeting. We were supposed to go to the Annual County Farm Bureau dinner at Williams in the evening, but Ben was too tired when he got home at seven o'clock in the evening.

Today I attended Bridge Club in the afternoon. Tonight Ben has gone to Lion's Club. This Friday night I have charge of games at a church social.

It just seems as if we have to attend all these functions. (I didn't remember them, but copied them from the calendar.) I should stay home and rest, for two weeks ago Ben got fussed up about my lack of pep and so we went to see Dr. Keith in Williams. He said that I needed a good tonic, which he gave me and I am to report to him again this Friday to check my improvement.

Betty Anne and Chester get along fairly well. They are both teases and when one doesn't start something, the other one does. Betty Anne does everything that Chester does. She follows him all over the yard. Then when Betty Anne starts something new, Chester has to do it, too. He always wants a toy just like the one she has. Betty Anne can climb any place and I have to watch her. She drags the big chairs wherever she wants to, climbs onto them, and gets into mischief. They both like to play outside, so even on cold mornings, I bundle them up and send them outside.

Betty Anne has cut 2 molars, and is now cutting two more and eyeteeth besides. She doesn't want to eat, but will take her milk.

Betty Anne thinks that Ben is just right since she stayed with him the Sunday we went to the city. She begs to go with him to school and to go with him after school. She doesn't say very many words, but makes herself understood. She is very quick in her motions and understands everything that is said to her.

Chester L. is growing quite tall. He asks more questions, but seems to assimilate all the answers. We wish Edward a Happy Birthday and many more. I will enclose the part of a letter that I got Ben to write the other evening. I will try not to wait so long before I write again. We hope that you all are well.

Love,



Beth, Ben, Betty Anne, and Chester L.

November 20, 1935

Tuesday evening

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother, Edward, and Youngs,

Every one of us but Betty Anne is not up to par. Chester has been in bed all day with tonsillitis. He always runs a high temperature. Ben broke the frame to his regular pair of glasses. He is wearing an old pair, but his eyes get tired quicker. I have a cold in my sinus. I am using several kinds of nose drops that may take effect sometime.

Betty Anne has been full of pep. She plays outside by herself. She is trying to ride Chester's small tricycle. She walks it around. In the house, she has thrown blocks at Chester every chance she got. She has fits when Ben doesn't take her in the car with him. Ben took her tonight, that is, after school. He leaves her in the back seat while he does his business. She always comes in all smiles after such a ride.

Sis and Maitland are coming up for Thanksgiving weekend. They may stay until Sunday afternoon. We are having a telephone put in. The company man came down Saturday to make the installation, but found out that they would have to set a pole and haven't been back since. We will send you the telephone number when we get it.

Last Saturday we entertained for dinner the Presbyterian minister and his wife from Colusa and Mr. and Mrs. Pence from Williams. The Pencs have been missionaries in Turkey. I think we all had a good time.

I took Chester to Sunday School Sunday. When I go, I have to take charge of the opening and closing exercises. We will attend Arbuckle Farm Center meeting this Thursday evening. Bridge Club meets Friday

afternoon instead of Wednesday of this week. Ben goes to Sacramento to Institute next Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday.

The F.F.A. broadcast came over very well last Tuesday. The whole school listened to it through facilities put up by a radio man from Arbuckle. My brother, Chester, is home attending Santa Barbara State College. Mother and Daddy write that they are well. Hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and children

December 13, 1935

Friday morning

Special Delivery

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Both children are helping me write and it is about mail time. I will send it special so you will receive it before next week. Annie Irene and Maitland probably told you all the news.

Ben is busy every night until vacation and then has the calendar full of things he has to do during vacation, such as prune the doctor's roses, cull chickens for a farmer, etc. We wish that you all give us the *Reader's Digest* for our present and that be all. We can't do anything for Christmas but send our best regards.

Oh, yes, we will send a box of walnuts so you don't have to buy any. The children are going to get only a few gifts. I would rather they would. Chester wants a wagon, big one – and a doll and buggy for B.A. We have these all planned for.

I will write again next week.

We are all well.

Love,



Beth, Ben and children



1936



January 1, 1936

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother, Grandfather, Aunt Flora, Edward, Flora, Annie Irene and Maitland, Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary,

Happy New Year to one and all. And may there be many more in store for you all.

Your Christmas package was so full of lovely gifts that I hardly know what to mention first. We will surely treasure all the pictures. I have them all out on the piano. At least once a day Chester L. has to take a good look at them and talk about you all. We surely like the one of you, Mother. The one of the four generations was a pleasant surprise. The two wedding pictures are beautiful, especially the one of Annie Irene. We have used the waffle iron several times and find it very satisfactory. Chester L. likes waffles and has asked for them twice. The iron is just the right size for us. Ben doesn't care for waffles – at least not now. Maybe he will acquire the taste later.

The coffee and cream set from Grandfather and Aunt Flora is something that I need. It is a beautiful set. Thank you. Chester L. has had lots of fun with his racecar. Tonight he told me that it has a "big blow up" this afternoon. I said, "blow out," and he said, "no, blow up." So I guess he knows what he is talking about. Betty Anne plays with her black dog and likes it.

We all enjoyed the candy. The plate from Aunt Mary and Uncle Edward is perfect. It is my first piece of hand-painted china and I will value it highly as I have always wanted hand-painted plates. Thank you. Grandfather and Aunt Flora, we thought the *Readers Digest* was our Christmas and considered it ample, as we receive so much pleasure and knowledge from it. So your and their gifts added pleasant surprises to

our Christmas morning. The card table cover from Maitland and Sis is lovely, and I will use it the next time I have club.

I have included these all together so I could give all the news once and each of you wouldn't think that I had told only part to you of our holiday experiences.

Mother, Daddy, Inez, and Chester arrived Saturday night about 9:30 o'clock. Since this was the only night bridge club could find to have our Christmas party, Ben and I weren't at home until 11:30. But I had food cooked and beds ready and the family had made themselves at home. Sunday we went to Sunday school and church. That is, all but Ben, Betty Anne, and brother Chester.

Daddy, Ben and brother Chester spent most of the time in the school shop. Daddy made a sewing machine cabinet for my portable sewing machine. It has a set of large drawers on one side and a small set on the right side. Ben made doors for cupboards at the parsonage in Arbuckle.

Inez amused Betty and Anne and C.L. and rested. Mother and I cooked and talked. Anne and Bill arrived in Woodland at 3:15 o'clock on the Sacramento Northern. Mother and Daddy drove down to meet them. Christmas Eve Inez, Anne, Chester and Bill decorated the Christmas tree. Mother and I baked and got most of the dinner ready for Christmas.

Christmas morning we had lots of fun opening our presents which were more numerous than any of us had anticipated. Daddy made two of the best-looking arm chairs for the youngsters. Mother got them a small card table. Tonight Chester fixed them for his and Betty Anne's supper table. Chester got a big brown teddy bear that he takes to bed every night. Chester also got his big red wagon. Betty Anne got a big doll and tricycle. Chester has been riding the latter in the house. He spends half of the daytime on it.

Mother made both of the youngsters' quilts. Anne made me a patch quilt with blue colors predominating. Mother has also made me a large wool quilt. Now we have ample bedding for two double beds. Ben got me a nest of bowls. Ben's Christmas this year was his dues to the Masons. There is something brewing that we know nothing about, for the men have told Ben to be sure and have his degrees learned by the end of school and the sooner the better. The men, about four, have been far more friendly since his admittance to Masons. He has a great deal of memory work that he has to learn by word of mouth

from a fellow Mason. This takes him out one night.

Tonight he has gone to get his project report signed by Ray and a member of the School Board. To return to Christmas holidays – Bill left from Woodland at seven Christmas night. Anne stayed over and went down with the family to San Francisco. Inez had to be in Bakersfield Saturday morning so the family went South Friday.

The youngsters have colds and are crampy at night. Chester had a fever the two days before Christmas. Betty Anne has had a fever the last two days. Ben spent most of the day holding her, as she was restless and fussy. If I keep them inside, they get better. But when I hang out washing, they dash outside on the damp ground and take more cold. I lock them in part of the time, but they manage to get out long enough to take more cold. Chester L. asked for soda water twice today, “to make his cold well,” he said.


Next week is quite busy. Monday night is night school and Ben wants me to fix sandwiches and chocolate for about 20 fellows. Tuesday I want to go to Women’s Club to hear Mrs. Pence, who is a retired missionary from Turkey. She has been a guest in our home and in theirs. Wednesday afternoon is bridge club.

Thursday night the Ag teachers and Junior Farmers are having a dinner at the high school. I am to have the wives here for dinner. There will be 6 of us. Ben keeps us busy and then doesn’t get half done that he is supposed to. But then it will all get done someway.

Mother, thank you for the checks for the youngsters’ bank account. I hope that I have thought of all the gifts. I have the gift cards, but in the excitement, one might have been misplaced.

We hope that you all are well again.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the writing is fluid and personal.

Beth, Ben and children

January 27, 1936

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

We hope that you have regained your strength and are feeling much better.

We are well here, but just tired. Ben and I both have been cross. Betty Anne has a cough at night and is restless. Chester L. is over his cold.

High school is closed this week due to a measles epidemic. There are also several cases of mumps. I suppose Betty Anne and Chester have been exposed to measles, but so far they haven't broken out. There are both types of measles prevalent, 3-day and 7-day. Ben is over at school tonight with his night school. He has been so busy this year, but he hopes to get caught up this week.

Tuesday night we are going to an Eastern Star card party. Wednesday afternoon the bridge club meets. Friday night Ben expects to study Masonic stuff with Mr. Brandenburg. I may go to a whist party in Dunningan with Mrs. Brandenburg. Last Thursday I had charge of the games and program for the Silver Tea given at the church. The ladies seemed to enjoy it. Mrs. Tallman gave her impressions of the Mormon Temple and the Mesa Verde Indian dwellings. Then I had several games.

Work has begun on the new school building. That is, the trees have been taken out and the P.W.A. men are surveying for the fence that is to surround the grounds.

The F.F.A. sponsored a dance at the h.s. last Friday night. The gym was very well decorated. The boys used a new method of lighting the gym, which everyone liked. Thursday night the boys decorated.


Afterwards I had them at the house for chocolate and gingerbread. There were only 8 boys.

Chester rides his tricycle downtown in the morning to get the mail. He ties his wagon on behind and does my marketing for me. There are very few cars on the road in the middle of the morning and he goes down on the walks. I give him a big paper bag for the postman to put the mail in. Today he told me that he had some "hot" mail for me. I don't where he had picked up that expression.

Chester and Betty Anne are playing together better. She isn't afraid of him and fights back when he tries to take things away from her. This morning he fell off the back steps and she came running to try to pick him up and brush him off. Betty Anne likes to run away or go sightseeing if the gates are open. I generally have to go down the block after her.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben, and children

May 9, 1936

Mother's Day card with handwritten note

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Wish you the best and hope to see you soon this summer. Chester L. is in Santa Barbara and Beth in San Francisco. Will see Annie Irene tonight.

Ben

Ben

May 18, 1936

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear folks,

We were glad to receive Mother's letter and I had planned to write long before this, but have kept so busy. As you probably have heard from Annie Irene, Anne hurt her back and has been in bed up until yesterday and so Beth took care of her until last night.

I was surely glad to get them both home (Betty Anne and Beth).

Last week the Board of Trustees rehired us until June 30th, 1937, so we are set for another year. They also raised my salary \$180.00 so I'll be getting \$2400 per yr - \$200 per month stead of \$185.00 per month. Living expenses have gone up a lot and Beth says foodstuffs are 25% higher here than in San Francisco. Besides, Lodge dues, etc. make living more expensive so you see we should have been entitled to some consideration. The Board fired two teachers and shook things up general this year, so I feel pretty good.

My F.F.A. boys won 1st in the hog judging in the county at Colusa Saturday, 4 schools in competition. Two of my boys tied for 1st; 2 tied for 3rd and the 5th man didn't do so well. We also succeeded in getting Harold Peterson elected California State Future Farmer. He was 1 of the 34 elected and 12th on the list from among 7000 Future Farmers.

(Enclosed)

Tuesday morning


Dear Mother and All,

I had a much longer visit in San Francisco than I expected. Anne wasn't completely well when I left but able to wait on herself. Sis and

Maitland are very busy going places and Maitland is more than busy with his medical work. We decided that we would all try to be home together at least one weekend. We have set the last weekend in June, that is the 27th and 28th. Will this be convenient to you all?

Chester L. is with my Mother and Father in Santa Barbara. He went down on the train with Ben, and Daddy met them in San Luis Obispo. Daddy rode up on the train and back again on the train Chester was on. We hope that Grandfather Young is feeling better.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid and personal.

Beth, Ben and children

June 2, 1936

Tuesday morning

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

We are glad that Grandfather is getting along as well and hope that he continues to do so. I will answer your questions first.

Ben has to be in conference at San Luis Obispo from June 20th until June 26th at noon. I will write you later whether he thinks that we can get into San Fernando late Friday night so as to have all of Saturday and Sunday with you and the family.

He is arranging a tour of Ag teachers to four points of interest along the Valley routes. So he feels that we cannot come to San Fernando the Saturday before conference. It is a long way farther, too. I am going to San Luis Obispo with him and stay until Sunday afternoon, before the conference. Then I will take the car and drive to Santa Barbara. Ben will come down later on the train. I am to enroll in summer school for him June 20th.

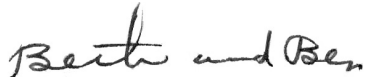
I hadn't decided whether to bring the children the weekend of June 27th. We probably would get a better visit without them, unless you all want to see them, too. Betty Anne has not been baptized and if you want to arrange to have her baptized that Sunday, it is all right with us. Will Grandfather Ward be over?

Our school closes June 5th. We didn't have visitors this weekend, as planned. Maitland was busy with schoolwork, and Anne and Bill thought it best for Anne not to travel. She is better, but best to play safe. Ben and I went to the Senior dance at the H.S. Friday night. Saturday we worked on Ben's attendance report and finished it.

Sunday we attended baccalaureate.

The days have been cool and cloudy. But they will be hot enough soon. We sent Grandfather a card and will write him, too. Our telephone number is Arbuckle 2338.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben, B.A. and C.L.

June 13, 1936

Saturday morning

Box 175
College City, California

Dear Mother, Aunt Flora, Grandfather, Edward, and All,

Sis and Maitland surprised us Wednesday night about 9:45. Ben wasn't home from Lions when they arrived. Steve was with them. They stayed until about 11:20 Thursday morning. We had a good visit. Maitland decided to come back this way and pick up the trailer to use to carry their goods home to San Fernando and then to their new home next year close to his work. They left us their itinerary for the trip so that we can get in touch with them, if necessary. We are leaving early Thursday morning.

Sis and Maitland tentatively stated that this was to be their trip. You probably have heard from them from Lake Tahoe and Susanville. Saturday night they are to be in McCloud with Caroline's family and spend Sunday. Monday they reach Crater Lake and spend Tuesday. Wednesday they leave to go Oregon Caves; then on to Crescent City. Thursday they go through Garberville and are to stop and see Wesley Van Delinden. Then on to see Aunt Katherine at Stillwater Cove Ranch, Jenner, Calif. They said they were to be in Los Angeles the 22nd.

Now you may be interested in our trip south. Thursday afternoon Ben spends at the Dryden Poultry Farm in Modesto. The Manager is Mr. Horace W. Dryden. We leave about three o'clock and go to Fresno to spend the night there. Friday from 9 until 11:30 in the morning we spend at the Rockey Hill Dairy Farm near Visalia - Howard Smith, Supt. From there we go to Bakersfield and at three o'clock meet Mr. Dickson at the High School building. He will show the teachers the 100-acre School Farm Laboratory. We spend the night at Bakersfield. We will stay with my cousin and family. Howard Cash at 1629 Lunxtun Avenue.

Saturday morning we go to Buttonwillow to visit the Adbor farm, arriving in San Luis Obispo that night. I will spend that night and

until Sunday afternoon with Ben. Then I will drive on to Santa Barbara. Monday I will register at college for Ben. Ben's address will be in care of California Polytechnic School, San Luis Obispo. We don't know the exact number of Ag teachers who will go on the trip, but Ben expects at least ten

We have been busy as usual, but Ben still has several reports to get to Mr. Rinn. Thursday afternoon and most of Friday he spent helping the Tallmans move to Arbuckle. They stayed here Thursday night. This morning he was up before six o'clock and with the help of two boys, is burning the grass on the place.

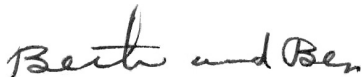
Betty Anne is just fine and as full of pep as ever. Ben can't take her with him on project visits, for she always gets into mischief when left in the car by herself. He did take her Wednesday to see if she would be better than the last time. But once she pulled the car out of gear, and it rolled down a slight hill and just passed between two cars parked on the ranch. It did scrape one car, but the insurance salesman said that he was turning in the car, so it didn't matter. The next place that Ben stopped was to look at the boys' field of grain. This time B.A. stepped on the starter and as the car was in gear, it started up the road. Ben saw it in time and ran to stop it.

Chester L. had a good birthday, Mother writes. Inez got home from Bakersfield about five o'clock and they all went on a beach picnic. Birthday to Chester means a cake. So he said that he really hadn't had his birthday until he and Inez had the cake for supper. Mother had an Italian bakery decorate the cake. He decorated the top on cardboard. Mother has saved it so that we can see it. Daddy made a pen drawing of Inez's boat and gave it to the baker with the colors of the boat. He put the boat in the center and decorated around it. Mother says that Chester likes nursery school. Mother gets him at 1:30 and he comes home for his nap.

We hope that Grandfather is progressing toward health as rapidly as possible. I haven't written him again, for I understand that you might bring him home soon. So read him the news from this letter when you can.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the writing is fluid and personal.

Beth, Ben and children

June 30, 1936

Tuesday evening

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

We surely enjoyed our visit both weekends and want to thank you all for making it so enjoyable. We hope that Grandfather is steadily improving and will soon feel better. We found everyone well here.

The friends came after Anne late Monday morning. We persuaded them to stay over until Tuesday morning. In the afternoon we got Wayne MacRustie to sail Inez's boat and Ben, the friend's young son, and Chester L. and B.A. took turns sailing. Tonight we all went to the beach for a swim. That is, Ben, children and I.

Ben goes to school about 8:30 in the morning and comes home between 4:30 and 5 o'clock. He has lunch at College. Then he studies in the evening, too.

Thank you again for all you did for us this past weekend.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

July 17, 1936

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, California

(in Ben's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

It's too bad that I'm so near and yet so far, but I have plenty of work to do and am behind, as usual. I have found the work at the college interesting, but tiresome; and as you know, I'm carrying 1-1/2 times a full college load for this four weeks.

We are glad to hear that Grandfather is doing so well and that Annie Irene is able to take care of him. I should like to see him again before I leave for College City, but I have to be home as soon as I can and cannot make it this weekend.

Our school starts the last Monday in August on August 30th.
Does Edward plan to go up north with us?

(in Beth's handwriting)

We enjoyed your letter last week. We can't come this weekend, but haven't decided which way to go north next weekend. A letter from Ray yesterday said that he probably couldn't get away on his vacation until we returned home. Ben will probably have the responsibilities in regard to the school that Ray has been handling, so Ray can have a vacation.

We haven't received any mail from College City. I wrote the postmaster, too. We hope that Grandfather will continue to improve.
Give our regards to all the family.

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

July 23, 1936

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, California

Dear Mother and All,

Ben and I will be in about 7 o'clock Friday evening. We will leave here about four-thirty or five. May we have dinner with you? We will leave the children here with Mother.

We will leave about nine o'clock and return to Santa Barbara. As soon as possible, we will leave for the north. Anne has asked to have Betty Anne for two weeks, so we will leave her there. That is why we will go the coast route. Chester L. is to stay in Santa Barbara until in Sept. when he will go north on the train by himself. Without the youngsters, I can get Ben's work done.

Ben is more than busy. Tomorrow he has two finals, one regular test, two book tests, and 2 outside papers, that is notes on parts of books and also a paper on the topic of whether London or Roosevelt's policies are best for the government the next 4 years. Needless to say, he is busy.

We are glad that Grandfather is improving so rapidly.

With love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and children

July 28, 1936

Box 175
College City, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Folks,

We arrived home Sunday night and found it quite cool. Yesterday was another nice day, but today is warm. We had an enjoyable time while we were in San Fernando and want to thank you folks for the meals, etc.

Betty Anne has the mumps. We discovered them when we arrived in San Francisco Sunday, and so instead of leaving her with Anne, we brought her home. She really isn't a bit sick, but I guess we will have to keep her isolated.

People are surely traveling this summer. I never have seen so much travel on the coast as we met this summer. Well, there isn't much to say so I guess I'll close. We hope that you are all better and that Grandfather Young will continue to improve.

Love and Best Wishes,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Betty Anne and Ben

August 6, 1936

Thursday morning

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

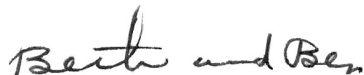
We will be in San Francisco and Gilroy the weekend of August 15th, returning Sunday night. In case Edward and his friend come before we return, the key to the back door will be up under the back corner of the east side of the wash tubs. He is to make himself at home in the front bedroom and help himself to anything in the ice box, including drinks, ice, food, etc. Maybe he won't get here that soon, but if he does, he will know that he is welcome.

I took Betty Anne to Anne's yesterday on the train. Anne and Bill leave for their vacation the 15th. We will get B.A. and take them to Gilroy to Bill's family stay Saturday night and return home Sunday afternoon. By going to the city, I missed the hottest day we have had.

Ben is having his teeth fixed. He has two large fillings and several small ones. He is also taking a tonic to build his health up.

We hope that you all are well.

Love to all,



Beth and Ben

August 9, 1936

Box 175
College City, Calif.

Dear Mother,

We engaged room and board for Edward so that he wouldn't have to go back and forth from Woodland. They plan to house the balance of their students in Woodland. I feel that Edward has a nice place there and should get away to an excellent start.

It's been plenty hot here in the Valley, having been about 105 or 106 almost every day since we returned. Thursday I received my credits from Santa Barbara State and managed to get 6 units of B's, which isn't bad.

I've had a bit of trouble with my knee joints being a bit sore or stiff. Went to my dentist and find that I'll have to spend several hours in a dental chair. Have to have 2 inlays pulled out and other teeth need fillings. I decided to have the work done before school starts because I feel it may eventually be a saving of both nerves and money.

Beth and I went to Sacramento to file an application for my General Secondary Credential, but find that they will verify American Institutions taken at Occidental College before allowing the Credential. It seems lonesome around here without the children, but we expect to go after Betty Anne next Saturday and Chester will be home in about four weeks.

Beth and I attended both Sunday school and church today and have been napping, etc. this afternoon. It looks very much like rain tonight as the sky is quite overcast. Well, I guess there isn't much else to say so I'll close. We will expect Edward when we see him.

We hope that Grandfather is feeling very much better.

Love and Best Wishes,

Ben

Ben

August 11, 1936

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

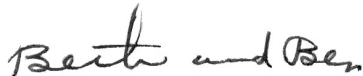
In regard to Edward and Gordon Ingersoll, I still feel that they would be very much better off without a car and should find some other way to get to Davis. First, there is no place to keep a car. Second, it costs money to buy and operate a car and third, the boys are going to Davis to study and a car will not help fulfill this goal of learning.

Tell Edward to make up his mind and let us know where he wants us to meet him. We can meet Edward at Davis, Gilroy, or San Francisco Sunday. I plan to take the boys down to Davis on August 19th but cannot get away any other time.

Edward can write us to William Walsh
Apartment 31
2649 Van Ness Ave.
San Francisco, California

We plan to leave there Saturday afternoon and hope to hear from him by that time. We can meet them at Gilroy S.P. Station Sunday afternoon, San Francisco at the Ferry Building about 6pm if they go by boat or in Davis at Mrs. Winters' about 8 or 9pm. Hope this finds you all well.

With love and best wishes,



Beth and Ben

Howard is a boy who graduated from H.S. this year is entering Davis. He is very nice.

August 25, 1936

Tuesday afternoon

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Edward has probably written you more of his college activities than we can tell you. Ben took the boys down Wednesday and did all he could to start them out. We received a card Monday from Gordon stating that they were registered and all ready to go on Monday.

Ben is still going to the dentist. He had his front lower teeth x-rayed and discovered a big abscess at the root of the front tooth that sticks in front of the other two teeth. So he is having it out this afternoon at 4 o'clock. I don't think that its removal will be noticed, nor necessitate a bridge. However, the dentist will decide that question.

I had one wisdom tooth out Tuesday morning. My jaw was swollen for 3 days. It is still sore, especially where the dentist took a stitch. I have two more to be dug out. These are both below the gum, imbedded in the jawbone. However, the x-rays showed them infected. So maybe within a month I will have another out.

Ben has been helping Harold Peterson with his bees. There is not much of a crop this year. Ben has a good many entries for the Fair. He will take them down Friday afternoon, Sept. 4th and stay all night on the Fair grounds. One of the boys is going with him. Saturday morning they will watch the exhibits judged and try to learn a few pointers.

We are glad that Grandfather continues to improve.

The days are still comfortable, although they are warmer than last week.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and B.A.

September 10, 1936

Wednesday evening

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and all the family,

Ben left this afternoon for Camp Lillard. There are 6 boys attending from here. He will return sometime Friday evening.

The articles that he entered in the Fair placed very well, at least those that were judged on Saturday. I will give you a list when he returns with the completed list.

We saw Edward in Davis after Anne and Bill left on the 8:20 train for San Francisco. Edward looks very well and appears quite happy. He and Gordon went to the Fair on Sunday. Edward was disappointed in that it didn't begin to compare with the World's Fair or the San Diego Exposition. He and three other boys are going to the Horse Show tonight (Gordon, Howard, and the other boy). Ben will bring them back to Davis and then return to the Fairgrounds where he will sleep.

We did have a nice visit with Uncle Paul and Uncle Lawrence and Buddy. Their car was so loaded that we didn't ask them to take Uncle Edward's honey Ben has extracted and will ship as soon as he can. There is only about $\frac{1}{2}$ a honey crop this year.

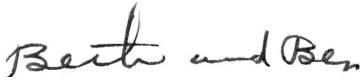
We found out what was necessary before Flora could put her application into Job's Daughters. We will have to send you a receipt showing that Ben is a Mason in good standing with dues paid up to date. We were mistaken about the initiation fee covering the first year's dues.

We will not be able to pay his dues until January. I have had to postpone my application for Eastern Star until spring, too. There is

too much in dentist, gasoline, insurance, tires, etc. bills to allow for pleasure. When the necessities are paid, then the dues will be paid. Ben can take part here in the Lodge activities, though. College City barbeque is this Friday. School is going very nicely. Ben and the new Shop/Coach teacher get along together and are working and helping each other.

We are glad Grandfather is so well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben, and children

Postcard — September 24, 1936

Thursday morning

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Just a note to say that we are better. We all have been sick with colds. Ben is so busy that he is exhausted by night. There are too many social events now. We refused two this week and then have to go a potluck supper at the church tonight and to a faculty party tomorrow night.

What is Annie Irene's address?

Edward may be up this weekend or next. We haven't heard from him. The days have been getting warm. We hope that Grandfather is steadily improving.

Ben says that we may go south for Christmas. If he talks that way now, why maybe we will be with you at Christmas.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and children

October, 1936

Friday morning

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and all,

Ben and the boys did very well at the Harvest Festival in Colusa. They won about 180 dollars. But only took 3rd place with their booth—a total of \$60. Ben is very tired this week. The youngsters are over their colds.

Thank you for your good letters and the clippings. Next week is busy socially. Tuesday afternoon is bridge club, Wednesday night is Ladies' night at Lion's Club. Thursday night is potluck at the church. I have been lucky at bridge club this year and brought home two 2nd prizes.

We haven't had rain this year yet. Ben hasn't gotten to Davis to meet any of Edward's professors. We are glad that Grandfather continues well.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and children

Enclosure:

Tuesday afternoon

Dear Mother and all,

Ben asked me to write the information to you about room and board

for Edward at Davis. We went down there early this morning. Ben talked to Mr. Griffin about places. He advised that Edward get a very nice place with good board, if possible. A good beginning helps out later on.

Ben went to the lady that has charge of the list of places that give room or room and board. There were only a few places left and we looked at them all. There were no singles left in Davis. There is a bus commuting from Woodland evening, but we didn't look that far away.

We decided that the place we telephoned you about was the best and so we made a \$10.00 deposit. The lady of the house seemed very nice. She has two grown sons, but both are away. The house is all newly painted and papered. The double room has a private bath just off of it. There is another double room that is sort of a porch that is windows about shoulder high all along one side. This room has a private bath, but it is off the kitchen. All the furniture in the room will be new. In fact, hasn't come from Sacramento yet.

The lady's brother-in-law is a professor at the College, and Mrs. Winters has talked with him about what is best for the boys. Bedding is furnished, sheets, etc. also towels and linens. The laundry of these things is included in the price. Mrs. Winters is interested and active in the Community Church.

In talking to Mr. Griffin, he told Ben that the Chief of the Medical School at U.S. preferred men with early training in Davis, for they seemed to have better foundation material, due to being in smaller classes with more individual help.

Mrs. Winter's husband does not smoke and she prefers that the boys not smoke; and she will not tolerate drinking. She is going to try to enforce several general rules, such as no roughhousing in the house, polite manners at the table, lights out at ten, at least everything quiet. The boys will have the privilege of studying in the kitchen and dining room. There will be a radio in the front room and also a piano.

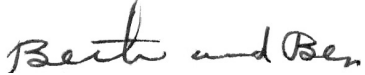
There are still two vacancies in the house, i.e. Howard and Edward are the only two so far signed up (the place was only opened up Monday). So if Gordon would like one of the places, he might be able to get it if he writes immediately. If Edward would prefer to room with Gordon on the porch, he may signify that desire in case Gordon writes for room and board. But we reserved the other half of Howard's room for Edward.

Ben says that it would be best for Edward and Gordon to come up

here and stay until school opens. He can leave his things at the room at 437 F Street (corner of 5th and F Street) as he comes through. Then his board and room will begin with the opening of school. For Christmas and Thanksgiving vacation, Edward only has to pay room rent. Mr. Griffin said that he didn't have to take any examinations, but just show up the morning of the 20th. We hope that everything will turn out all right.

Give our love to Grandfather.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben, and B.A.

October 11, 1936

Box 175
College City, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We were glad to receive your good letter and hope that you have a happy birthday and many more of them. We were sorry to hear that Grandfather is not as well as he has been and that it seems to be necessary for him to suffer.

The children have been having colds and Betty Anne has had quite a lot of trouble with the croup. Chester is trying to learn the 23rd Psalm at his mother's knee. Edward dropped in on us a week ago yesterday, and we took him back to Davis a week ago today.

Edward bought himself a bicycle, and he and Gordon bought themselves a radio. Edward looks well and says he is having a good time. I wonder about their use of their radio and their studies.

I have been plenty busy and have been very tired when night comes, so have written no letters. The boys won 8th place at the State Fair again this year. We are also showing at the Colusa Fall Fiesta this year.

I now have my General Secondary Credential and can teach in any Junior College, High School, or Elementary School in the State, if I could get the job.

Well, Mother, I hope that Grandfather feels better and that you are rested. Give our regards to Grandfather and Aunt Flora.

Love and Best Wishes to All,

Beth and Ben

Ben, Beth and children

November 3, 1936

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We often think of you but find ourselves busy and after the day's work, we are tired and thankful that things go as nicely as they do.

Beth and the children have been having bad colds and I have another boil. I'm feeling fine but don't like either the boil shots or cold shots.

Beth and I are going to Chico Saturday and attend the Ag teachers' conference. We were in Davis Saturday, but Edward had gone to Sacramento to buy a raincoat. From what I hear, Edward is doing O.K. at Davis. He is said to be bright and does some studying. I guess Gordon is studying the hardest and seems to be well liked.

How is Grandfather Young and all of the family? We miss your letters and are really interested. I haven't written Grandfather Ward this year and so have not heard from him. My schoolwork is going nicely, but seems to require all the strength I have.

The boys did pretty well at the Harvest Festival in Colusa, winning more than \$190 in prize money in some 72 places (Colusa County Fair). Well, I guess there isn't much else to say, so I'll close.

Love and best wishes to all,

Your son,

Ben

Ben

We are enjoying the *Reader's Digest* as that's all the outside reading I do. Have had the honey ready for some time, but just can't remember

to send it. Had a very poor crop – only 20 gallons this year.
(enclosed with letter)

Dear Mother and All,

Ben took me to the Lion's Club ladies night last Wednesday night. The dinner was good – the dancing enjoyable. I made myself a print dress (formal) for the occasion. I got the material this summer – a sample is enclosed. The pattern of the dress is such that later I can cut it off for an afternoon dress. Ben is having lots of fun teasing me about the election. We split our vote. The youngsters are as active as ever and hard to handle most of the time. They keep busy all the time, but sometimes I don't approve of their activities.

Give our regards to Maitland and Sis.

Love to all,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth".

Beth

(Enclosed a fabric sample.)

November 26, 1936

Monday evening

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Thank you for your good letter.

Ben is attending institute in Chico this week. Ray Tallman, the coach, and Ben are commuting. The coach took his car today. Ben will take his tomorrow and Ray on Wednesday. Ben just telephoned (10:30) that they stayed to a play and will be home after midnight. He will leave again at 7:45 in the morning.

It is up to Ben to decide whether we will drive south for Christmas. He says that we can't afford the trip. But I would just as soon go south anyway. We have school here the first three days of Christmas week. Then we have vacation until Jan. 4th. Ben will be in Los Angeles the 18th and 19th of December with a group of F.F.A. boys and parents to attend the Great Western Livestock Show. This is part of his work. In fact, one of the Board members may attend also.

On Friday the 15th the group spends all day at the Cudahy Packing Plant and touring the Great Western Livestock Show. There is a banquet in the evening. Saturday morning there is a public speaking contest. In the afternoon there is a selection of 3 tours.

In regard to a Christmas list – we do enjoy the *Reader's Digest* very much. Ben doesn't have time to appreciate the *National Geographic* and I think that the youngsters are too young. Ben needs socks (11), ties, shorts (15-1/2 as he is larger than he used to be). The youngsters need socks (size shoes – Chester 10-1/2, B.A. 8). Chester likes books very much. They like to take their toys to pieces so I

think that it would be best to spend only a small sum for toys – such as can be gotten at the 5 & 10 cent store.

Ben took a test for T.B. and got a reaction which means that either he has had T.B. or has it now. The test was given at the H.S. by the Red Cross through the local doctor. All those with reactions are entitled to free x-ray service. But the date or place for these have not been set. Ben wanted to take the test, but now he doesn't want to take the x-rays. I wasn't much in favor of the tests, but since he went this far, I think that he should find out the exact condition of himself.

C.L. has been having trouble in his stomach last week. He couldn't hold anything down for two days. Many people in this locality seem to be having the same trouble.

I entertained bridge club today Edward will be here for Thanksgiving. Anne and Bill are also coming up for the day. They will arrive Wednesday evening and return Thursday evening. Tuesday evening we are invited to Installation of Officers ceremony at Eastern Star.

Ben didn't buy any shelled almonds this year, as he said that they were too high. He bought a few almonds in the shell.

We hope that you all are well and that you all spend a pleasant Thanksgiving.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the writing is fluid and connected.

Beth, Ben, and youngsters

November 30, 1936

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Edward was here for Thanksgiving – also Anne and Bill. We had a very good visit. Edward came up from Davis Wednesday about noon with Howard Griffin, the boy who lives south of here and rooms in the same house as Edward. Howard's parents went after them.

Ben is going south (Los Angeles) on the train. He and six boys will leave here Thursday morning on the 6:15 train and arrive in Los Angeles Thursday night. They will return on the train Sunday. I had thought of going with Ben, but if we drive down for the vacation period, I can't afford to go down on the train, too. I wouldn't want to stay down and have Ben drive the car down by himself either.

If we came down, I think that it would be a good idea for Ben to have Dr. Thompson examine him. Ben has quite a cough now, but I think that it is due to cold.

Saturday Edward played nurse. Ben and I were both in bed with stomach trouble – the same as Chester L. had had. Ben was quite sick and stayed down all day. But I managed to get up in the afternoon for a while. Edward did very well, cooking meals and looking after the youngsters.

Sunday morning I was all right. I took the youngsters to Sunday school. In the afternoon I took them to a birthday party. Then in the evening we took Edward and Howard to Davis. Ben is out this evening to see a Board member about a field trip for the Ag class tomorrow morning. Tuesday night there is a dinner for the Masons and Wednesday evening is Lion's Club. Friday night is the annual College City Bazaar.

Benjamin likes fairly heavy socks. Speaking of socks, Bill had on a pair of wool socks that Anne knit for him. Bill said that they were worth about \$5.00 if bought at the store. Ben likes light-colored shirts. His suit is gray. But I think that if you renew the *Reader's Digest*, that that will be an ample gift for Ben and myself.

Saturday afternoon C.L. said that he wanted a fire engine with ladders and hoses. Then he said that he wanted a "little cemetery." After questioning, he said that he needed to refill his fire engine at the water tank in the cemetery. That is the custom here in College City. As Ben was taking the stuffing out of the turkey at dinner Thursday, Chester said, "Daddy, is that what the turkey ate last night? Where is the turkey's stomach?"

I haven't heard from Santa Barbara as to what my family did for Thanksgiving. Chester is attending Teacher's College. We had quite a wind today and the windows are still rattling now.

The youngsters need clothes but I don't know what sizes to tell you. Anne is knitting Betty Anne a lovely dark red sweater. It has raglan sleeves and opens down the front. She fit it on her when she was here for Thanksgiving.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop for the 'B' at the end.

Beth, Ben and children

December 11, 1936

Pierce Joint Union High School
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We were glad to hear from you yesterday, and Beth felt that I had better write you in reference to my Los Angeles plans. We have ten (10) boys and in addition two (2) parents going along. I am responsible to the parents of all the boys I take, but two (2), so you see I will have to be on the job. We plan to stay at Hotel Clark located at 426 South Hill Street. Will arrive in Los Angeles about 9:30pm Thursday night, Dec. 17th.

Friday, December 18th: 9:15 – Trip through Cudahy Packing Plant, Great Western Livestock Show, etc. Will be back at Hotel at 5:30pm.

Saturday will be busy from 8:00am until about 5:30, attending Assembly, Griffith Park Observatory in the morning, and rodeo in the afternoon. Take train north 7:30am Sunday. I'll have to stay with the boys practically all of the time.

We plan to be back again on Dec. 24, 1936, with the wife and family unless we run out of finances, in which case we will not be south again. If we come south by auto the second time, as we expect to do, we expect to stay in San Fernando until Monday or Tuesday, Dec. 18 or 29, spend New Years in Santa Barbara and return to College City. We can't afford to travel about much more than necessary.

Hope this finds you all well and happy. My x-ray showed my lungs to be normal, so I have nothing to worry about. I would like to see Grandfather Ward, Uncle Lawrence, and Uncle Paul on my second visit.

With love and best wishes,

Your son,

Ben

Ben

P.S. I hope Grandfather Young, Aunt Flora and all are well and happy.

Enclosure: a newsletter of the Future Farmers of America –
Accomplishments of Pierce Future Farmers of America 1935-36,
College City, California



1937



January 12, 1937

Box 175
College City, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Believe it or not, but we have had 18" of snow and there is now a foot of snow on the ground. It snowed all day Sunday and Monday.

Ben put rope chains on the rear wheels of the car so that we could get out for food and mail. From last Wednesday until Sunday morning, we had a cold north wind. The temperature got down to 20 degrees in the morning.

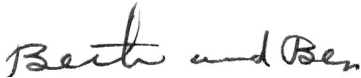
I washed Saturday morning, and the clothes froze on the line as soon as they were hung. There has been no school so far this week. But there probably will be tomorrow.

Thank you all for such a joyous Christmas. Santa Clause and you all were very generous. We are using all the gifts.

We found everyone in good health in Santa Barbara.

Ben is going to the Post Office, so I will close. But will write more soon.

Love,



Beth, Ben and youngsters

May 6, 1937

Ben and Beth Move to Arbuckle, California

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Mother's Day is Sunday and I wanted you to know that though I seldom write, I often think of you and Grandfather Young and Ward, Aunt Flora, and the rest of the folks.

This has been a very busy season and Beth has just finished entertaining for her Bridge Club. School affairs seem to be in a mess and elections will come off some time next week.

I have been quite well, up until about a week ago when I came down with "Hay Fever." I've taken pollen tests, etc. but up to now haven't been able to locate the trouble and have had to use ephedrine, Benzedrine and other aids for relief. However, I'm really feeling much better tonight.

I hope that Grandfather Young is better and that the rest of you are in usual health.

Received a card from Edward and expect him to visit us Friday, May 14th and that weekend. We like our new Arbuckle home and also the neighborhood. It is just one block north of the Arbuckle grammar school. I have been coaching a little track and the boys have really done very well.

We took second place last week in a five-school meet and qualified a number of boys for the Northern California finals to be held at Gridley this coming Saturday afternoon. Well, Mother, there really isn't much news so I think I might as well close. Hope you have an

enjoyable Mother's Day and give our love to the rest of the family.
Love and Best Wishes.

Your Son,

Ben

Benjamin

May 27, 1937

Thursday morning

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Ben intended to write to you last night. He went to Lion's and came home a little early to take care of Betty Anne while I went to a bridge party. When I got home at 11:30, Ben and Betty Anne were not home. They came in five minutes later after having spent the evening with the coach. His wife had gone to another party. Betty Anne was sound asleep.

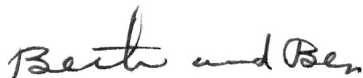
She has just gotten up for breakfast and is talking, eating and stretching. Ben and I have already eaten. School will be out the 3rd of June. Dedication of the building is the 12th of June. The school will not be finished until about the 1st of July. We may be south early, but will let you know definitely later.

Anne and Bill may not be up this weekend as Anne has hurt her back again. Although she is able help herself a little this time. We like our new home very much.

Time for Ben to go to school so I will let him mail this. We were glad to have Edward with us. Many people have been in to see the cooling system.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,



Beth, Ben, and Betty Anne

P.S. Is Annie Irene with you all? I hope that she is getting along fine.

I have gained only two pounds since February. I hope to rest this summer.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a trailing flourish on the 'h'.

Beth

June 9, 1937

Tuesday evening

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

(in Beth's handwriting)

Dear Mother and All,

Ben is anxious to get away from here so we are leaving Saturday morning, June 12th. We will take Anne and Bill to Gilroy and spend the weekend there. Anne will go on down to Santa Barbara with us on Monday, June 14th. Bill will come down on the train the 19th for his vacation.

We will let you know definitely later when we will be in San Fernando. It probably will be Wednesday afternoon – but maybe Thursday. Chester L. is in kindergarten and school isn't out until the 18th. But he probably can leave a day or two early as he is only a special student.

Ben is busy drawing plans to use to figure out landscaping for the new high school grounds. Dedication of the high school is this Friday night. The shop and Ag room will not be finished until about the 1st of July. The weather has been very cool lately.

(in Ben's handwriting)

Beth asked me to finish this so here I am. I've been very busy lately finishing up reports, etc. Besides that, I'm figuring a planting scheme,

etc. for a \$2500.00 high school job. I'm about 1/4 through and have spent about 16 hours so you see I've got the next few days filled up.

We haven't heard from you for some time and really wonder if you want us to come down at all. I'm kind of tired of things around here and want to leave for the present.

Sis or none of you say anything about any of the family. Guess that it's nice to have Edward at home. Well, I guess there really isn't much to say, so I'll close. Give our love and best regards to all the family.

Love and best wishes,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben

June 28, 1937

California Polytechnic
San Luis Obispo, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Sorry to hear that you have been feeling so bad and have a cold along with the rest of your difficulty. We saw Sis and Maitland yesterday on the new streamlined train. They both looked well, though complained of having been sick of a cold, etc.

I'm finally over my boil and cold and am feeling fine. I seem to be about a 2nd choice for Salinas and L.A. schools probably will not break open. If I change, I can't expect more than \$2200 or \$200 less, plus moving. However, the opportunity to work up looks much better.

The weather is lovely and Beth and Chester are with me. We skipped out early and went down to Pismo beach for a little while this afternoon. We hope that you are feeling better by now. We certainly enjoyed our visit with you all and feel as if we got to be with you all more than usual. Bill, Anne's husband, has not come down yet for his vacation. But he hopes to be down July 3rd.

We had a family reunion Saturday night with the Mainlands. Their daughter, son-in-law and child came up from Los Angeles for the occasion. We all went to Oak Park and had a barbeque. Friday afternoon late we all rode in the car on the Camino Cielo. It is the road on top of the mountains in back of Santa Barbara. We took our supper and ate at the Lookout station. There are tables and stoves that have been built by the Park employees. Ben took the glass and he and Daddy stopped ever so often and viewed both the low land toward the ocean and the valley behind the mountains. It took us an hour to go ten miles, so we enjoyed the various views.

We will try to write oftener.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and Chester

July 7, 1937

202 N. Soledad
Santa Barbara, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I'm now in Santa Barbara. Returned Saturday night from San Luis Obispo. Spent Friday afternoon and Sat. at poultry school at San Luis Obispo.

Will leave here this Friday, July 9, 1937, for San Francisco. Will attend meat school at San Francisco beginning Saturday noon, July 10th. Expect to be in Arbuckle Sunday, July 18th.

Have had some trouble with the car – brakes, transmission, etc. Thank Flora for the letter. Have gotten over my boil and am feeling fine. Wish we might see you again and hope you are feeling better. We will be in Arbuckle for another year.

Hope Grandfather and all of you are well and that we may hear from you again soon.

Love and best wishes.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

July 12, 1937

Monday morning

Route 2, Box 379
Gilroy, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Your letter was forwarded to Gilroy. I am staying here with Bill's family until the end of the week. The youngsters have a better place to play than they would have if I stayed in the apartment in San Francisco. However, Ben will sleep in the apartment. His program is so full that he wouldn't have any time to spend with me.

We did leave for the north a week earlier than we had planned. We learned at San Luis Obispo that there was to be only 1 meat school to be given from the 10th until the 17th of July.

Ben and Bill had a grand time together in Santa Barbara. They went swimming at least once a day and sometimes twice. Ben didn't want to leave because he was feeling so much better that he would like to have had another week for swimming and exercise. He says that he feels better than he has for a long time.

We came north on the new coast route that begins at Morro Bay and ends at Monterrey. Then we crossed to Salinas and up to Gilroy. The route is beautiful, but takes longer to drive. The enclosed picture came with our last Standard Oil bill. The road is all hundreds of feet above the beach. In several alcoves we saw fishing boats. The road up to San Simeon is not very wide. But it gets wider as we go along.

We hope that you are feeling a little better.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and children

Ben's address through Saturday is 2649 Van Ness Avenue, San Francisco, Apartment 35, c/o W. C Walsh.

July 21, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Thank you for your nice letter. We are sorry to hear that you are still in bed, but glad that you are improving and in such good care.

We got home about 5:30 Sunday evening. The house was dusty, but the new wallpaper in the kitchen and both bedrooms brightened things up. The landlady made a very good choice of paper. It was a good thing that we returned for Ray had plenty of work for Ben to do. There is lots to do to get the new shop ready. But it is very hot to work in during the afternoon. Ben is beginning to notice the heat, too.

Today it is very sultry and warm. The sky is overcast with heat clouds. I am not using the cooling system as the vibration of the house bothers me. It sounds like the windows are coming out in the front room. This is because the motor support is attached there. Ben has ordered a new fan and as soon as it comes, he will fix it all much better.

We will be glad to see Edward sometime after the 10th of August. If he is driving up and coming alone, maybe my mother would appreciate a ride up, if she didn't interfere with any of Edward's plans. Anne wants Mother to visit her in San Francisco, especially to attend to some business. Mother could come directly to Davis with Edward. Then telephone us and we could go after her or she could come up on the train and we meet her in Arbuckle or Williams, depending on the train she takes. We have room for both Edward and she here. However, if this interferes with any of your plans, why just say so.

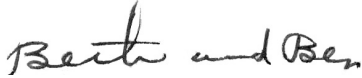
I think that Edward could drive the San Simeon road alone. The

road is not really dangerous. He should be sure to have plenty of gasoline and allow about four hours from Morro Bay to Monterey. Ben and Ray went fishing this morning at 3 o'clock. They were to be back early this afternoon, but it is 6 o'clock and they have not come yet.

Remember us to Grandfather and Aunt Flora.

We hope that you all are improved.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben".

Beth, Ben, and children

Enclosure:

Note to Broadway Department Store:

Please allow my son Edward D. Ward to purchase and send home any goods he wishes to buy on my charge account.

Annie Y. Ward

311 N. Maclay Ave.

San Fernando, Calif.

Signed Edward D. Ward

August 1, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We were glad to hear from you but sorry to hear that you are still in bed. Time surely goes by and I seem to have as little time to use on anything but work. The weather has been cool and life has been worth living for the past three days.

The new shop and Ag room are very nice but need bookcases, bulletin cabinets, etc., and I must make them if I get them. I have refinished and put masonite or pressed wood on four 3-ft x 8-ft tables and one 3-ft. x 10-ft. tables. I hope to go before the Board of Trustees tomorrow night and sell them on the landscape plans for the new plant that Mr. Howes at Cal Poly worked out. School may begin Sept. 6, 1937, or one week later, depending on how soon the almond crop is harvested.

I haven't been able to fix up our cooling system as I want since they sent me the wrong-sized fan at first. Quite a number have been installed about town and I'm glad yours is so satisfactory. I had an excellent week learning about meats while in San Francisco. The Tallmans were here to dinner today.

Too bad Annie Irene had to have another girl. We are hoping and planning for another boy. Well, that's about all the news. I hope that you continue to get better and that Grandfather Young is feeling well.

Well, I guess I'd better close as it's almost 10:30 and time we were in bed.

Love and best wishes,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and kids

August 11, 1937

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Just a note. I have written Mother and told her what you said. I know that she will be interested. Edward could plan to stay in Santa Barbara and start from there, if more convenient.

We enjoyed your long letter.

Ben has to go so will close.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and children

August 30, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We have been intending to write you for some time, but seem to have so much to do, we just haven't gotten around to it.

We were glad that we could get together and take Edward up to Lassen, Redding Burney Falls, etc. We didn't get many (4 little) fish but had a good time anyway. Edward caught the youngsters a chipmunk which is doing well here in a cage at home.

I've been making tables, bulletin cabinets, bookcases, etc. and have a lot to do before school starts in two weeks from today, Sept. 13.

The Board has not accepted my landscape plans and I'm sort of on the spot as they want an impossible ladies' committee to O.K. them. The postcard you received only shows a small portion of the new plant – namely the southwest corner of the main building. The gym and shop are separate buildings.

Beth is going to help me at school this a.m. so must close. I have about 40 gallons of honey. Please find out who would like it and I'll send you 10 – 15 or as much honey as you all can use. Check with Aunt Irene, Grandfather Young and Ward, etc.

Well, I hope that this finds you and Flora well and happy. The weather has been delightful and we are all well but busy.

With love from all of us to all of you.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

September 14, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother, Flora and all,

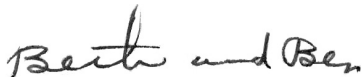
Ben and I were very busy at school last week. I finally got all the bulletins put away and the indexes typed and posted. School opened Monday. Things are still unsettled, but Ben hopes that they will soon straighten out. He leaves early in the morning and isn't home until after 5:30 in the evening. Until the cafeteria opens, he comes home for lunch.

Mother was here the 5th, 6th, and 7th. She took Chester L. home with her. He writes that he is homesick, but Daddy says that he keeps busy and happy. He entered kindergarten Monday. He will come home for Christmas and doesn't have to return unless he wants to. Betty Anne has a bad case of the croup. She had a fever all day yesterday and until noon today. This afternoon she is up and around. But I hope that she sleeps better than she did last night.

The weather is very warm and sultry today. We notice it after the period of cool weather. Ben met last night with the Board and the committee of three ladies in regard to landscaping the school. The plans are working out satisfactorily and don't seem quite so hopeless as one of the ladies made Ben think they were at first.

We hope that your health is improving and that Grandfather feels better.

Love,



Beth, Ben, and Betty Anne

September 19, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We were glad to hear about you all by way of Edward and were also glad to see him when he came in Friday evening.

We rested up yesterday and got up late today, but Edward said he enjoyed coming up. He left for Davis about 9:00am and said he has plenty of studying to do. He seems to be working hard but has been handicapping himself by worrying about his financial future and things (you and Grandfather Young). I thought that you might help by encouraging him all you can. We are sorry things look so bad.

Edward is, as you know, living by himself and I believe he is a little lonesome. School started last Monday and things are well underway. Beth is looking and feeling well, but is getting tired just waiting. Beth's mother has taken Chester to Santa Barbara and we surely miss him. He is going to kindergarten until Christmas.

Betty Anne is quite a girl and we are all enjoying each other as we grow and live together. Mother, when you and Grandfather get to feeling better, you better get a change and come up and make a visit.

Well, Mother, I don't know of anything else to say so I'd better close. We all wish you and Grandfather the best of luck. Do you ever listen to Reverend Fuller from 7 – 8pm Sunday evening? We think his service very worthwhile.

Beth is enjoying the wedding over One Man's Family at present. I wonder why she is so interested. Well, Mother, don't worry and try to encourage Edward all you can for he has his problems and needs

sympathy. Give Grandfather our love and tell him we often think of him and wish you all the best that life offers.

With love and best wishes,

Ben

Ben

September 26, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mr. E. D. Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Grandfather and Aunt Flora,

We often think of you and wish you well. Time for us seems to be flying and we seem to do just the same old routine day after day. We spent a quiet, restful Sunday today and though it was warm, such a change is enjoyable.

School is going about as usual and we have about the same sign up for Ag and shop. We enjoyed visiting with Edward last weekend and are glad that he was able to return home. He seems to be working hard and is a little worried, but I think that he will come through all right.

We miss Chester, as he is now in Santa Barbara. He is going to kindergarten until Christmas vacation and then will probably come home with us.

Well, there really isn't any news. We are in usual health and hope that you and Aunt Flora are feeling better. We surely enjoyed ourselves while south and wish we might be nearer so that we might see each other more often.

Annie Irene and Maitland seem to be getting along nicely from reports. Well, I must close.

Love and best wishes.



Beth, Ben, and Betty Anne

October 4, 1937

Sunday evening

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and all,

Thank you for your good letter. Ben worked all day yesterday in Colusa and this afternoon on the Future Farmer booth for the Harvest Festival that is to be this coming weekend. He hardly is home any more except to eat and sleep. He will be busy evenings this coming week besides during the usual daytime hours.

We hope that Aunt Mary is getting along fine. What is their home address? I have lost it and wanted to send them a baby announcement, when the infant arrives. I have my list of addresses all made out. I think that the baby should arrive within the next two weeks. "It" might even arrive on your birthday.

I am going to the Arbuckle Sanitarium here in town. I have made arrangements for Betty Anne to stay with a Mrs. Porter. She is an older woman with only her husband to take care of. Betty Anne has stayed there before and likes her. Betty Anne will sleep there at night, too, as Ben's hours are so irregular. Mrs. Porter will do all of Betty Anne's washing and my nightgowns. Ben will send his shirts to the laundry.

I don't see why you should be worrying about Edward going to war for I don't think that the United States will officially declare war on a foreign country and send his troops out of the boundaries of the U.S. Of course, there are Marines in China now. But those boys chose to be in the service. All the wars being fought now are undeclared fights between nations and I think that we should leave them alone to fight

their own battles.

We had rain Friday night and Saturday morning. The weather is quite chilly. But I like it for I can get more done. The heat bothered me this summer. I have hung the tapestry you gave us in the dining room. It looks very nice. I am enclosing a picture of our dog's three puppies. They are all given away, but we are still caring for the white one. Betty Anne plays with it half the day. She dresses it up and tries to make it sit or stand still while she entertains it. She still gets lonesome for Chester. She has someone here about every afternoon to play with her.

Ben says that it is time to go to bed.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and Betty Anne

October 14, 1937

Wednesday evening

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Dear Mother and all,

Edward visited us Sunday. We all went to Colusa to view the Harvest Festival exhibits. The Future Farmer booths looked very nice. The chapter here took 1st and 2nd place and the boys won over \$200.00 in individual placings. One boy received almost \$50.00 in prize money. However, it all was lots of work.

Ben is busy evenings this week at school, putting new tools in place. He never seems to be home except from midnight until eight in the morning. I expect to go to the hospital any time now. Several of my neighbors are keeping an ear open for a call so that I can get them to take me to the hospital, in case I have to go other than the time Ben is home. The doctor has even offered to come after me. So the transportation problem is well taken care of.

When I asked Edward about your birthday, he informed me that I was early. Ben admitted that he thought so, too, but wouldn't tell me otherwise until Edward was here. You can still live in hopes that your latest grandchild may be born on your birthday.

According to Betty Anne in Sunday School last Sunday, she already had a "baby sister." Violet came over immediately after Sunday school to verify the report. Half the town thinks that the infant has arrived.

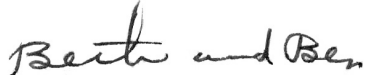
I don't think that I will let Betty Anne out of my sight again until the "event" has happened. I can't figure out what made her say such a thing. I did spend Friday night in the hospital but it turned out to be only a false alarm. However, we haven't said that we wanted either a boy or a girl.

The Board gave Ben orders to put all the landscape in as to the

plan decided upon. He has full charge of getting the ground in shape, ordering the trees and plants and setting them out.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and Betty Anne

October 17, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

When you receive this letter you will be one year older, but I hope no older in spirit – only in understanding. Every year seems to go a little faster and it is impossible to do all that should be done even if one works continuously.

Yesterday Beth and I figured again on the plants needed for landscaping. Ray is going to order them tomorrow. Our hand tools arrived Tuesday and Coach and I have been spending a great deal of time getting the shop fixed up. We worked Tuesday and Wednesday night until about 12 o'clock and also a good part of today.

Mr. Rinn, my Regional Supervisor from Chico, plans to visit us about Wed. of this week. I didn't have a chance to go to Sunday School or church today but am now enjoying Mr. Fuller's services over the radio.

We enjoyed having Edward up last Sunday and hope that he can come up more often. We often think of you and Grandfather Young and hope that you are feeling better and that life is rewarding you both. We miss hearing from you and hope that you are not ill.

How is Flora getting along? Aunt Flora! Grandfather Ward! And the rest! We have a full week ahead. Beth hasn't had her party as yet, but expects to almost any time.

Betty Anne is growing and doing very well, but I do miss Chester even though I'm home so seldom. I guess Beth feels I've completely forgotten or dislike them. Well, Mother, there really isn't any other news. We often think of you all and hope that you will remember us

to them all.

May we wish you a happy birthday and many more of them.

Love and best wishes.

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

October 25, 1937

Ben and Beth's Third Child, Mary Adele, is Born

Sunday evening

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Dear Mother and all,

Thank you for your lovely letter. Edward was with Ben when he brought it to me Saturday evening. So we all enjoyed it together.

Edward looked happier than I have seen him in a long time. The place where he is staying now must be very congenial. He stayed all night but left about 7 this morning. Leland was to be at Davis by 9:30 o'clock.

Uncle Lawrence stopped in to spend Friday night with us. I was so surprised when he came in with Ben. He is on his way to Brookdale. He looks better than I have ever seen him look. He says that he is in the best of health. Edward and Uncle Lawrence have been company for Ben.

Ben and Betty Anne have been in 3 times today at noon, at 2 and at 5. The last times were at the feeding of the baby. Betty Anne enjoyed this. Ben will be back again this evening. He has been very good about coming in to see me.

Adele is a very good baby so far. She cries only about 1 hour out of the 24 and this is to be expected. Then she only exercises her lungs without getting angry. She nursed the first time without being coaxed, which is better than Chester or Betty Anne did. I am glad that she is so good for her bed is in a room next to mine, and I hear her every grunt.

I feel very good. I have no stitches this time and so am more comfortable and can rest better. I sleep most of the time. Today was the first time I had outside visitors. The minister and his wife called on me. I am not supposed to have visitors until tomorrow.

Ben brought me to the hospital Wednesday night about midnight. He went home with the understanding that he was to be called when I wanted him. I rested fairly easy until about 5:25. Then things began to happen fast. Ben came about ten to 6 and I was quite miserable. The Dr. was busy and so didn't get in until 6:15. Everything was over and the baby bathed by 7 o'clock. Doc explained everything to Ben. Ben was very calm all the time and all smiles when it was over. I am receiving very good care and the food is excellent.

I do expect to take care of myself after I leave the hospital. I don't intend to go out in the afternoon or evening until Christmas. The baby is on a 3-hr. nursing schedule. This will keep me close to home. I do want to get my full strength and build myself up. Mother is managing the cafeteria this year so that would make it impossible for her to be with Anne. Anne expects her baby about Nov. 5th. She manages to still do shopping for me and to attend Mother's Club meetings at the church.

I will send a Christmas list as soon as I talk it over with Ben.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and children

November 1, 1937

Friday afternoon

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Dear Mother and all,

Thank you for your letter and good wishes. Doc told Ben last night that he could take me home Sunday, provided he arranged to have someone stay with me all day. I am to stay in bed 3 more days and then not do any work for 2 weeks. I am nursing Adele and that was enough for me to do for a while.

"Adele" is my mother's middle name. She has never used it and was quite surprised when she learned that I had given our girl the name. I liked the sound of "Mary Adele." Then Aunt Mary can feel that she has a namesake.

Ben was to have named the baby, but he just couldn't decide on either a boy's or girl's name before the child was born. After it was all over, he said that he was too tired and too busy to pick out a name. Anne and Bill have a baby boy born last Sunday night. We haven't heard the name of the infant.

Ben comes up every evening and we talk and read the papers. There are no regular visiting hours so he can come in whenever he pleases and stay as long as he chooses. Sometimes he dashes in in the morning and again at noon.

Adele is a very good baby. She seldom cries and eats like a veteran. I think that her eyes are going to be brown. I wish that her hair would stay this color that it is, but it probably will come in blond instead of reddish gold. Mrs. Porter brought Betty Anne in to see me yesterday. Betty Anne brought me several pieces of candy. She looked very well and happy. She will stay with Mrs. Porter another week. Mrs. Porter's home is a little over a block from our home. It can be reached down the back alley with only 1 street to cross. So Betty Anne can come home to visit.

Later –

Ben brought the package to me after school. The sweater, cap, and booties are darling. I like the type and color of the sweater. Thank you all for each one. Adele is well supplied with clothes and blankets and etc. A friend of Anne's in San Francisco gave me 6 nightgowns. I have fixed wood covers for the basket. We hope that you are all well. It is encouraging to hear that you are gradually improving.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid and personal.

Beth, Ben, and children

Postcard — November 11, 1937

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Just a note to say that we all are well. I should have written before, but just haven't. I don't do anything, as I have a lady come and do all the work. I take care of Mary Adele, but that is just at feeding time, as she sleeps all the time. She is the best baby! Everyone says that she is a very pretty baby. Violet thinks that she resembles Chester when he was a baby. Others say that she looks like Ben. She is very small boned and therefore looks fat. She gained 12 ounces last week.

Mother came up to take care of Anne for a week and visited us Sunday. Edward was also here. Chester stayed in Santa Barbara.

Ben is out every night this week.

We wish that you could come up and visit us.

We are having rain tonight.

Betty Anne is not at all jealous of Mary Adele. Yesterday she offered to borrow a set of false teeth so Mary could eat raisins.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

November 23, 1937

Sunday evening

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and all,

Thank you for your letter. I will save it as you wish. Ben and Betty Anne have gone to church tonight to see a motion picture entitled the "Passion Play." They both went to Sunday School this morning. Edward was here this weekend. He will come back Wednesday evening.

Ben is commuting to Sacramento with Ray and Coach. They take turns using their cars. That way they figure the transportation doesn't cost them anything because they would have to use their car once they stayed down in Sacramento. Ben likes to go with the men. They find lots to talk about. Ben and Coach spend lots of time together after school and in the evenings.

I had hoped to take a trip to San Francisco to see Anne and Bill and son Thanksgiving vacation but I have had the flu and am not well yet.

Tuesday evening

It is ten o'clock and Ben is still at the shop at school. He and Coach are putting doors together. I am feeling better. Doc was here to see me today. He has recommended that I take Haliver oil and also a tonic that he will give me.

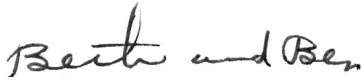
We are giving Betty Anne capsules to build up her resistance to colds. Mary Adele's cold is better tonight too. I will have a lady all day to help with the work.

We are still having rain. We had had over five inches already. I have

four lines in the kitchen on which to dry the baby's washing. I have been thinking about the Christmas list and trying to decide what to put on it. I will enclose it. Inez is working in Los Angeles now. She has a job in one of Clinton's cafeterias. She is interested in radio work and has started this way to work up. She is taking singing and whistling lessons. I will send you a picture of Mary Adele as soon as the weather permits.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,



Beth, Ben, and family

Enclosure:
Christmas List

Mary Adele:
Rattle or woodenhead toy.

Betty Anne:
Set of unbreakable dishes
Dress size 4
Medium width hair ribbons – 1/2 yard long
Pair round pointed scissors

Chester Lawrence:
Watercolors
Socks size 8 or 7-1/2
Pajamas size 8
Pair of round pointed scissors

Ben:
Shirt neck 15-1/2; sleeve 33
Socks part wool size 12
Necktie

Beth:
Stockings (service chiffon) size 9-1/2 to wear with brown shoes
Undershirt size 36 white

December 11, 1937

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We enjoyed your letter very much but wondered where you got the idea that we would be home this Christmas. Mary Adele is only eight weeks old and pretty young to be traveling. She is a pretty good girl here at home, but let her get off feed, cold or anything like that and she will not be such a good baby and she will succeed in making all of us miserable and her mother most miserable.

I also have many things that should be done this Christmas vacation. We have about half of our shrubs in and along comes a big storm, and we won't be able to start in again for another 10 days to 2 weeks, which means that if it doesn't rain much more, I'll have to work with a crew that the school will hire and get the shrubs in. Another thing I did was to be elected Junior Warden at Lodge, which means I have a lot to learn before the middle of January. My schoolwork is lagging and I'll have to get going to catch up. So it will almost be impossible. Financially – a new baby, etc., cost, so I guess we won't be able to make it. Mary Adele is actually redheaded which isn't right for a Ward.

We don't know how we will get Sonny up here. We are enjoying our home and family very much. We have enjoyed having Edward here very much and wish that he had more time to visit us. School closes here Thursday afternoon, December 23rd. Anne and Bill will probably stay in San Francisco. Inez has been in San Francisco and plans to see us Tuesday evening. We are glad that Grandfather Young and Grandfather Ward are doing so well and hope that they will continue. Beth has Mary Adele on a three-hour schedule and between nursings,

washing, housecleaning and meals, she seems to keep fairly well occupied.

We have had about ten inches of rainfall so far this year as against less than 1 inch this time last year. The grass is all up and most of the trees have dropped their leaves. Am glad you don't need your wheelchair any more. Why don't you come back up with Edward when he returns to Davis and make us a visit? Well, Mother, there isn't any more news so I'd better close.

Love and best wishes to all.

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben". The letters are dark and fluid, with a prominent loop at the end of the word.

Ben



1938



April 4, 1938

Box 206
Arbuckle, Calif.

Miss Flora Young
318 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Aunt Flora,

We are a bit late but nevertheless wish you a very happy birthday and hope that you have many more of them.

It is about 7:15am and raining. We planted a lawn at school Saturday and I had hoped it wouldn't rain due to the runoff from the main building.

Edward came up Friday evening and left yesterday. He seems to be working quite hard and doing well in everything excepting zoology, and I think that probably the reason he has so much trouble there is the fact that he has so many laboratory courses, he doesn't have any extra time.

I'm going up to a Masonic Officers meeting tonight at Stonyford, which is located 50 miles away in the mountains, so I hope it stops raining (office – Junior Warden). Next week at this time I will be in south San Francisco. We will leave early this Saturday morning and return a week from Thursday evening so will be away from home about five days.

We were glad to hear from Mother and would be glad to hear more often about you and Grandfather Young. I meant to write before and thank you for the Zemo Double Strength for my hands. I have been using it but it doesn't seem to do my hand any good.

Betty Anne has not been as well. A week ago yesterday we thought she might be coming down with the whooping cough but it has turned out to be nothing other than a good old-fashioned "croop." She is all right now. Mary Adele can sit up by herself now. Edward was very complimentary about her yesterday. So far she has

been a very good baby. Her hair is still quite red. We hope that you all are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and family

May 18, 1938

Box 206
Arbuckle, California.

Dear Mother,

Thanks a lot for your hospitality. I enjoyed seeing you all and was glad to see that Grandfather Young is doing so well.

After leaving Edward, I took the Examination but won't know how I came out until after June 15th. I'm not very hopeful and hate to take the \$300 loss I'll have to take the first year if I get a chance to teach General Agriculture in a junior high school. There are two of these jobs and one high school job.

I spent Saturday night at Uncle Edwards and had a fine meal and good night's sleep. I left on the streamlined train and had a pleasant but uneventful trip home. What is Uncle Edward's address?

Well, this is about all the news so will close.

Love,

Ben

Ben

June 19, 1938

Box 6
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

It has been some time since we heard from you and we hope that you are well and everything is going well. Beth and I are leaving for Santa Barbara, 202 North Soledad, on Wednesday, June 22nd. I have to be in San Luis Obispo on Monday Jun 27th and will be there until July 9th.

How are things in San Fernando? Can we make you a visit sometime after July 9th? I haven't heard about the results of my L.A. visit as yet. I'd like to help Edward shingle the house and do something while I'm at home.

Beth and family are well and we will soon be seeing you.

Write me at California Polytechnic School, San Luis Obispo or c/o C.C. Cash, 202 North Soledad St., Santa Barbara.

Give our regards to Grandfather Young, Aunt Flora, and Edward.

Ben

June 24, 1938

202 North Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We arrived here last night after a very uneventful ride from Arbuckle. We left Wednesday morning and spent Wednesday night in Gilroy at Bill Walsh's place. We picked up Anne and Bill and as I say, got in last night.

I was talking to my father-in-law, Mr. Cash, about the plans you discussed with me in May in regard to the house.

He advised laying asbestos various colored shingles over the old shingles. He says that it will cost a little less and be a better job than to remove and replace with old shingles with new wooden ones. This seems to be what they are doing here in Santa Barbara.

About the apartment, we didn't know what your plans are but I'm afraid it will cost more than you plan to spend and, well, I wonder if you should not proceed cautiously. Bathroom costs here \$300 for a good one. \$500 tile. Have you fixed the office up as yet? Shouldn't this be done?

I'm also wondering about what I can do there? I have to go to Conference at Cal Poly from Monday June 27 through July 9th and then will be free until the 1st of August. If things are going to be torn up, I'd better leave Beth and the three (3) children here and go down by myself.

Wouldn't it pay to get a carpenter to help and boss the job? I thought that maybe Mr. Cash might have some valuable suggestions and be a valuable man. I spoke to him about it and am not sure he can come. He is working this week at \$8.00 per 8 hr. day but his summer work after this week is not certain as yet. If he is not tied

up with an all-summer job at \$8.00 per day, he says that he would be willing to work there at \$6.00 per day – room and board. What could you get a good, honest, reliable man for there?

I don't want anything for my work but I'm interested in helping if I can, and would like to see the job done right if it has to be done. I feel that we can trust Mr. Cash and I'm skeptical about anybody else's advice. However, this is your investment and I don't want to butt in. I don't want to spend all of my vacation in San Fernando and do want to make it count while I'm there. If Edward would send me some plans, dimensions, cost of materials, etc., I might have some idea as to what you plan. Remember the pocket book should be considered and everything carefully planned before anything is done. A good head will save much time and money.

The above are just some ideas and probably aren't worth much. If you want to discard them all, do so or use any idea you may desire. I'm not recommending anything.

The family is all well and happy, and I hope this finds you all well and happy. Give our love to Grandfather Young, Aunt Flora, Edward and the rest of the family, and kindly let me know what you want me to do and what your plans are. Write me at California Polytechnic School, San Luis Obispo, California.

Love and Best Wishes,

Your son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Ben, Beth and Family

July 10, 1938

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, California

Dear Mother and All,

Ben returned from San Luis Obispo Saturday evening and one week of his vacation is past. Will it be convenient for you to have us come down on Friday of this week? If we came, will you have room for all of us or shall I leave Betty Anne and Chester Lawrence here? We have Mary Adele's bed with us.

Last week I took the youngsters to the beach every afternoon after their nap. We all went in swimming this afternoon. Mary Adele has adjusted to the surroundings here and is very happy. It takes a day or two for her to get acquainted with a new place.

We heard Mr. King speak in Sunday School this morning. His talk was very interesting. Helen King sat with us in church. We are going to Aunt Clara's tomorrow evening.

Ben will not hear from Los Angeles Board of Education until about 2 weeks before school opens.

We hope that you are all well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and family

August 6, 1938

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Enclosure – typed report concerning control of roaches. At bottom of report, Ben hand wrote a note:

Dear Mother,

Flusi Dust is a commercial compound which contains sodium fluoride and it is said that some of the phosphorous rat poison will also kill roaches.

We arrived home Sunday afternoon after spending the weekend in San Francisco. It has been very hot here and it's taking us some time to get used to it.

I want to thank you again for your hospitality and hope the material Beth has typed will be of some help. With love and best wishes. Hope you are now settled.

Your son,

Ben

Ben

October 17, 1938

Box 206
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We were glad to receive your letter and learn of the news at home. Time flies and it hardly seems that October is here, much less half gone. I believe that you have a birthday and I hope that you have a happy birthday and many more of them. The Harvest Festival at Colusa is over and the boys won \$168.00 in prize money up there. School has been going well but I seem to be always behind. The only thing that is 100% is home. The family are all well and I'm enjoying them a great deal.

Mary is walking and a happier child you never laid eyes on. Both she and Betty Anne have colds, In fact, Betty Anne didn't attend Sunday School today on account of her cold. Chester is liking school better and seems to have found his niche. He has quieted down and is all boy. The weather has been quite cold yesterday and today. In fact we have used both the circulating heater and trash burner to keep warm.

We are sorry to hear that Grandfather Young is failing and we hope that you will tell him that we wish him well and I often think of him. Friday evening the Woman's Club entertained the teachers of the elementary and high school and their family (wife). There were more teachers in attendance than others (critics). Next Friday night the Freshmen are putting on a dance and since I'm Freshman Advisor, I'll be busy both Thursday and Friday evening.

Tuesday night I have to put on another first degree. I've been so busy that I asked the Junior Warden from Colusa to give the difficult part of the degree. Beth says Bob Lawrence gave us a little glass

compote dish. Enclosed please find a check for \$1.00. Buy yourself a birthday present and if there is any change, send some little thing from all of us on to Bob. I'll send you some honey whenever I get it crated up. I have the honey but do not have the box as yet. I hope to get it off next weekend. Tell Grandfather Young that it's a Christmas present sent a little early. Would you folks want any almond meats? They are about 25¢ per lb. this year. We may send you some for Christmas anyway. How is your new apartment working out? Well, Mother, there isn't much else to say so I'll be closing. Give our love to Flora, Aunt Flora, Grandfather Young and the rest of the family. Thanks for the kids' checks.

Love and Best Wishes,

Your Son,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ben".

Ben Ward



1939



June 17, 1939

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

(in Ben's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

It has been a long time since we have heard from you or since you have heard from us. As you can see, we are now in Santa Barbara. We got in late last night.

I'm going to San Luis Obispo tomorrow and will be there until July 2nd. Beth expects to join me there on June 25th. I don't know what my future summer plans will be, but I'll have 3 weeks left after I come back here July 2nd. Beth and the children will probably be here most of the summer and I may be down to see Annie Irene. However, my plans are most indefinite.

How is Edward's new house coming?

(in Beth's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

Ben wrote the above and then said that he was through.

He left for San Luis Obispo Sunday afternoon at 2:25 for the week.

Will it be convenient for you to have us come to see you beginning July 8th?

The two older children are feeling better. They were quite cross for a week after their tonsil operations.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and family

Postcard — June 30, 1939

202 N. Soledad St.
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and All,

Ben received a telegram from Ray that he would give us a release so we are going to Arbuckle this weekend to move.

Mother will keep all three of the children. So I will get back to Santa Barbara as soon as possible.

Ben says that we will stop in San Fernando on way to Chino. It will probably be Thursday night.

This changes our vacation plans, but we'll be able to be with you when Sis and family are here. At least see them.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth & Ben

July 9, 1939

202 N. Soledad St.
Arbuckle, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother, Edward, and Flora,

We had a nice trip and arrived about twelve-thirty. The children were asleep so we didn't see them until late in the afternoon.

We have decided to come through San Fernando about 8 o'clock Tuesday morning.

We would like to pick up Edward, if he wants to go with us, and go on to Chino.

We appreciated all you did for us the past few days.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

July 19, 1939

Ben and Beth Move to Chino, California

Tuesday evening

261 S. Central Avenue
Chino, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother, Edward, Flora, and Aunt Flora

We moved to Chino just a week too early. The weather this week is perfect. It is so cool and a breeze blows every afternoon. I remember how we all sweat last week. We surely appreciated Edward's help. Ben has been working at school yesterday and today.

Saturday we went to Grandfather Ward's and got the table. Ben put it up Monday morning. I like it very much. Sunday Betty Anne went to Sunday School with the girl across the street. She went to the Methodist here in town. The youngsters want to go here because then they will get acquainted with children they will meet in school. Sunday School is from 10:30 until 11:30. Church is from 9:30 until 10:30 in the morning.

I cut the first finger on the left hand rather deep. It made me sick yesterday, so I didn't get very much accomplished.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and family

July 25, 1939

261 South Central Ave.
Chino, California

Dear Mother,

We were glad to get your letter and will be in San Fernando sometime Saturday afternoon.

Beth bought our furniture in Pomona today. She has a chair and couch like yours in the apartment. It cost some real money; but she wanted it, so we got it. We also bought 2 rugs, one easy chair and rocking chair.

They are to arrive here tomorrow morning. It's been hot today and we haven't done much but get furniture.

Well, I guess I'd better close. Will see you Saturday afternoon.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

August 20, 1939

261 South Central Ave.
Chino, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We haven't heard from you since we came back. Usually no news is good news but not this time.

Beth underwent a very serious major operation Thursday morning. Yesterday I felt she was better but today one of the nurses shook her head. We hope that she will pick up in the next day or so. She has been given dope, but it doesn't seem to make her sleep and she is awake all the time.

She hasn't eaten a bite since her operation until today and they gave her a few sips of chicken soup. She has had a high temperature and is so weak that she can't lift her head. They have fed her through the blood stream by giving her a 5% glucose solution.

You probably realize that she hasn't been well or herself for some time. It got so she couldn't sleep nights and was exceedingly nervous, so last Monday afternoon I took her over to see Dr. Price in Santa Ana. (He is the one that Maitland recommended so highly.) He located her trouble and said that an operation was the only solution and the sooner the better for her, as she was heading for a nervous breakdown and things would get worse. We probably waited just a little too long.

Dr. Price first told us she would be in the hospital 10 days to 12 days and need help for 3 months. Now he says he won't say when she can leave the hospital. She will be under his care for at 3 months and will need help for one full year to 18 months.

Now you probably wonder what was the matter. She had a large growth on one ovary – so large as your two fists – it and one ovary were removed. The ligaments holding her uterus had given way, so he shortened them to 1/3 their original length. Her appendix had

apparently ruptured 3 times and so it was removed. Her condition, you can see, was and still is bad. What else Dr. Price did, I don't know.

I'm going to have to ask you to sell or get rid of my Edison stock so that I can have \$50.00 more to pay the hospital with. Dr. Price is charging \$150.00 but is in no hurry for his money. However, I have to pay his assistant doctor and also the hospital wants \$4 per day on the room in advance.

I have enough money to carry me through the week, but after this week I'll have to borrow on insurance or get rid of my Edison stock. Beth doesn't know all that was done to her or that it will take her so long to regain her strength.

I don't want to talk anymore about the matter. I don't know anymore than I have told you. I had put off writing with the hopes that I could say that all is well. I'll keep you informed as to her condition as soon as it improves. Mrs. Cash, her mother, is here with the children and will stay until she (Beth) is over the critical period. Then I am to take Mrs. Cash and the children to Santa Barbara before Beth comes home.

Beth cannot read or have any company other than myself, and I only stay about 10 minutes. The doctor sent me home the first day and I'm not going tomorrow.

Well, Mother, this is about all the news. You can tell Aunt Flora, but to the public it is an emergency appendix operation and she isn't so good. Please don't advertise just how things are and don't try to see her since she is just too sick.

Well, I hope that this finds you and the family well and happy. I suppose that Edward is leaving this weekend.

Would you kindly dispose of my \$25 common share of Edison and send me a check for the same at once. I'm going to see Beth through, of course. It may then be necessary for me to dispose of the preferred stock to get another \$100. I don't want to bother the insurance until after these are all gone and, if necessary, I may even tap them.

Well, Mother, please don't fail me. I must have \$25 as soon as possible. The hospital is paid partially up through Wednesday, so don't delay. Sell the common stock. Don't you borrow. This money is mine and I need it and must have it.

Love to all,

Ben

Ben

August 29, 1939

261 South Central Ave.
Chino, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

I talked to Beth and she said she wanted the insurance paid, so I have paid it.

We figured and feel that we have enough money to pay our bills. We surely appreciate your help.

Beth is feeling much stronger and looks much better. She says that she will write to you in a day or two.

Well, Mother, I've plenty of work to do so will close.

We will begin paying you back as soon as our finances will permit.

With love,

Ben

Ben

August 31, 1939

261 S. Central Ave.
Chino, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and Flora,

Thank you both for what you have done to brighten the past few days, Mother. I like the picture and calendar very much. I have it sitting on the dresser. The flowers were beautiful, Aunt Flora. They were my favorite, too.

We did have a pleasant time with you all during our visit at the time of Maitland's and Annie Irene's visit. Aunt Flora, the trip to the Pilgrimage Play will long be remembered. Ben and I both appreciate your taking us.

After leaving your place, we expected to see you here within the next week. So I didn't write immediately. I didn't even dream of the possibility of an operation. I knew I wasn't well, but then it was the same feeling that I had had off and on for the last four years. Ben had liked Dr. Price so well, that we decided we would try one more doctor and see what tonics he prescribed. His recommendation after examination was an operation. I was feeling so low that I didn't care. Ben said the sooner the better, so the date was set.


I couldn't eat for a week after the operation, and the gas pains were rather miserable. But they wore off and my appetite is gradually coming back. As yet, my only ambition is to sleep. I manage to walk to the table for meals and to sit up for a while. I can't stand up straight yet, and I am still dizzy. However, the doctor says that at the end of a year's rest, I will feel like a new woman. I certainly wasn't worth very much before, so I am going to do as the doctor asks me. I want to do this job of recuperating up right so I will be worth something to my family.

Ben had his eyes tested by Dr. Hale in Pomona yesterday. Dr. Hale does the work for Pomona College and Pomona high school. He has an assistant who checks his results and if the two don't agree, then the patient is given another examination before glasses are prescribed. Ben objected to having the pupils of his eyes dilated, but that is part of the regular routine. Dr. Hale said that Ben's eyes are almost normal with only a little stigmatism. Dr. Hale told Ben that he had a Vitamin A deficiency and is going to give him some medicine to take.

I like the chair and rug that Ben brought with him from your place. We have the chair in our bedroom at the present time. It is just what Ben has been wanting, for he now has a place to rest his head when he sits down. Ben washed the rug and the colors just fit in with the colors in the front room and dining room. We will use the rug in the front bedroom when it gets dry.

Thank you again for all that you both have done for us.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben

September 1939

Wednesday night

261 S. Central Ave.
Chino, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and Aunt Flora,

Ben has decided to go to Santa Barbara this Sunday. He will be in San Fernando about nine o'clock.

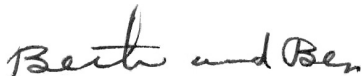
I don't see much of Ben now. He leaves for school at seven in the morning and gets home at six in the evening. Then he goes out for two or three hours. Tonight he is at a Farm Bureau meeting. Tomorrow night he will work late at the Fairgrounds, putting up the F.F.A. booth.

Chester likes his schoolwork. He leaves at 8 in the morning and gets home at 2:30 in the afternoon. I am getting along fine by myself during the day.

We had rain Sunday and Monday night. Tonight the air is quite chilly.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,



Beth, Ben and family

November 28, 1939

261 S. Central Ave.
Chino, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother and Aunt Flora,

We enjoyed our two visits with you both.

We arrived home about twelve thirty o'clock. Ben put Betty Anne to bed and then we ate. After a short nap, Ben left for Hemet. He arrived home again at one o'clock in the morning. The booth had taken first place. The boys' turkeys had taken all the first and seconds in the classes they were entered in.

I am enclosing the address from our last *Reader's Digest*. I don't think that it expires until 1940. If you want me to write and find out, just let me know. Compare the top right-hand numbers with those as your address, but then you perhaps know how to decipher these numbers. I am not quite sure as to their meaning.

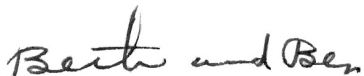
Ben said that he could get an 18-pound gobbler, but not a 16-pound hen. If the farmer is not all right, let us know. He has already spoken to the boy about it.

Betty Anne and Mary have let the chickens out every afternoon. They like to watch them.

Chester has fixed up an old pair of skates that were given to him and is using them in the yard.

We hope that you both continue in good health.

Love,



Beth, Ben, and children

Postcard — December 18, 1939

261 S. Central Avenue
Chino, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 No. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Just a note to let you know that Ben decided that we would leave here Thursday morning and arrive at your home Thursday afternoon. We expect to stop at Grandfather Ward's. If this will inconvenience you, let us know.

We are all fighting colds.

We hope that you all are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and family



1940



February 5, 1940

261 South Central Ave.
Chino, California

Dear Mother,

Thanks a lot for the letter. Yesterday I was within two miles of San Fernando but with Mr. Mayfield and we had 3 boys and were late, so I didn't get to stop in. The family is all fairly well, but Mary still has a bad cold. I don't believe that I will see you until after Easter vacation begins as I'm very busy. I understand that the L.A. City Exams will be on the 1st Monday of vacation or March 18th, so I'd better review a bit. Don't say anything about this as I don't know much about it for sure.

School is going about as usual and we are enjoying our work here. There really isn't much news and I don't know what to write about.

Best wishes and loads of love,

Ben

Ben

Enclosed with above letter:

Thursday

Dear Mother, Aunt Flora, and Edward,

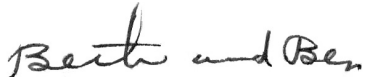
Thank you all for the lovely Christmas gifts that you gave to us. Each one was appreciated. We arrived home about 4:30 o'clock. We went through Glendale and stopped at Kenneth Montgomery's to get 3 books for Benjamin. The books might help Ben in his Los Angeles examinations. We then went back through Los Angeles and out Garvey Ave.

Last night I discovered that Chester had a fever of 104°. The fever is down to 100° this morning. He doesn't seem to have much of a cold, so I don't know just exactly what is the matter. But he has run a fever before, so I am not much worried. Ben is busy all day today

on project visits and two boys are coming here to work tonight. It was very cold yesterday, but today the sun is shining. Dorothy is here today helping me. We hope that Mother's cold is much better.

We wish you all a Happy New Year.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and Children

February 13, 1940

261 S. Central ave.
Chino, San Bernardino, Co., Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

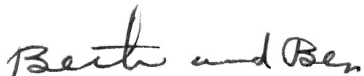
Dear Mother and Aunt Flora,

When I was talking to Mother over the telephone, I forgot that both of you did not need to be home on Monday morning. So I hope that you can stay at least until Monday.

Ben and I are planning to go to Grandfather Ward's for Thursday evening the 22nd. If you and Aunt Flora haven't a way to go to the birthday party, we would be glad for you to stay here and go with us.

We expect to see you on Saturday. Ben said that he wasn't busy in the afternoon.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben".

Beth, Ben, and family

May 1, 1940

261 South Central Ave.
Chino, California

Dear Mother,

It has been some time since we have seen or heard from you. I believe that you took dinner here with Marion and Flora sometime the last of February.

Well, things are going about the same here. I'm enjoying my work here more each day and like it much better here than in Arbutle. We seem to keep exceptionally busy and while I've thought of going out to San Fernando, I'm not sure when you are home, etc. I thought we might hear of you going east and I suppose now that you will be going north to see Edward graduate from U.C.

I took my L.A. exam and came out No. 1 on the eligible list, but it doesn't mean much since they may not put any new ones on and can select from the first five, so I'll probably be here next year.

Beth and the family seem to keep in usual health and we trust that you are also well.

School closes here on June 4th. I'm going to be Cal Poly in San Luis Obispo from June 17th to June 29th. I'll probably see you just before and just after our San Luis Obispo trip if you are not in the east or somewhere else. Get Edward to bring you over. I may go up to Los Angeles on business one of these Friday evenings, and if I do, I'll try and come to San Fernando though I'm quite busy from now until school closes.

Well, there isn't much news. Just thought I'd drop you a line.

Love and best wishes,

Your Son,

Ben

Ben

P.S. Don't say anything about the L.A. setup since I doubt if any new men are put on and 1 chance in 5 isn't much of a chance.

May 4, 1940

261 S. Central Ave.
Chino, Calif.

Dear Mother and Aunt Flora,

We would like you both to come to dinner Sunday May 12th. Flora, Marion, and Ruth Ann are included in the invitation. We will try to have dinner about twelve-thirty.

We enjoyed your letter.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and family

May 9, 1940

Thursday evening

261 S. Central Ave.
Chino, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We are sorry that you all will be unable to be with Sunday. We were all together a year ago. I think that our package to you will be late. I just neglected to mail it.

This has been a busy week, and the last two days have been hot. I feel a little better, but I still get nervous when I have too much responsibility for things that have to be done at a certain time. Ben is tired, but he is easing up a bit.

Two of the boys from here were elected to the State Farmer Degree in F.F.A. Ben was very proud of them. The youngsters are well. Mary Adele's head healed in fine shape. Betty Anne stepped on a bee yesterday, but her foot is not swollen much.

Ben has gone to Riverside to an Ag Sectional dinner meeting. We hope that you all are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and family

May 16, 1940

261 S. Central Ave.
Chino, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We have a contract here for next year, at least Ben wasn't notified to the contrary.

We have been extra busy this year with social activities. Tuesday night was potluck supper at Farm Bureau. Wednesday afternoon I went to P.T.A. swimming party and wiener roast. Tuesday afternoon I went to a Girl Scout benefit cooking school and card party. Tonight Ben is one of the advisors for the sophomore supper and party. He invited me to go with him.

Anne has moved in San Francisco. She now lives at 1409 Shrader Street, Apt. 2. She has an apartment with larger rooms and it is on the first floor.

Remember us to Edward.

We hope that you all have a good trip.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

Postcard — October 2, 1940

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Our radio program comes at 7:00am K.F.I. Saturday morning. I'm keeping quite busy. Hope that your desert trip came off O.K.

Love,

Ben

P.S. We wrote Aunt Mary a post card.

Beth

Beth



1941



June 10, 1941

Box 226
Reseda, Calif.

Ensign Edward D. Ward, U.S.N.R.
Room No. 4447, Bancroft Hall
United States Naval Academy
Annapolis, Maryland

Dear Edward,

I have been waiting for Ben to write to you, but you probably would not like to wait forever. Ben has gone to a Hi-Y meeting tonight. Last week we worked on the budget for the High School Ag. Department. Most nights he is too tired to think.

We are proud to think and know that you made the Ensignship. Of course, we never doubted but that you would. We have been looking the last month at houses "for sale." We couldn't find a bargain; neither could we find a three-bedroom house for less than five thousand dollars, and most of them were much higher. The first of May, Ben found a two-story house that would be vacant the first of July. He had until the first of June to decide to take it. The fifth of June, the real estate man looked him up at school and asked for his answer. Ben gave him a fifteen dollar deposit. The house is four blocks east of the high school. It is a quarter of a block from the grammar school. It is just on the other side of the flood street (Tyreonne), but then we had lots of water this last winter. The lot is small (50 by 150), but it has a nice backyard with sprinkling system. About twenty feet from the rear of the lot, there is a low hedge and a high hedge on the back of the lot. There is an apricot shade tree over this area. I hope it will make a nice play place for the children. There is one large bedroom downstairs and a half-bath. Upstairs there is a very large room with windows on three sides. There is a complete bath and two very large, deep closets. (The depth of the bathroom is 18 ft. at least.)

Downstairs Betty Anne and Chester can go through the back porch,

then the half-bath into their room. That means they don't have to disturb the dining room and living room. The stairs to the upper floor are in the front room. I have never been in a house that had so much cupboard space. The rent is the same as we pay here, plus \$1.19 for water.

But then, maybe you will be home soon and be able to visit us. When you do have dinner with us, we will have the best of meat. Ben rented a quick-freeze locker at the Union Ice Company today. There are four teachers at school talking of going together and buying a half of beef at twenty cents a pound. It costs 2 cents a pound to have it cut and packaged by a butcher at the ice plant.

Two weeks ago we had a good visit with Cousin Jean and Clifford. We were all at Aunt Flora's for Sunday dinner. Clifford is trying to sell his house in Pasadena. Cousin Jean gave us quite a talk on her opinion of finances. She didn't advise us to borrow money to invest in a house. If we had the cash, it was all right to buy a home. She is buying registered United States bonds and putting some of her money in a safety-deposit vault in the bank. She heartily disapproves of the Federal Housing Act. She says there are too many middlemen lining their jackets with the working man's money.

Cousin Clifford and Jean are traveling in their big car and will return to Florida by the northern route. They both seem very happy and in good health. Your mother and Aunt Flora are in good health. We saw the Fiesta parade Saturday. It was very long. It took an hour-and-a-half to pass your mother's house. The reviewing stand was a truck parked in front of the Methodist Church, so we got to hear everything. It was cloudy (and cold!) so we sat on Aunt Flora's front lawn—or rather I stood on a chair. Ben stood on the cement side of the porch. Mary Adele sat on the curb (she was too tired to stand, she said). There were many fine horses and several very clever floats.

My mother and father spent the weekend with us. They are both well. My brother is still working for Knudsen Creamery. He has had two raises in pay. He hasn't had to fill out his draft papers yet—his name is so far down on the list. Betty Anne is much better since we started giving her the hay fever serum made up after her skin tests. She is beginning to object to the tests. She takes two a week. However, last week we started the preventive whooping cough serum, so now once a week she gets a shot in each arm. Mary Adele also gets a shot. She is a brave girl and doesn't even murmur.

Betty Anne and Chester are getting all right in school. Betty Anne is

doing B2 work. Chester has had a time with his reading this semester, but the teacher has been good about helping him. My mother and father gave us a small radio for my birthday. They got it through Bill and Anne. We use it all the time. I even take it to the garage on the mornings I wash. The children listen in the late afternoon to Captain Danger, Captain Midnight, Shafter Parker and his circus. At night we take it to our bedroom for the news and late programs. I didn't realize a small radio could be so useful.

Ben has returned home and is writing, at last. I have rambled on long enough for this time. Best of luck in your work.

Love,



Beth and children

[Enclosed in same letter]

Dear Edward,

Congratulations on your new advancement in the Navy. You really have quite a worthwhile profession now, and all of our friends are very proud of you. Things have been going along about the same, and I am enjoying my school year quite well.

The lawn you put in looks fine, and everything else is about the same as when you left.

I plan to go to San Luis Obispo again this year, as usual, and will also take some landscape work at Los Angeles City College. School will be out two weeks from Friday. I'm going to have to hoe corn this summer. We are putting in 5 acres of sweet corn, and I guess that this will be added to our regular duties during the summer. I applied for a \$3800 Civil Service job as Specialist in Vocational Education, but agreed to move for \$3000 or more. However, I have only been in the county one year and have little or no chance of getting the job.

Well, Edward, congratulations again and good luck and success in your next move. Mother is very proud of you, and I know that you are on your way up.

Love and Good Wishes,



Ben

Happy Birthday Card— 1941

Dear Maitland,

Edward arrived early Saturday evening from another trek from Australia. He looks very well and says he will be raised to Lieutenant Jr. Grade as soon as he can get another physical (which he says is effective from June 15).

Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary were out and we were all together last night. Too bad you arrived one week too soon. Edward has 24-hour duty, so he is at Long Beach with his boat today. Beth is going to have another wisdom tooth removed September 4th. We plan to go to the mountains sometime this week. Hope that Annie Irene and family are all well. Thanks for your help last Sunday.

Best Wishes,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children



1942



Postcard — August 12, 1942

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We are going with Fred and Mildred early Saturday morning as planned to either Camp Nelson or Quaking Aspen Camp out of Porterville. We plan to be back Monday evening, October 24th and then spend the rest of the week in Santa Barbara. Our neighbors' phones are Jehiel Davis State 5-1075 or Charles Benis State 5-0155. We hope you all O.K.

Best wishes from all

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and Family

Postcard — August 25, 1942

Monday evening

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, Calif.

Dear Mother,

We arrived home safely late Sunday night. We had a grand time. Ben and Fred each caught about 50 fishes.

The children had a good time playing in the stream.

We are going to Santa Barbara Wednesday afternoon.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

Postcard — September 1, 1942

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We had a good time in Santa Barbara. We arrived home Sunday evening about 7:30.

Ben and the Ag men have a meeting with Miss Hubbard Monday morning so it was fortunate we came home.

Ben is bringing Chester and Mary Adele to Sunday School in San Fernando. He is also bringing two big boxes of tomatoes for Aunt Mary.

We hope that you and Aunt Flora are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

Postcard — September 10, 1942

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

If nothing happens, we will be over Sunday to Sunday School and stay for dinner.

Don't count on me eating very much. I still can't open my mouth or chew. As far as I can understand, the muscles in my jaw are badly strained. The dentist used a lot of force and pressure to get the tooth out.

The children start to school tomorrow. Ben and they both go at 8 tomorrow. But from then on Ben doesn't have to go until 9:30 and the children go at 8:30.

We hope that you and Aunt Flora are well. I appreciated the good dinners Aunt Flora had for my family.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and children

Postcard — September 17, 1942

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Just a note to say that we will bring the pork spareribs and 2 boxes of strawberries for Sunday Dinner. There will be plenty for Aunt Flora, too.

Ben and the children are getting along fine at school.

We hope that you and Aunt Flora are well.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children



1943



August 17, 1943

Annie Ward has moved to Phoenix, AZ

1526 West Willetta St.
Phoenix, Arizona
c/o M. S. Dirks

Greeting Card:

To You Indoors;
A cheerful little greeting
That's dropping in to say
That many thoughts and wishes
Are with you---every day!

Inside:

Dear Mother,

Beth obtained this card and asked me to write you at once. I had a very pleasant trip over and found the family in their usual health.

I enjoyed my visit with Annie Irene and Maitland and wish I might have stopped longer but business is still important.

Betty Anne and Chester are teaching Mary how to skate, and is Mary proud. She doesn't go very fast but has the idea and doesn't fall.

We are going over to Aunt Flora's tonight. Beth says that she and the family were at Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary's Sunday and all had a delightful time at the museum, planetarium and dinner at Aunt Mary's.

Well, I have run out of space so must close.

Love,

Ben

Ben

August 18, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
Room 227
Saint Joseph's Hospital
4th St.
Phoenix, Arizona

(in Beth's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

I am going to try to get Ben to write to you every day.

I am glad that you are getting along so well and adjusting to hospital life. It is quite an experience and different. Maybe with special nurses you are not awoken at six with washwater [sic] and a toothbrush. Sometime I thought I just couldn't move, but I always managed some way.

You will discover muscles in your body to use in moving yourself around that you never thought existed. The general nurses are nice to talk to when you want amusement. Sometimes, I eventually talked to the girl who did the dusting and sweeping.

When I was in the Santa Ana hospital, I was a stranger in the community and in the town we lived in 45 miles away, Ben could only get down to visit me every other day and once it was three days. But I can live on letters.

Take good care of yourself.

I am enclosing this newspaper clipping as I thought you might be interested.

Ben has come to add his part.

(in Ben's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

We saw Aunt Flora last night and she is going to introduce me to your tenant, show me the receipt books, etc. This afternoon she appeared to be in her usual fine spirits and health and was quite interested in learning all the details about you.

It seems that everyone had a fine time Sunday at Aunt Mary and Uncle Edward's.

Well now, you want to be a good patient and do just as you are told with the least complaining and I am sure that you will get along fine. We can take care of the things that need being done in San Fernando.

Beth is airmailing a letter to Sis and Maitland and wondered if the airmail gained any time?

Well, there isn't any news so will close.

Love,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

(Clipping enclosed was headlined "Doctor Who Saved Woman's Life in Storm Still Active at 85 Years"). Had a picture of Dr. John L. McDaniel, last surviving member of class of '83, Medical Department, University of Georgia, who was honored by friends and loved ones on his 85th birthday and his 60th as a practicing physician.)

August 19, 1943

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
Room 227
Saint Joseph Hospital
Phoenix, Arizona

Dear Mother Ward,

Ben is being your legs over here. Last night Aunt Flora introduced him to the tenant in the apartment and to Mrs. Wilson. We are going over again this afternoon to go to Fern's Beauty Shop. We are glad to help out in this way and anything that you want us to do here, just let us know. Ben is going to try to visit Mrs. Fowler and Aunt Irene, too. We telephoned Aunt Irene last night, but she wasn't home. Now don't worry about anything.

Ben will try to write you tonight.

Mary Adele is using an old pair of shorts of Chester's. She can skate quite well for having been on them such a short time. When we have gone to Aunt Flora's, all three children have skated on Aunt Flora's driveway. They think it an excellent place to skate.

It still continues to be cool. Take good care of yourself.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben".

Beth, Ben and children

August 20, 1943

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
Room 227
Sant Joseph Hospital
Phoenix, Arizona

Greeting Card:

Under the Weather? That's too B-A-A-A-A-D!
(little lamb crying in the rain)
Inside:
But I'm GAMBOLING on a Speedy Recovery!

Betty Anne

Dear Mother Ward,

I said that Ben would write you every day. His intentions are good, but it seems as if he uses his secretary to do the work.

He did ask me to cut out the enclosed article and send to you. I cut it out of the "Valley Advertiser" that comes Thursday morning.

The children are sending you a gift. It may seem unusual at first, but I think that it will prove of use in keeping the letters and notes and other things you want to keep in order.

The days are still cool.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben, and children

August 22, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
1526 West Willetta St.
Phoenix, Arizona
c/o Dr. M. S. Dirks

Dear Mother,

Beth has been after me to write you for some time so here I am.

I haven't been doing much but the usual round of carrying Sears catalogues and parcel post, COD's, etc. Have been working in the Post Office only 6 or 7 hours a day and loafing around the rest of the time.

Aunt Flora has given us all the dope as to time to collect the rents, etc. and I think that Beth will take care of most of the business while I will water around both places each Sunday.

I'm going up to the Forestry Camp tomorrow and Tuesday evening, so you see I'm back in the usual vacation routine. I may be working at school September 1st and we are planning on going to Santa Barbara for a few days if we can get away.

I took the family to the show last night and we saw an excellent war Technicolor picture known as Crash Drive. We also saw "Mission to Moscow," News, etc. We got to the show at 7:15pm and the shows were not over until about 12 midnight.

Miss Clark, the religious work director, took four children to the beach yesterday via street car and included Mary Adele and Betty Anne. They left at 9:00am and returned at 6:00pm last night. You should see poor Mary; she is sunburned all over and her back is just cooked. They had a fine time but today they are paying for their excessive exposure. Mary has had her two front teeth pulled by Chester. Chester went to Sunday School today but the rest of us didn't. We all had our usual Sunday afternoon rest.

We had supper at Aunt Flora's Friday evening and I saw Dr. Peterson

and Aunt Irene at that time, also called Mrs. Fowler.

Well, I don't know of any more news so guess I'd better close. I'm glad to hear that you are getting along so nicely and received that nice long letter from Edward. Aunt Flora will be telling you all the news.

Love and Best Wishes,

Ben

Ben

August 24, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
1526 West Willetta
Phoenix, Arizona

Dear Mother,

We are glad to hear of your excellent progress and know that you will be most happy to leave the hospital. Would you have Aunt Flora send us Annie Irene and Maitland's new address.

It's now noon and I have been carrying mail as usual and will continue as soon as I finish this short time.

Went to the forestry camp yesterday afternoon and plan to go to the other one tonight.

There isn't any more news as things are about as usual. Be sure and write us if there is anything that we can do.

Chester is still carrying papers and making model airplanes.

Mary's sunburn is much improved. Thank Sis and Maitland for their nice letter.

Be good and take your treatments as you should and we will see you home before you know it.

Love and Best Wishes,

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Tuesday

Dear Mother Ward and Aunt Flora,

I will include you both for no doubt you will be helping each other

from now on. It is hard to realize that yesterday at this time I talked to Aunt Flora on the telephone. Today she is in Phoenix talking with you. You both will not be "talked out" for some time.

Did you listen to One Man's Family Sunday? I think Maitland stated in his last letter that you had a radio. Nicky is in Quebec at the Conference that is being held. From there he will go to Washington. Claudia is planning to leave Sept. 1st for Washington, taking the two youngest children. She is planning to go with Nicky anywhere if that is possible. Betty's second baby is due this coming week. Of course, she wants Jack home, but the Army thinks he is more important training in the artillery. He has been changed from a paratrooper. So much for this. Maybe you heard it.

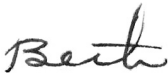
Ben is carrying the airmail to the airport Wednesday night at eight o'clock. He is doing it for the man who does it regularly. He said that we all could go, too. Mary Adele asks each day if it is Wednesday.

Chester has finished one model aeroplane for a contest Sept. 7th. He started on another one today. He does his paper route in the afternoon.

Betty Anne helped me get lunch today. She keeps busy with her dolls.

Ben has to go.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth".

Beth and children

August 25, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
1526 West Willeta St.
Phoenix, Arizona
c/o Dr. M. Dirks

Dear Mother,

I'm taking the Van Nuys Air Mail to the Air Terminal tonight at 8:00pm. Am relieving the regular man.

Worked an hour and $\frac{1}{2}$ at school and 7 hrs, 48 minutes at the Post Office.

Last night was my last night teaching at the Forestry camp until school begins Sept. 13th.

The children and Beth did a good job cleaning up the yard, mowing the lawn, etc.

We are going over Friday night to collect the rent and then are going to a bridge party at Cleveland's in Sherman Oaks.

We plan to go over to San Fernando early Sunday afternoon and water the places.

I plan to quit my Post Office job on Sept. 1st and after collecting the rents and making the deposits in the bank we plan to leave for Santa Barbara and will be back in Van Nuys Sept. 6th. Thank Maitland for his good letter. Hope this finds you all well.

Love,

Ben

Ben

August 29, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
1526 West Willetta St.
Phoenix, Arizona
c/o Dr. M. S. Dirks

Dear Mother,

The days do pass. I'm on your front room table.

We went to church in Van Nuys. Had dinner at home and came here to water about 3:00pm this afternoon. Mrs. Wilson has been having a little trouble with her back and some kidney trouble so has been unable to move the hose. We expect to water everything between now and dark. Your clocks have all stopped, but otherwise things are as usual.

Someone has done an excellent job watering Aunt Flora's place I guess that you are now out of the hospital and enjoying yourself at Annie Irene's and Maitland's.

Beth just called Owen in reference to the mail, bills, etc. Owen has been away and just returned from the high Sierras. Beth canned six pints of fruit (peaches) for you. We got home from our Friday night party about 1:00am Saturday morning so must have had a good time.

We collected the rent from Mrs. Lewis Friday evening and will collect and deposit your Beauty Parlor and Aunt Flora's rents Wednesday, September 1st. Mrs. Fowler dropped in for a little this evening to see Mrs. Wilson. She told us that Aunt Flora had written her and that you left the hospital Tuesday. We are glad to hear that you are doing so well.

Well, I must close.

Love,

Ben

Ben

September 2, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 W. Coronado Road
Phoenix, Arizona
c/o Dr. M.S. Dirks

Dear Mother,

Yesterday we collected the Smith Transfer Co. rent for Aunt Flora and Fern's Beauty Parlor rent for you and deposited \$60.00 to your credit in the Bank of America and Aunt Flora's was deposited in the Security.

We left Van Nuys about 3:30 P.M. and arrived here about 6:45 P.M. We had a lot of trouble with our car overheating etc. but cleaned out the radiator and everything runs O.K. again today. We rented a surfboard and used Chester's life jacket on both Chester and Betty Anne and Mary had a delightful time.

The day has been perfect too bad that Charles and Dorothy Irene couldn't have joined us.

I know that you folks are all enjoying Maitland's new dream home. Tell Maitland that there ought to be a law against man or beast working over nine hours a day. We were glad to get your letter and hear that you had conversed with Edward.

I killed six of our rabbits yesterday so we have more rabbit meat in our locker and will have rabbit tonight. Well, I suppose that you have begun your X-Ray treatment and it won't be long until you will be back in San Fernando. School begins Sept. 13th one week from Monday.

We are supposed to be at work Tuesday and plan to leave here either Monday evening or Tuesday morning early. The folks here send you their regards.

Your handwriting looked as good to us as ever and we are glad that

you have healed up so nicely. Well, give our regards to Aunt Flora, Sis and Maitland and don't be in too big a hurry to get home.

Love and Best Wishes,

Ben

Ben

September 6, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 West Coronado Rd.
Phoenix, Arizona

Dear Mother,

We are planning on going home this afternoon or evening. Edith and Harry Pierce were up Friday and we all went to the beach Saturday. Today Beth and I are still suffering from sunburn.

Aunt Clara is aging, but Helen is the same as ever. Harrison is supposed to be returning on the next exchange ships from China.

We went to church yesterday morning and evening. Inez and Dwight were up yesterday.

We were glad to receive your letter and know that you are doing so well and have begun your x-ray treatments.

I guess that I'll be quite busy from now on. I start work tomorrow at the school and will work Saturdays beginning Sept. 18th. Am teaching morning and afternoon at the Forestry campus. 8:00am to 11:00am at Calabasas and 1:00pm to 4:00pm at the Newhal Sangers Camp.

We have had lots of rest and are ready for school to begin. Well, there really isn't any more news so will close.

Love,

Ben

Ben

Enclosed:

Newspaper clipping from Santa Barbara, California, Sunday Morning, September 5, 1943. "Regent of D.A.R. Accents Program on Win the War"

Order of Worship from The First Presbyterian Church, Santa Barbara, California.

September 10, 1943

14247 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 Coronado Road
Phoenix, Arizona

Dear Mother,

We were all over to San Fernando today. The yards look fine and I went across the street and saw Mr. Nelson Someone burned the grass back of the fence at Aunt Flora's and the roses look pretty sick. However, the garage was not damaged and nothing could have been done even though Aunt Flora had been home.

Beth paid yours and Aunt Flora's gas bills, but the Water Dept. was not open for San Fernando and since Beth did not know the address of Aunt Flora's Los Angeles property, the City water department would not give us Aunt Flora's bill. Aunt Flora's gas was \$1.89, yours \$1.25 and Mrs. Wilson's \$1.01 which we paid and collected from Mrs. Wilson.

Mrs. Wilson says that Uncle Edward was out Sunday and got the peaches that remained. Beth went to the telephone co. but they didn't have the bills ready yet. Beth will go to San Fernando again next week and pay the phone and water bills.

We stopped in and saw Mrs. Kinner and Marna. She said that she had a letter from you Tuesday and that she had offered to help you by staying with you but that you thought you could get along O.K. without her. So we assume that you are getting along pretty well. It was nice that Clause and Marna's husband could have such a nice visit with you.

We will water the place again Sunday.

Must close. Give our regards to Maitland and Sis and the kids and Aunt Flora.

Love and Best Wishes,

Your son,

Ben

Ben

September 12, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 West Coronado Road
Phoenix, Arizona

Dear Mother,

Here we are again at San Fernando. The last two days have been very hot and it was quite warm last night. The lawns and shrubs both here and at Aunt Flora's were quite dry and so I've been watering them since arriving here about 2:00pm. We went to church this A.M. and after lunch came right over here.

After setting the water, we went up to see Aunt Irene and her family. Beth was given some figs and peaches. Elenor was entertaining an army fellow from San Pedro whose home is in Ohio. Carlton is bigger than ever. Elenor plans to work after school 3:00 to 6:00pm at Lewis Furniture store and all day Saturdays, while Carlton makes his 60¢ per hour at Baileys.

Aunt Irene said she had a letter from you several days ago. Beth tells me to tell Annie Irene and Maitland that Mr. Lauridsen (Frank) is in Phoenix and that she gave Mrs. Cora Burt Lauridsen their address. It seems that Beth knew them while at Occidental College. Mrs. Lauridsen is going to join her husband in Phoenix next week.

We saw Elmer Jones and he asked about you.

Beth will collect Edward's rent and Mrs. Wilson's Wednesday when she comes over to pay the water bills, etc. I think I'll bring Beth and the girls up Saturday noon on my way to the Forestry Camp at Sangers and she can water, etc. until I get back.

School starts tomorrow and I don't mind that but rather hate to continue this Saturday business. I think I'll continue for awhile but may give it up after awhile if it seems too much. Beth put up some Concord grape juice and jelly and brought a sample over for you

and Aunt Flora. Beth is listening to One Man's Family. The kids are wanting to go home and I guess that I've given you all the news so will close. Everyone is looking forward to seeing you and Aunt Flora. Love and Best Wishes to You, Aunt Flora, Sis, Maitland and the kids.

Ben

Ben

Enclosure:

Morning Worship program dated September 12, 1943 10:45am. Mrs. Cora Burt Lauridsen sang a solo. Handwritten note at bottom of program: Frank Lauridsen is teaching English to the Chinese soldiers at a camp near Phoenix.

September 15, 1943

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 West Coronado Road
Phoenix, Arizona

(in Ben's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

School has again begun and we are now hard at work again.

(in Beth's handwriting)

September 16, 1943

Dear Mother, Aunt Flora, Annie Irene, Maitland,

Ben got the above lines written last night and said there was nothing else to write. He asks me to tell about paying the bills in San Fernando.

I went to San Fernando Wednesday morning after the children left for school at nine o'clock. You hadn't received the telephone bills because I asked them to hold them when I was in the 9th. There was no need for your paying postage.

Mother Ward's bill (telephone) was \$5.23

Exchange Service in Advance	2.48
Tax Toll calls	3.03
	5.51
Discount	.25
	5.23
Chr. 63123	.10
Chr. 62267	.10

Sb. 50155	.10	.03
Ad. 848	.30	.45
Bush		1.95
	2.55	.48

Aunt Flora's bill was \$6.55

Exchange Service		3.30
Tax Toll Calls		3.25
		6.55
Discount		.28
		6.27

7. Ad. 8487		.20
9 Ad. 8487		.30
Rug 61083	.15	.06
Ad. 8487	.35	.44
Phoenix		1.85
	2.75	.50

I paid the water bills that you sent. Aunt Flora's bill in L.A. was \$1.10. I have all the receipts and change in a separate purse.

Mrs. Wilson had paid me her rent last Sunday and I gave her a receipt. She wasn't going to be home Wednesday. So I had her money to pay Mother Ward's bills. Mrs. Wilson paid me her gas bill, too.

I collected Edward's rent of \$140. What do I do with the money? I will keep the balance of \$9.17 from Mrs. Wilson's rent and deposit it when I collect Mrs. Lewis' rent and the Beauty Parlor. Or give it to you if you are home by the first of October.

Both yards look very nice. Mrs. Wilson is doing a good job at Mother Ward's. The strawberries look healthy. Ben took over some rabbit fertilizer and Mrs. Wilson has distributed some of it.

The children all like their teachers at school. Mary Adele got the first grade teacher who she knew and wanted. She is already learning words and having "arithmetic."

The children go to school at 9 o'clock. Mary Adele comes home for lunch at 11:40. Chester and Betty Anne at 12:00. They all go back at 12:45. Mary Adele gets out at 2:05 and Chester and Betty Anne at 2:45. Ben goes to school about 9 o'clock, too. His school opens at 9:40 and closes at 4:08.

The days are cooler than they were last week. In the afternoon on Wednesday I canned 9 quarts of tomatoes and had 2 quarts of juice. I only had 9 jars and a jug of tomatoes. So I first cooked the tomatoes, then packed them in the jars. We know that you all are busy with your work. There never seems enough time for any of us to complete our work.

Love to all,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben and children

September 20, 1943

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 West Coronado Road
Phoenix, Arizona
c/o Dr. M.S Dirks

(in Ben's handwriting)

Dear Mother,

Beth says that it's been some time since I wrote you and so here I am.

School began last Monday and I taught out at the forestry camp Saturday afternoon so we are back in the usual run of things again.

The family is all well and things are running here at home about as usual.

We had Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary for dinner yesterday. He has been given a better job as an inspector over about 50 other inspectors now. There is just one man in the plant that is over him. He is to have 60 days to study other plant methods, etc. for his new duties.

Aunt Mary leaves to go back to her mother's next Saturday. Both Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary seem to be in their usual health.

We have a busy week this week, a meeting with the Principal this afternoon, an Ag. Teachers Meeting at North Hollywood tonight and a meeting downtown Wednesday afternoon.

(in Beth's handwriting)

Ben wrote the above before he left for school this morning.

Aunt Mary and Uncle Edward seemed to have a nice time yesterday. We enjoyed having them. After they left, we went to a meeting at the church. The talk was on Mexico with colored slides.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children

September 26, 1943

Annie Ward is back to San Fernando after illness

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 No. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

We have surely had it hot - 108°, 110°, and 115°, Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, so you should be thankful that you are in Phoenix. I expected to find your place and Aunt Flora's all burnt up but everything is looking fine. Mrs. Wilson seems to be a little lonesome.

Beth collected the rent from the Lewises today and says that she will make the next collections on Friday, Oct. 1st.

Don't hurry home. There seems to be nothing much doing. Went to teach yesterday afternoon as usual. We played bridge with the usual gang Friday night, attended a model aeroplane contest last night.

I brought an envelope from home, but it was slightly messed, so Benjamin had me get one of your envelopes that I found in your desk. Mary Adele just came in and said that she saw Mrs. Wheat down at the corner. Mary Adele likes her school work. She is learning words and also how to write numbers. She writes the numbers, then draws as many objects as the numbers state.

Betty Anne is studying the stars in her room at school. Chester is studying Canada. He has to make a report on Prince Albert Island. It won't be inconvenient for me to come to San Fernando Friday. When we were in the factory store about 3 weeks ago, they said that they might have some rubber boots in about October 1st. I want to get a pair each for Chester and Betty Anne.

Have you been listening to "One Man's Family"? Betty had a baby girl. Jack came home when the baby was a week old. The baby's name

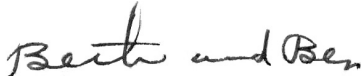
is Janie. In tonight's program a telegram was received from Claudia. She is going to England with Nicky and take the two children. Joan, her oldest daughter by her first marriage, is at Mother Barbers. Joan does not understand why she is left at home and is proving to be quite a problem. I didn't listen last Sunday when Aunt Mary and Uncle Edward were out.

Ben and I picked Aunt Flora's guavas and will make some jelly for Aunt Flora. It was so hot last week that half of the fruit toward the sun is dried up. Mrs. Wheat just telephoned and asks how you were. She says that she is fin.

An envelope addressed to Edward D. Ward from Geneva Matons Corporation, Stock Transfer and Dividend Dept. was in the mailbox. Chester has been catching mice in a trap for Mrs. Wilson. He caught two.

Time to go home. It is dark.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and children

November 2, 1943

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, Calif.

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother Ward,

I think that this is the hardest thing I have to do each year – make a Christmas list.

If you want to buy Ben a good bathrobe, I will pay half of it up to five dollars. But let me know what you do about this, because I want to begin looking for one if you don't decide on this. Ben always likes ties. He doesn't need socks.

I need an underskirt, size 36, junior length.

If you are going to get this letter tomorrow, Wednesday – I had better mail it. I know you can get the two things mentioned and you won't have to take time deciding this or that on a list.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben



1944



May 4, 1944

Thursday afternoon

Annie Ward is back in Phoenix, Arizona

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Maitland S. Dirks
Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 W. Coronado Road
Phoenix, Arizona

Dear Mother Ward, Annie Irene and Maitland,

Mother Ward's letter arrived this morning. It was not a surprise because I had already been surprised when I telephoned Aunt Flora Monday morning to thank her for the dinner.

I telephoned Aunt Flora this afternoon and she said that she was alright.

We are all well. Ben went to a Mason's dinner and meeting Tuesday night. He seems to enjoy lodge and maybe we haven't told you, but he belongs here in the Van Nuys lodge now. His school work keeps him as busy as ever. Yesterday morning he had time to fix his mileage in his Day book before school, but I had to type it and mail the letters before I could get started at the washing.

Then after dinner Wednesday, Ben went to the home of a man who gave him a number of plants (flowers). It was after 8 o'clock when Ben finished planting them at school.

Technically speaking, we have no more gasoline than Mother Ward and Aunt Flora, so I don't see how we can go to San Fernando oftener than we do. We do more running around now than we should, and Ben doesn't keep accurate records on his project visits so our personal mileage shows up rather high in his monthly mileage reports that are on file in the Board of Education office in Los Angeles. He

has to give the odometer reading at the beginning of the month and at the end of the month in making out his mileage report for his reimbursement from the Board of Education.

Ben and I talked it over and I applied for a telephone with extended service to San Fernando. When we get it, Ben can telephone Mother Ward several times a week. Or she could get extended service for a small charge and be able to telephone us any time she wanted to. The girl at the telephone company said that the availability of a telephone depended on whether someone else had a telephone disconnected and the equipment could be placed in our house. We will not have the telephone listed in the Directory, so Ben won't be bothered with calls.

This is ironing day for me and as usual I have done everything else but iron – emergencies even to the electric going off in the house by the blowing of the main fuses for the fourth time in two weeks. So I had to wait for a service man from the company to come this afternoon. He thought the main fuses weren't strong enough.

Mother Ward, let us know if you will be or not be in San Fernando for Mother's Day so we can plan on sending you a card. I can't send your gift through the mail, besides you probably wouldn't want to have the inconvenience of bringing it back.

We were glad to see Annie Irene and Maitland.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth, Ben and children

May 9, 1944

14249 Gilmore St.
Van Nuys, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
306 West Coronado Rd.
Phoenix, Arizona
c/o Dr. M. S. Dirks

Mother's Day card with following note:

Dear Mother,

We received your letter today. No need to hurry home as the apricots are ripening late. They think about July 1st this year.

Sorry to hear you need more work done, but better do it now than later.

We seem to be quite busy just doing the usual things. We were glad that we could all be together Sunday. Hope that you have a pleasant Mother's Day. Don't worry about San Fernando. Aunt Flora can look after the essentials and everything will be alright when you return.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and Family

July 30, 1944

202 N. Soledad St.
Santa Barbara, California

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Everyone here has been trying to get me to write so here goes. We arrived here as planned Thursday afternoon. Have been having a nap regularly and swimming every afternoon.

The water and weather have been delightful. We all went to Sunday School and church and then out to dinner today. Beth's mother also arrived back from Santa Maria Thursday afternoon. I think that the vacation is doing us all a lot of good. Am more lazy and less cranky than last week.

Am supposed to be on the job Friday, August 4th, so guess that we will return home on Thursday, August 3rd. May leave Betty Anne and Mary here for a week or so and give Beth a real rest awhile. Chester is off to Y.M.C.A. camp from Van Nuys, August 9th.

Sorry you can't enjoy the ocean as we have been. The weather and all has been perfect – not too windy. There are lots of Army, Navy and Marine people here and the flowers, etc. are beautiful.

Well, guess I'm not supposed to write a book, so will close. Give our love to Sis and Aunt Flora and tell them our plans.

Love and Best Wishes,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and Family

P.S. I have been swimming every day, too. Ben is trying to get me to go twice a day, but I think once a day is enough. The afternoons

are warm – no waves in the ocean. Ben wants to go for a walk up the canyon.

Love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop on the 'B' and a long tail on the 'h'.

Beth

Postcard — August 3, 1944

Thursday evening

Mrs. Annie Irene Dirks
311 N. Maclay Avenue
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother Ward and Annie Irene,

Ben decided that he had better be on the job Friday, August 4th. I found the letter from Maitland among our mail.

We hope that you are all well. We brought the girls back with us. McWhirter's, across the street have gone on vacation and so have the Bevis's.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben



1947



Postcard — June 22, 1947

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother,

Had dinner in Santa Barbara and left all three kids there. Had a pleasant uneventful trip up here.

We are in Room 12, Chase Hall here at Cal Poly.

Hope that this finds you well and everything O.K. Say hello to Aunt Flora and Uncle Hans.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth and Ben

Postcard — August 25, 1947

Monday afternoon

Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 North Maclay
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother Ward,

We are enjoying the beach – Chester and Daddy are working on the boat. Ben has been studying every day.

We will be home Sunday evening.

Fiesta is this weekend. We didn't intend to be here this year for Fiesta.

Love,

Beth and Ben

Beth, Ben and children



1948



Postcard — June 23, 1948

San Luis Obispo

Dear Mother,

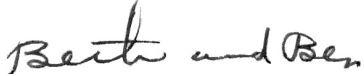
We have been taking it easy here at Cal Poly. Went to the show last night and got up late this morning.

You would not recognize Morro Bay. We were there Monday evening.

We left the entire family at Santa Barbara and only Beth and I have come up here. We were glad to see you folks Sunday and hope that you are rested up by now.

Well, I must get going so will close.

Love and Best Wishes,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Beth and Ben". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Ben".

Beth and Ben



1950

Various Postcards



Postcard — August 20, 1950

View of Grand Canyon

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 No. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Friend,

Was sorry not to see you before I left. I am having a fine trip. I saw this view this morning. Am leaving here this P.M. for New York State to visit. Hope you are well.

With best wishes,
Katherine D. Kinne

Postcard — August, 1950

View of Balcony House, Mesa Verde National Park, Colorado

Dear Sis,

Saw this cliff house but went down into Cliff Palace in Mesa Verdi Park today. Had a wonderful ride from Durango, Col. Down to Gunnison where we are staying tonight.

*Love,
Flora*

Postcard — August, 1950

View of Walls in Thompson Canon in Colorado

Mrs. Benj. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, Calif.

Enjoyed your letter today, which we rec'd in Greeley this A. M.
Have enjoyed the Mesa Verde Arapahoe, Roosevelt and Rocky
Mt. Parks. We drove in a snowstorm up in Leadville and Climax
Saturday A. M.

Yours,
Hans and Flora

Postcard — August 24, 1950

Red Rock formations near Flagstaff, AZ

Mrs. Benj. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay
San Fernando, Calif.

Dear Sis,

Made 510 mi. to Flagstaff easily. Stopped at intervals 3 hrs. during day. Stayed at Vandiver Lodge last night. On way this A. M. to Gonada Mission. It's over dirt roads, so we'll not make any time today. Had three short electric storms last night, so are cool and fine.

Hans and Flora

Postcard — September 1, 1950

Hanging Bridge, Royal Gorge, Colorado

*Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
311 No. Macklay Ave.
San Fernando, California*

Dear Annie,

This is more wonderful to me than the Grand Canyon.

*Regards,
Hans*

Postcard — September 8, 1950

Picture of residence on St. Charles Ave., New Orleans, LA.

Mrs. B. B. Ward
311 N. Maclay Ave.
San Fernando, California

Dear S,

Returned home O.K. Found small bunch of zenias over D's & M's graves only. Looks like they had been there 4 or 5 days. Who planted them??

Thanks for your hospitality. You gave me too many grapes. Hope you are not too tired.

Love,
E.

Canned 2 qts. Of tomatoes = last P.M.



1953



July 7, 1953

Tuesday morning

14249 Gilmore
Van Nuys, California

Bucker Sanitarium
Mrs. Annie Y. Ward
14122 Hubbard St.
San Fernando, California

Dear Mother Ward,

Just a note to enclose the forward that Ben forgot to give you Sunday afternoon.

Ben telephoned Aunt Flora Monday night to inquire as to how you were getting along. The report was that you were being a good patient and improving. Ben's first day of school was alright, but he could do with several more students.

Mary Adele enrolled in Summer School and is taking typing and business machines.

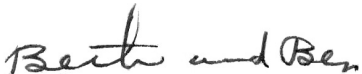
It seems cooler today. At least the breeze seems cool.

We will try to come up to see you Thursday in the early evening.

I am still coughing, but my voice is a little better. My other trouble is back again, so I am trying to take it slow, but need to do a little.

Take good care of yourself.

Love,



Beth, Ben, Mary Adele, Chester



1987



April 27, 1987

Dear Wifie Mine,

The tendency with many as the years roll by is to take the gift of love as a matter of course and to make no comments about it. But with you and me, it has been different. That which in youth attracted us to each other to some extent has petered out. Our children may look on us with wonder at how each of us thrilled the other. But memory still recalls the bicycle rides, hours in the buggy behind Old Tan, and meetings camping. Those hours are not dead yet.

But much deeper and stronger are the memories of joys and hardships shared in later years, with children growing up around our house. Then the responsibilities of proving practice, the press of church and our work responsibilities. These have tested and strengthened the tie that binds us.

Crowded into our brief years have been so many blessings that I doubt that many of those of eighty years would account for more. I thank God for a blessed good wife who has been indulgent with me and has shouldered her burdens with cheerfulness and love.

“Favor is deceitful and beauty is vain. But a woman that feareth the Lord

She shall be praised.”

“Love never faileth.” So through the ages it will live, though our mortal years be short.

Yours in eternal love,

Ben

Benjamin

APPENDIX 1

Obituaries

Nora Adele Vinson Cash Memorial

(b. December 4, 1881)

(d. September 17, 1969)

Memorial services for Mrs. Nora Adele Vinson Cash, 87, of 2509 Orella St. will be at 10 a.m. tomorrow, in the Welch-Ryce Associates chapel, 15 E. Sola Street. The Rev. Lawrence E. Fisher and the Rev. Robert Cameron Miller will officiate. Private interment will be in the Santa Barbara Cemetery. She died Wednesday in a local hospital. Nora Adele Vinson was born in Howard, Elk Country, Kan., Dec. 4, 1881, daughter of Charles W. and Elizabeth Cochran Vinson. She attended Kansas State Normal in Emporia, Kan., and taught one year in Springville, near Porterville, and one year in Scott City Kan. She met Charles Chester Cash while attending Kansas State Normal and they were married by the president of the school, J.H. Hill, Aug. 28, 1906.

She was involved in youth and community work throughout her active life. In 1908 she was superintendent of the junior department of the Kansas Christian Endeavor Union. She held the same office in Tempe, Ariz, in 1911. She and her family also lived in Phoenix and Benson, Ariz. The family moved to Santa Barbara in June 1921, and Mrs. Cash was president of the Franklin Elementary Parent-Teacher Assn. and was awarded a life membership pin. She founded and managed the cafeteria in Franklin Elementary, which was among the first established in the Santa Barbara school system and later also managed the Roosevelt Elementary School cafeteria which was used for college training. She also worked in the Santa Barbara State College cafeteria.

She was active in the First Presbyterian Church of Santa Barbara, received a life membership in the National Board of the Presbyterian Church in America, and was also a life member of Woman's Auxiliary of the San Francisco Theological Seminary in San Anselmo. Mrs. Cash and Mrs. James Westcott organized a Red Cross Canteen Disaster Unit for Santa Barbara city. She was vice chairman of the American Red Cross Canteen in 1935 and served until 1942 when she was made chairman. The canteen group members also catered the needs of Marine fliers here in training during World War II. Her husband taught

for 32 years at Laguna Blanca School in Hope Ranch and Mrs. Cash participated in the activities of the school there. Mr. and Mrs. Cash celebrated their 63rd wedding anniversary last month.

She is survived by her husband, Charles Chester Cash; three daughters Mrs. Benjamin B. Ward Jr. (Nora Elizabeth Cash) of Van Nuys, Mrs. William C. Walsh (Anne Cash) of San Anselmo, and Mrs. Merl C. Crawford (Inez Cash) of Monrovia. She is also survived by nine grandchildren and 14 great-grandchildren. Friends who prefer may remember the Youth Camp and Conference Fund, care of the First Presbyterian Church.

Funeral services, Charles C. Cash, 88
(b. April 26, 1884)
(d. September 17, 1972)

Funeral services for Charles Chester Cash, 88, of 2509 Orella St., a Laguna Blanca School teacher for 32 years and a 51-year resident of this community will be held Saturday at 10 a.m. in Welch-Ryce Associates chapel. The Rev. Lawrence E. Fisher and the Rev. Robert Cameron Miller will officiate. Interment in Santa Barbara Cemetery will follow. Mr. Cash died Sunday evening in a local hospital following an illness of three months.

He was born on a Gray County farm near Pierceville, Kan., April 26, 1884. He attended Kansas State Normal in Emporia, graduating in 1904. The next year he graduated from Pittsburgh Manual Training School. Mr. Cash's first teaching position was at the high school in Atchison, Kan., in 1906 where he taught for four years. He moved his family to Tempe, Ariz., in the fall of 1911 to teach in the high school there and help with the coaching. In 1914 he was the principal of the grammar school in Tempe but moved to Phoenix, Ariz., to live for the next five years. The Cash family then moved to Benson, Ariz., where he taught manual training in high school.

In June of 1921, Mr. Cash came here. His activities include those in First Presbyterian Church, the YMCA, the National Red Cross, and Laguna Blanca School in Hope Ranch. He was an elder and trustee for several terms during his membership in First Presbyterian Church. He and his wife, who died in 1969, were active in sponsoring and working with the young people in the church.

In 1946, he received a citation from the American National Red Cross "In recognition of meritorious personal service performed in behalf of the nation, her armed forces, and suffering humanity in the Second World War." Mr. Cash taught at Laguna Blanca School in Hope Ranch for 21 years, and until age 82. In the summer he managed the construction work of a number of the school buildings at the school using student labor. One of the primary buildings is named for him. His major project in manual training classes and mechanical drawing classes was the construction of model sailboats. Mr. and Mrs. Cash celebrated their 63rd wedding anniversary on August 23, 1969. They were married in Emporia, Kansas.

He is survived by three daughters, Mrs. Benjamin B. (Beth) Ward Jr. of Van Nuys, Mrs. William C. (Anne) Walsh of San Anselmo, and Mrs.

Merl C. (Inez) Crawford of Whitmore; a son, Chester, of Monrovia; 11 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren. Friends may remember the Alumni Scholarship Fund at the Laguna Blanca School in Hope Ranch, or the Building Fund at the First Presbyterian Church, Santa Barbara.

Memorial Tribute to Charles Chester Cash

First Presbyterian Church
21 East Constance Avenue
Corner of State and Constance
Santa Barbara, California 93105
September 23, 1972
Welch-Ryce Chapel

THE STEPS OF A GOOD MAN
ARE ORDERED BY THE LORD.
Psalm 37:23

Yes, and the steps of a good teacher, a good husband, a good father, a good grandfather, a good great-grandfather, a good craftsman, a good churchman, a good community worker, a good patriot, and a good witness to the Kingdom. All of these various talents....in the steps of this good man, were ordered by the Lord, as the Psalmist sang so long ago.

Charles Chester Cash knew no stranger. He knew not how to say no to anyone in need. His life has been an inspiration to many who now rise up and call him a great teacher both in hand and heart, and his quiet and deep penetrating faith are hallmarks for us all to emulate as best we can. Blessed not only by the length of days, both in his own life and with Nora, they celebrated their 63rd wedding anniversary prior to her passing three years ago. Charles Chester Cash was blessed by a mind which kept alert, a horizon of service which kept growing, and an anticipation of seeing His Lord face to face, which kept him in prayerful and hopeful confidence along the years of his pilgrimage.

But it is of another quality of his life, a deep talent indeed, of which I want to speak today. His humor—clear, clean, crisp. I called him Chester, professing never to be able to remember his first name. One day I caught Chester on the roof of what is now known as the Cash Primary Building at the Laguna Blanca School, hammer in hand, a young lad emulating him and learning. Without letting him come down, we carried on our conversation with him up there—in his vocation setting—a little closer to heaven than I was or am. And he loved that. It did not take much fancy on my part to feel that Chester would be talking to that young boy some time during the day about a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

He preached his best sermons out there under God's blue sky. What a privilege to young boys across the years who were in his classroom! And

what interesting classrooms; the rooftop, the hillside, the flower garden, the church patio, the halls of worship of the church where he was made an elder in the year 1923 just one year after he first joined our church, and later a trustee—and so long active in the youth work. And all this witnessing with a ripple of laughter, a large smile and sparkling eyes. One day I walked up to him in the church patio and asked Chester if he might be interested in church membership, and he came right back at me. On another occasion I asked him if he might be interested in the mission program of the church or denomination. Yet again, his eyes sparkled when he saw me coming. I accused him of being absent from church during a recent illness and hinted that he might be excommunicated, but I always came out on the short end of the jesting.

Last Sunday I called on Chester for the last time, late in the afternoon. Entering the room I thought he was asleep, so I laid my hand gently on his for a silent prayer. But his eyes opened, and a small smile came over his face. I assured him that we had prayed for all the ill in the services and said, “God bless you, Chester,” and grasped his hand.

Turning to go, I heard the rails on the side of the bed rattle. Instinctively I turned, and taking his hand once more shared a brief formal prayer with him. And he was content to let me go, as he was ready soon to go to the house not made with hands. This kind of friendship that Chester and I shared, this fun and humor and prayerful comradeship, can only be explained in the words of a hymn he loved, and I love, and you love.

What a friend we have in Jesus
All our sins and griefs to bear.
What a privilege to carry
Everything to God in prayer.

O what peace we often forfeit
O what needless pain we bear
All because we do not carry
Everything to God in prayer.

Have we trials and temptations?
Is there trouble anywhere?
We should never be discouraged;
Take it to the Lord in prayer!

Can we find a friend so faithful,
Who will all our sorrows share?
Jesus knows our every weakness
Take it to the Lord in prayer!

Are we weak and heavy laden,
Cumbered with a load of care?
Previous Savior, still our Refuge,
Take it to the Lord in prayer!

Do thy friends despise, forsake thee?
Take it to the Lord in prayer!
In His arms He'll take and shield thee,
Thou will find a solace there.

Amen.

Rev. Lawrence E. Fisher, Pastor

Ben and Beth Ward, Memorials

Dedicated to the memory of

Elizabeth Ward

And offered at her

Memorial Service

June 13, 1989

By

Rev. Judith A. Muller

Santa Barbara, California

ELIZABETH CASH WARD

March 6, 1908 – June 9, 1989

What a wonderful privilege to feel that you have known one of God's saints on earth and to find her loved and cherished and appreciated by all who knew her. Each of you cherishes special memories of Beth, of the way she reached out to you, of the way she cared for you, of the way she loved you and of the way she influenced your lives.

Beth's sister, Inez Crawford, said of her that she was an "outstanding person," and the record of the things she did bears testimony to her as a good and faithful servant of Jesus Christ who was her Lord.

Early in her life her family moved to Santa Barbara, which became home to the Cash family. Their lives revolved around the Presbyterian Church where her parents were very active. Beth's own activities in the church were so much appreciated that she was given a scholarship to Occidental College.

While in college, her commitment and activities and her intellectual ability, as well as her skills, were observed by church groups and she was given a scholarship by Presbyterian Women and encouraged to attend San Francisco Theological Seminary. Beth's sister, Inez, told me that her work was so outstanding that Beth was granted scholarships which helped her to finish the same course that those studying for the ordained ministry would have received. Beth was a pioneer! If the church had recognized the validity of the ordination of women when Beth graduated from seminary, she might have been ordained. She received her master's degree in Christian Education and was prepared to be an equal partner in ministry wherever God might call her.

And on June 29, 1931, she did become a partner in ministry when she married Ben Ward. Together they raised three children and

continued their service to the Lord and in the church. Mary remembers how her mother taught her the stories of the Bible – an innovative form of Christian Education. Beth had a play area in the kitchen where the children could play while she kept an eye on them, and in that play area she would hang a picture of a Bible story. Periodically that picture would be changed and the story told to the children. What a wonderful way to learn of God's love and God's activity on our behalf!

And people learned of God's activity through the work that Beth did as she lived out her commitment to Jesus Christ. The children said she was "generous with her volunteer time" and she was generous with herself. She was the one who helped people in the neighborhood who needed to have errands run, or who needed shipping done. She was the willing helper. And she continued to be a willing helper using her training in Christian Education and sharing her skills in writing and organizing with others.

Her family was an important focus of her life. She was first a homemaker and her family was central to her life. As the matriarch of the family, she was the one who kept everyone in touch. She would visit her children regularly and by correspondence kept family members up to date and stayed informed herself of the activities and accomplishments of each one. And she was very proud of each one!

How important the family was to her – both her own and Ben's was evident in her careful research in the genealogies and the history of both the families. What a great gift to a family. And the gifts that it takes to do such careful research were gifts that she used in all aspects of her life. Careful organization, searching, questioning, keen intellect applied to taking care of myriad details, a ready support for her husband and all the family, helping with projects and reports, and through it all being a role model for her family from whom her family could draw strength and courage for their own lives.

Through all the activities that filled her life, Beth was sustained by her love of God and by God's love for her. Billy Graham's message and crusades were an inspiration to her. And the Hymn "Just As I Am," which was sung as the people came forward to commit their lives to Christ, once moved her at the very depths of her being. Its words speak of the wonderful way in which God accept us whenever we come to God. Its message of love, which overcomes every barrier and gives welcome, pardon and relief, will be sung now.

**Dedicated to the memory of
Benjamin B. Ward, Jr.**
and offered at his
Memorial Service
March 20, 1993
by Rev. Judith A. Muller
Santa Barbara, California

BENJAMIN BRIGGS WARD, JR.
FEBRUARY 15, 1907- FEBRUARY 27, 1993

Ben was a lover of life. He was a teacher and a planter. The way his life dovetailed and fit into a wonderful pattern is part of the remarkable way in which God creates us. All of his life Ben was sharing information, giving friendly instruction, teaching and inspiring people with his faith and his knowledge of God's creation.

He loved God and all of God's creation. Yosemite was one of his favorite places. He loved to camp in the High Sierras and enjoyed fishing. Perhaps he caught that love from his father who took him fishing, and he passed it on to his children by sharing his love with them. There were many special moments when Ben spent time with his children and talked and walked with them leading them to an appreciation of nature.

As a young man Ben had given a lot of thought to what he might be when he grew up. He had considered the ministry – some of his family had served on the foreign mission field. He considered medicine, and God called him to combine his love for nature and his desire to help people. Ben influenced people through the things that he loved – through God's very own creation – plants, agriculture and animals, and he brought healing to many souls.

Ben graduated from the University of California at Berkeley in 1930. He became a teacher of agriculture and worked with his students on special projects. He took them to the state fair and helped them with displaying their animals. After teaching in various places he, with only a handful of others, became part of the first faculty of Pierce College. He served as Professor of Agriculture Science from 1947 to 1972 when he retired. In 1957 he was honored as California Teacher of the Year and he served as a Director of the West Los Angeles County Resource District from 1965 to 1973.

You could tell that Ben had a wide variety of interests. He was always pursuing special projects. He was interested in plants, in animals and of course, in people. He was interested in the world and in God's creation of it. He was interested in missions and the ministry of the church to those who did not know Christ and was ready to engage in conversation about the best way to approach any aspect of these various subjects.

He was particularly interested in his family. He and Beth had wonderful years of marriage from 1971 until 1980. They were a good match – each one respected the expertise of the other. Ben's family was one of his high priorities. The children felt cared about, saw that he made time for them and felt his support. And his love, care and support extended to the nieces and nephews, the grandchildren and great grandchildren. Ben was a humble man of faith. He knew that he was always learning. He said once, "When you start out you have to learn, you don't know it all, all at once."

He was a man of service. You know the countless little ways and big ways in which he helped people around Vista Del Monte and how he helped with words of encouragement and advice always given in love. He was a gentle man and, even to the last, wanted to help others and serve the world by offering his body to increase scientific knowledge.

We have painted pictures here today. We have only been given an outline of a person who lived life fully, giving of himself in so many ways and so fulfilling God's purpose for him. Now, enjoy a video made by his family in his memory as you recall the person you know.

Meditation

The last several times I visited Ben, his room was graced with some beautiful flowers and with an exquisite orchid from a friend who shared Ben's love of orchids. To know how to grow flowers takes faith, patience, and a willingness to not know the outcome. The gifts it takes to be a planter of seeds are some of the same gifts that make a person of faith.

The writer of Hebrews says, "Faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen." That typifies Ben's life. He was sure of the things he hoped for and certain of the things he could not see in God's plan.

In an attempt to speak to some of the questions that haunt our minds at the time of death – questions about the future, about our

faith in the resurrection, and our confidence in a God whose ways are mysterious – Paul uses the imagery of a seed. A seed is put into the ground and begins to change. Ultimately, it rises in a very different form. Paul shows that there can be dissolution, discontinuity and continuity – that life can dissolve and still continue. The seed is dissolved and when it rises it is vastly different. You could put a handful of seeds that looked alike to the naked eye in the ground and come up with a wonderful garden. Paul seems to say that something similar is true of us. Our early bodies dissolve when our life is gone from them. They will, though, rise again in a different form. It is at the resurrection that our bodies will be changed.

Ben loved to walk around the flower gardens and enjoy their beauty. There he found so much variety. There his planter's heart found inspiration. Paul asserts that each separate part of creation has its own body. Only oaks come from acorns, only wheat stalks come from wheat, tulips only grow from tulip bulbs. What marvelous consistency and amazing variety. So God give each of us a uniqueness that is our own. Ben appreciated that diversity.

Ben knew about growth too. He knew that everything is constantly developing – from seed to stalk to blossom. And so it is with us. In the new life that God gives, we become one with Jesus Christ. That is the certain outcome that is the same for all who love God. Here is the good news! We are God's children now. Each of us is different. Yet when Christ comes we will be like him. (I John 3:2)

This was the faith that gave Ben hope and joy and the courage to go on. This was his faith in the resurrection and the culmination of all that he taught and learned. We don't know everything at the beginning. What we do know is this: When Christ is revealed we shall be like him. Because Christ lives we shall live also – in the place prepared for us in God's presence. Thanks be to God for the miracle of life and the victory over death in Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Biography of Benjamin Briggs Ward Sr., M.D.

*contributed by Samuel Lawrence Ward and
Irene Crane Briggs Ward*

If you turned from a narrow street in the city of Tabriz, Persia, into an alley about eight feet wide between adobe walls fifteen feet high and walked to its end, in about 300 feet you would come to a door and, descending three steps, into an entrance hall and then down five steps into a court, closed in by blank walls on two sides and rooms upon the other two, which constituted the adobe dwelling into which Benjamin Briggs Ward entered on the 13th day of March, 1880.

In humility it may have been exceeded by the log cabin that has been the birthplace of so many of our great men, as it certainly was in roominess and comfort. It was in the Armenian quarter of the city, but the newcomer was not an Armenian nor yet a Persian. He was the son of American Missionaries under appointment of the Presbyterian Church, U.S.A. For the comfort of those who believe in the potency of heredity, we may say that he had an ancestry among whom were some of the founders of Hartford, Conn. and Newark N.J. with a trace of Huguenot and Scotch-Irish. It is an ancestry of clean, active lives, a majority spent as farmers but with a sprinkling of lawyers, ship-builders, iron-founders and at least one governor of the early colonies, and later doctors and ministers.

Here in Tabriz his life was spent till he was seven years old, with an absence of one year spent in California where his grandfather for whom he was named, Dr. Briggs, lived in La Crescenta.

He was somewhat slow in learning to talk, and one of his Persian friends said that doubtless the reason was that he heard so many languages spoken that he could not make up his mind which one to speak. These languages were Persian, Turkish, Armenian, Syriac and English.

In 1887 his parents were transferred to the capitol, Teheran, where his father opened the school for boys, which has grown into the American college. In this school Ben entered at its start and was a member of its first graduating class in 1895.

Growing Up

He associated freely with the boys of the various nationalities represented in the school: Persians, Turks, Afghans, Armenians, Jews & English, and learned to speak Persian, Turkish, Armenian as well as English and to read, write and speak a little French. He was popular with the boys, and the older ones would tell him the quaint stories of their people.

Among the missionary children, of whom there were about a dozen, he held the place of an older brother. One of them remembers with pleasure sitting upon the floor of the nursery and listening to the stories with which he regaled them and his unruffled poise upon all occasions when disturbing elements threatened. She recalls one scene when two of the other children just returned from a visit to the U.S. and declared themselves to be "Republicans." Ben's brother, three years younger, who was always inclined to join the opposition, declared himself a Democrat. Ben thought for a moment and said, "I am a Christian."

He became a Christian at an early age and his parents firmly believe that, tho [sic] he was not faultless, he walked all thru [sic] life amenable to advice, ready to see his faults and anxious not to repeat them. His brother, Paul, who probably knew him as no one else, wrote of him, "With most of us Christianity is often only a veneer but Ben was a Christian thru and thru [sic]." And again he wrote, "He could but not know there is a better place in store for him after the manner of life he has led. His faith was so complete that he could not but know he had a real place in the world beyond."

When fifteen years old he came with his parents to the homeland once more and lived for more than two years in Wooster, Ohio. The trip thru [sic] Europe was educative for the two older boys, and the scenes visited were a source of pleasure thru [sic] their lives, especially the places visited in England. A Bible bought in London was a cherished possession thru [sic] life and a possession coveted by each of the children as an inheritance.

As a part of their initiation to American life, the two boys were subjected to considerable bullying by the Wooster boys. After consultation with their father, they decided to resist with force their persecutors. A few days later they came home with the marks of rough treatment. The odds against them had been too great for victory, but they had put up a sufficiently good fight to be free from further annoyance.

The return of the father from his mission field caused a removal of the family to Bedford, Ohio, and a readjustment of plans. Ben went to Crawfordsville, Ind. to attend Wabash College, an alma mater of his father, and there he graduated in 1903. While in college, he earned a considerable portion of his expenses by various occupations. Later, his brother having joined him, they tried to save by boarding themselves. At one time, the exchequer was very low and the “cupboard was bare” and no income in sight to ward off hunger, when the manager of the bookroom handed Ben \$1.80 for a copy of Horace he had left for sale. He often alluded to this as the time they lived on “horse.”

His brother recalls the time he went to Greencastle. “Wabash was playing Depau and I was playing scrub tackle. I was much thrilled to go with the team and wanted Ben to go along. I told him about the fun we would have and the good the change would do him, but he felt that he could not afford the expenses. Wabash lost the game, by a score of 21 to 6 and our train did not reach Crawfordsville till 1:30 the next morning. It was cold and the glamor had faded from the fun. When I reached our room, Ben was asleep but a card pinned up under the light where I could not miss it, read:

Tell me not in mournful numbers (21 to 6)
Life is but an empty dream,
He that stays at home and slumbers,
is not as foolish as may seem.

A Student

Ben was rather a slow student, but what he learned he held very tenaciously, seeming never to forget. His movements were slow, but he made few false movements. This poise of character seemed to outsiders as a lack of enthusiasm, but he could be enthusiastic when he thought it worthwhile. His brother bears this witness to his poise of character, “I can say this in all truth. During all the years that Ben & I were intimate and chums, I do not recall one act of meanness or selfishness. He was at all times ready to concede that the other fellow was doing the best he could as he saw the light, even tho [sic] a bit unjust in his demands. He would always believe the other fellow to be sincere.” The view taken by outsiders was illustrated by a skit in the college paper: “What would happen if our Bennie Ward were to marry a girl by the name of Annie? Why, Bennie would be Annie-mated and Annie would be Bennie-fitted.”

We hear a great deal about the power of suggestion and tho [sic] it is

impossible to tell what influence this skit had in the matter, the fact is that not very long after, while spending his vacation with his parents in Wickliffe, Ohio, he saw, admired and courted Miss. Annie Wade Young.

During the earlier part of his college course, Ben's mind had been toward following his father in the ministry with a bent toward the mission field. He became convinced that he was not intended for a public speaker by his efforts along that line in college and turned his mind toward medicine. Only the compulsion of circumstances made him relinquish the foreign field.

Western Reserve Medical College seemed the logical next step in education. He entered that institution in the fall of 1903 and spent four years in completing the course, working in the hayfield or at other jobs to help supply the necessities among other things and being for a time the sexton of Windemere Presbyterian Church.

On June 15, 1905, the courtship of Miss Young culminated in marriage and the winter was spent in apartments near the Medical College. The young couple found one great source of pleasure in going to the market near them and skirmishing for food in which curiosity and economy were given prominence. Many new articles of food were added to their cuisine and the pleasures of the table and a fine training for their future economies.

Medical Practice

Graduating from the medical course, he was able to supplement the technical training by fifteen months as an intern with the Cleveland City Hospital. About a year was spent in general practice in Painesville, part of the time acting as a surgeon for the Lake Shore R.R. His son, B.B.W. Jr., was born on the 15th of Feb. 1907 and a daughter, Annie Irene W. on Apr. 6, 1909.

Feeling the call of California, to which state his parents had gone in 1905, he left Painesville and after a short visit to his people in Southern California went to Sacramento and acted as assistant to Dr. Wallace Briggs for a year, then settling in Lathrop.

In Lathrop the only church was one called "Brethren" and this had so declined in membership and attendance that it was almost dead. It had no pastor and supported only a very small Sunday school. Dr. Ward, in conjunction with Mr. MacDonald who was in the employ of the Pacific R.R. Co., consulted with the two most active members of the church and started religious services by bringing in outside speakers. Thus was started a non-sectarian work that grew until the church room

was well filled and on occasion crowded. A number of people who had never been church members were interested and have endured for years. When it seemed necessary to leave the church edifice, [they] found a place of meeting in Woodmen's Hall at a very nominal rent. Dr. Ward first met Mr. MacDonald when they were initiated into the Woodmen, and they became firm friends from that evening till the end of Dr. Ward's life.

Mr. MacDonald speaks thus of his friend: "From our first meeting he became my bosom friend. To him I could always go for counsel, and I often went to him. His ability to get another's viewpoint was one of his outstanding characteristics, and I have often been struck with admiration by the way he had met perplexing problems. He went about doing good continually and quietly and came nearer representing the Master of Men than anyone with whom I have associated."

One incident of the Lathrop life remains in the memory of the family. The Woodmen gave a play and cast Dr. Ward as the villain. He acted the part so well that he scared his own children with tears.

This field seemed too narrow to hold his interest, as at the request of Dr. Thompson of Burbank, he came down to care for his work during an absence in Europe. The trip had been planned to occupy a year but family reasons shortened this to about half a year.

Just at this time Dr. Allen, who had been practicing in San Fernando, desired to go to Africa as a medical missionary and offered Dr. Ward his practice. Imperial Valley also seemed to beckon him, but the hot summers of the Valley would necessitate a separation of the family for a considerable time each year. In San Fernando there was no house that seemed impractical. Just as they had despaired of finding a residence, they saw a van in front of a house so they investigated as to whether the party was moving out or in. The answer was "out" and then followed such a description of the condition of the house as would have discouraged almost anyone from wishing to live in it. Bad repair, mice and rats, and other drawbacks were enumerated, but to the wife even these seemed preferable to Imperial Valley. "Yes" he would rent but he would not repair it, as he had thought of tearing down and rebuilding. The bargain for renting was made almost unsighted and unseen by the doctor and his wife; repairs were made and later the property was purchased and remodeled and is still the home of the family. Thus they decided to inform Dr. Allen, and that afternoon at a picnic where many San Fernando people were present, Dr. Ward was introduced by Dr. Allen as his successor.

The description by the retiring tenants of the house conditions was found to have been not in the least exaggerated: paper hanging in festoons, cracked division walls, loose plaster, paint conspicuous by absence or defilement, these were some of the items. While clearing up the kitchen, Mrs. Ward saw mice on the table at once. She did not climb up on a chair, as that would not have helped any!

San Fernando

Here in San Fernando, Dr. Ward lived an imminently useful life, ministering to the poor as freely as to the rich, often with only the approval of his conscience as a reward of service. His interest in the religious work for the Mexicans has endeared him to them and his medical services that he rendered as freely to them as to others has won their gratitude. His work in the Presbyterian Church, of which he was early made an elder, was recognized by the session in the following minute: "The Session note with great sorrow and a deep sense of loss the death on Jan. 2 of 1929 of Elder Benjamin B. Ward, M.D., for many years a true and faithful elder in his church. True to his heritage of Christian faith, he went in and out about the practice of his profession and as a firm and loyal believer in the Christ of God. During the long months of suffering, his faith never faltered and he passed away with a deep sense of the joy of the Lord."

Residence and work in San Fernando suffered but two interruptions: from June of 1911 to September 1926. The first of these was his enlistment as surgeon and appointment as Captain during the World War in May 1918 and service at Camp Lewis till March of the following year. The second was a seven-month absence in Europe for study spent largely in Vienna. When enlisting he gave Tabriz, Persia, as his birthplace. This seemed to cast doubt on his fitness to serve Uncle Sam, centering on the question of his father's nationality. A letter written by Thomas Marshall, at that time the Vice-President of the U.S. who had been a classmate of the father in college, put aside the doubt and an order was received on July 2 ordering his presence at Camp Lewis on the 5th. This made speed of preparation and travel imperative.

His service at Camp Lewis was devoid of thrill but consisted of the examination and repair of the recruits. Of this time, Dr. Mayne of Los Angeles, who was his companion in this service, says that Ward was probably the most popular man of the medical corps and was certainly the most unselfish. He was often rather imposed upon by being asked to take the place of the Officer of the Day when he wished to absent

himself. He seemed always to be available for such services. The doctor adds that perhaps he received his reward in other ways, especially in the high esteem in which he was held.

Another son had been born on Nov. 10, 1916, and a daughter was adopted legally in 1924. The circumstances attending the latter were somewhat dramatic. There had been a separation of husband and wife, and the wife left in the home with five children. The oldest boy discovered the house in flames before midnight and, having put his three smaller brothers out of the window, reported that the sister was still in the house. Neighbors found the baby girl had rolled out and under the bed but finally discovered her blackened with smoke and insensible. They also found the mother in her bed, dead from a bullet wound in her head. A neighbor, in her nightclothes, commandeered an auto and brought the baby to Dr. Ward. Here it was brought back to consciousness, bathed and put to sleep, and the kind woman was furnished protection from the cold and sent home. The father appeared the next day and requested the Wards to keep the child for a few days, and this request was repeated several times until the baby had won a warm place in the hearts of Mrs. & Dr. Ward. She was given up by the father and legally adopted by them. It would be hard to tell which received the most pleasure from this relationship, the little girl or her "Dada."

The life of the physician made so many demands upon his time that the only time for his visiting relatives to talk to him was found as he drove his auto from patient to patient. A friend narrates that on two occasions at least, the doctor took him to a retired spot and opening his Bible discussed some subjects that had come up in his reading, as they sat in the auto. His children remember with pleasure and profit the brief outings he took with them when he opened to them the beauties of plants, flower or insect. They are often surprised when their companions show lack of knowledge and interest in these things, and as they grow older are delighted that they have been given such vision. His younger son said that the only way he could keep from tears as he rode to his father's burial was in thinking of these things his father had taught him in repeating Bible verses.

Of his life in San Fernando, his pastor, the Rev. Fred W. William says: "Dr. Ward went in and out of the homes of San Fernando in the practice of medicine, not in the least carrying the atmosphere of a mere professional man, but, while a skilled a successful physician, he ever brought to all hope and cheer and a wonderfully kind and sympathetic manner. Always courteous, a perfect gentleman, a responsive friend

and neighbor, his influence was uplifting to all. His faithfulness to every organization and building up the community was marked: the Mexican Church, the service club, the lodge, the school, the local Presbyterian Church. Truly a splendid, true man has gone to the reward in the eternities prepared for the faithful. As an elder, a leader in the Master's own work, a fellow worker for the kingdom, a personal friend and physician, I valued more than I can express his gracious character and the inspiration of his life. To know him was to honor him. I desire to bear his word of testimony to a very wonderful man among men."

Dr. Peterson who became Dr. Ward's successor as his health failed says: "I am often asked my opinion of Dr. Ward and my answer has almost become stereotyped. He was an able physician and a prince among men."

It was in September of 1926 that difficulty in walking began to show itself and later was diagnosed as a Progressive Muscular Atrophy. Knowing that the percentage of recovery from the disease is very small, he had little hope for recovery but told his wife that he should use all possible means that she might not feel that any possible cure had been neglected. His physicians told him that, as there is no known cure, he might as well experiment on himself. For this he went to Dr. Cunningham of Kansas City and tried living in a tank under two atmospheres of pressure for a week at a time during several months with little if any relief. The only relief he seems to have found was at the hands of Mr. Cameron in Torrance whose touch helped him to sleep and gave him the only hope that he received. His case, however, seemed to be beyond the strength of Mr. Cameron and hope was no more. Among the patients in Kansas City, there were several Catholic priests and on parting one of them said: "We shall not probably meet again on earth but surely will meet in heaven."

If the interest, the attentions, the good wishes and the prayers of friends had availed, he would speedily have recovered, for visits, gifts of flowers, inquiries and expressions of sympathy were constant. Notably an expression of sympathy which came to him after a year of suffering from the San Fernando Valley Board of the Los Angeles Medical Association, may well stand as a sample: "As secretary I was instructed to put in writing our sentiments. We know, as a physician, you have fought the good fight, a better fight than any of the rest of us is capable of. Your life has been one of service to man, of sacrifice, of much greater self-abnegation than is often seen even in our self-denying profession, and so, as your course is coming to a close, we

pause to do you honor. As a token of our regard I am enclosing a check for \$250.00 from the society's treasury, which we hope may add a few small comforts to your waiting hours. The Society further instructs me to say that as a body it stands ready to assist you in any possible way. Our desire is to serve. In closing let me repeat, in the heart of your conferrers you have won a high place and our deepest sympathy goes out to you." (signed) David Tomsen, Sec'y. In his reply after thanking the Association for their gift and kind wishes, Dr. Ward said: "As I believe that life is undenying, I am able to accept my present lot as something of probable value in my experience."

The progress of the disease is expressed by Dr. Ross Moore who as nerve specialist had been in charge of the case from its beginning:

My friend Ben Ward is dead.

One day two years ago, Ben came in and said, "I can't walk very well."

He smiled his old familiar smile when he said it, but there was in that smile a new quality. Was it a dread or an understanding fear, or a foreknowledge? Ben, being a doctor, could guess why he walked poorly.

He told me that he had been sick with Influenza a few weeks previously. I examined Ben and found that the Influenza had struck in and made permanent lodgment in his nervous system. Ben watched me curiously and knew what I found before I told him. We did not talk much about his trouble, but I put him on a program of treatment and did the best I could for him. But he grew steadily worse and, a year ago, he could not move his legs any more.

Eight months ago Ben could not talk any more because his throat was paralyzed.

Six months ago Ben could not move his foot, hand or head.

Six weeks before he died he could no longer swallow. But his mind was clear, and his face still smiled and his eyes followed us. Although the death of a starving man or a strangling man was to be his and he knew it, yet he faced matters calmly as he had faced death unnumbered times before when fighting for his patients.

Three days before he died, I saw Ben for the last time. That old, genial, gentle smile of his was still on his face, although, as he looked at me there was a quality of finality in his glance.

The pathos of complete understanding and the heroism of

complete self-abnegation were in his eyes when they said, "I know I'm through. Do you think my death will be hard? But don't tell my family."

Ben died as he had lived – quiet, steady, unassuming, self-denying, brave – a doctor of quality.

Ross Moore, M.D.

For some time, the eyes had been the only medium of communication for those who cared for him. By asking questions or repeating the alphabet and watching the eyes, we could read his message. He would show his enjoyment of conversation or of the things we read him in this way. He enjoyed being read to and some of the things that were read during the last weeks were the poems of Browning, the life of Pasteurs, the essays of Boreham, discoveries by the archeologists, items from current literature either instructive or amusing, but above all he enjoyed readings from the Bible.

The day before his death, New Years Day, he had been interested in the football game in Pasadena as he heard over the radio. He had not been able to listen to it all but asked that it be turned off then again turned on. He heard the most amusing incident of the game and then was listening as the game closed.

The last two days of his life were marked by a restlessness that demanded attention every few minutes, but still the mind was clear and five minutes before he drew the last breath. He was giving a message to the attendant, to the effect that he was growing weaker. Surrounded by four of those he loved best, he passed away quietly at 8:30 Jan. 2, 1929.

In writing this sketch of a useful life, the father abstained as far as possible from expressing the views of the close relatives, which might be considered biased. Perhaps the views of the children ought to find place. The younger son found weeping in his bed said, "I shall not have a father any more to scold me and whip me and love me." The daughter, a sophomore in college, on being praised for her bearing under the bereavement said, "Father has always taught us not to be afraid of death." The older son, a junior in college took his father's Bible the evening after the funeral and led the family in worship by reading and prayer tho [sic] he said it was difficult, for he felt that it was just what his father would have wished. Mrs. Lewis of San Fernando who works voluntarily among the Mexicans, after speaking of his work for them and how the faces of many of them light up when the name of

Dr. Ward is mentioned said: “A few days ago someone said to me, ‘Do you not think that Dr. Ward did too much of this charity work for the Mexicans?’ I answered, ‘From a worldly point of view, yes, but I looked at it from the heavenly side and I think Dr. Ward entered the heavenly life as a wealthy man.’”

Samuel Lawrence Ward and Irene Crane Briggs Ward

Missionaries to Iran

HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN

MISSION TO IRAN

1834-1960 by John Elder

The following book, “History of the American Presbyterian Mission to Iran” has information concerning the missionary work of Rev. Samuel Lawrence Ward and wife Irene Briggs Ward in Persia-Iran 1876-1897. The book was compiled by John Elder; published by the Literature Committee of the Church Council of Iran.

Roll of Missionaries to Iran – page 98-107: (W – stands for Withdrew)

Page 106: Ward, Rev. Samuel L. 1876-1897 W

Ward, Mrs. (Irene Briggs) 1876-1897 W

The book was given to Chester Lawrence Ward when he visited the office of the American Presbyterian Mission in Tabriz, Iran, 1972. The following pages show prints or photocopies made from glass, black and white, slides used by Rev. Samuel L. Ward when he gave talks of his work in Iran after or between trips, to and from at his home area [not included].

The comments about the slides were given by his daughter, Abby Ward Kerr, from remembrances of her early life with her mother and father. The slides were shown to her September 9, 1971 by Benjamin Briggs Ward, Jr. The comments were written down by Beth Ward, wife of Benjamin. Irene Ward Kennedy gave the slides to Benjamin about 1964 in her home in San Fernando, California. The Table of Contents is as follows, and we have included the following excerpt from the information pertinent to the Wards.

Introduction
Beginning in Urumia
The Ministry of Healing
The Development of a Protestant Church
The Mission becomes a Mission in Persia
Opening work in Tehran
School for Girls
Medical work in Tehran
The work in Hamadan
Tabriz Station Opened
Jubilee Celebration in Urumia
Further advance in Tabriz
Tabriz Medical work
Work opened in Resht
The First World War
Post-war Expansion – Medical work
The Church after World War I
Outfield Evangelism
Interchurch co-operation
Literature Production – conclusion

Excerpt from Chapter 10, Tabriz Station Opened

In Tabriz, permanent work commenced with the arrival of the Rev. and Mrs. Peter Easton and Miss Mary Jewett in October 1873. For ten years previous to this, a Bible Depot had been kept open and the place visited by missionaries and Assyrian workers from Urumia. The Rev. and Mrs. Lawrence Ward arrived in 1876, accompanied by Miss L.C. Van Hook, and the Rev. and Mrs. John Wright arrived in 1878. Thanks to the foundations laid by previous visitors, it was possible to organize an Evangelical church of 11 members within a short time. One of the leaders of this group was an Armenian merchant, Baron Mateos Nazarian, who had been converted to Tehran. He served the church long and faithfully as an elder and a Sunday school superintendent. Another member was converted from Islam who had a thrilling story. Twice he fled the city in disguise to save his life. Another member who had been Moslem was somewhat protected because of his connection with a very prominent family. He attended the services regularly and left a sum of money to the church in his will. The little band carried on faithfully, sometimes with freedom and sometimes with great hardship.

At the time of the terrible famine in 1880, they joined the missionaries in effective relief work. In 1883 there was an encouraging spiritual movement, as a result of which ten new members were added to the church.

One of the first activities of the Station was the opening of two “day schools” for Armenian girls under the direction of Miss Mary Jewett, one in each of the Armenian quarters. The initial enrollment in the one was 12 girls, (5 Armenian. 1 Nestorian. 2 Moslems and 4 French.) and in the other 8 Armenians. The Shah himself made a contribution of 400 tomans, and aided by numerous other gifts, property was purchased near the Qazvin gate and a chapel costing 1100 tomans erected. This chapel was formally dedicated on Nov. 18, 1894. It is the same building which in recent years has been thoroughly renovated and repaired and is now being used by the St. Thomas Church. The following year 350 tomans were raised to wall the Akbarabad cemetery. A few years after, a disastrous contention arose within the church, as a result of which over half the members left and returned to the old church. In addition a movement began among the Armenians to leave that section of the city for the northern area that was then being developed, with the result that in a few years practically all had left the vicinity of the Qazvin gate and moved to Hassanabad. The church was offered 1000 tomans for the building with the idea of making it into a mosque, but they preferred to sell to an Armenian for 800 tomans and to hold their services in the new American Mission chapel erected in the Hassanabad area in 1886. In addition to Mr. Bassett, the evangelistic work was greatly strengthened by the arrival of the Rev. J.L. Potter in 1874 and his wife in 1878.

As in Urumia, educational work was commenced in the earliest years of the Mission. When Mr. Bassett arrived, he found that the Armenians had one small school, but as they accepted no free students, the poor were unable to attend. The Jews had three schools connected with their Synagogues, in which the course consisted of reading the Hebrew Scriptures and traditions and writing the rabbinical character. The Zoroastrians, although a very small group, were fortunate in the possession of a co-educational school supported by gifts from the rich Parsees of India.

At the request of various Armenians, the Mission opened a school near the Qazvin gate on March 6, 1873. The first employed teacher was an Armenian named Lazar who began with the school with ten pulpits and soon was teaching 20. Opposition was strong and the Armenian

Archbishop from Julfa, coming to Tehran in the summer, protested to the Shah claiming that the Americans were returning Moslems from the faith of their fathers. An inspector was sent, but finding that there were no Moslem students in the school, he reported to the Shah and the matter was dropped. At the beginning of the second year the attendance jumped to 40, and the Armenian school found it expedient to accept free students, so that their attendance rose from 25 to 60. A proposal to unite the two schools was considered, but as the Armenians were unwilling that any religion should be taught in the new school, the proposal was rejected. At the same time a special class was conducted in another section of the city for young men who wished to prepare themselves for Christian service. In this class there were seven students, of whom six were from Hamadan. All of these turned out to be men of exemplary life and character and three of them, Baron, later Badville, Caspar Petrossian, Baron Garabet Hacopian, and Hovhannes, later Badville, Nehapetian, spent their entire lives in the service of Christ.

Reverend Ward Arrives

In the year 1887 the Rev. Samuel Ward came out of America to take charge of the educational work. By that time a new building had been erected in the northern section of the city, complete except for a large assembly room, which was later added. During the first year Mr. Ward and his family occupied the upstairs rooms of the building and conducted a boarding department of 25 boys in the first floor. The fifteen Armenian boys who had been studying near the Qazvin gate were also brought here and several Jewish boys from the neighbourhood [sic]. Soon after these new premises were occupied, a Moslem boy came asking that he be admitted to the school. Mr. Ward asked whether he did not have some influential sponsor who would write a letter asking that he be accepted in the school. He brought such a letter, as did subsequent Moslem applicants. When about 20 such letters had been presented, Mr. Ward decided that it would be safe to open the doors of the school to all and this was done.

At the opening of the second year of the boarding department, the school's limit of 40 students was reached...plus the 20 day students, staff and four teachers in addition to the missionary. Hebrew and Persian were taught and English also was given throughout the seven-year course. The first class of two Jews and three Armenians was graduated in 1891. The next year was one of great spiritual awakening among the boys, between 20 and 30 of them professing conversion

during the year. An evidence of the reality of their conversion was afforded during the following summer when cholera visited the city and many of these boys risked their lives daily in voluntary services to the cholera victims under the guidance of the American physician. The School continued to grow gradually, and by the year 1896-97, it had reached a total enrollment of 134, of whom half were Moslems. Miss Mary Clark was added to the school staff, arriving in Tehran in 1892, but after two years the boarding department was closed, not to be reopened until 1910. It was then operated on a basis of complete self-support and proved a success from the very beginning.

Obituaries, Samuel Lawrence Ward

Ex-Missionary's Burial Planned

Tuesday, Jan. 4, 1944

Rev. S. Lawrence Ward, 93, missionary in Iran in the last quarter of the 19th Century, died Sunday at his home, 4829 Wicopee Ave. Funeral services will be conducted at 1 p.m. Thursday in Cresse's Eagle Rock Chapel, 4824 Eagle Rock Blvd., with burial in Oakwood Cemetery, Chatsworth.

A graduate of Wabash College, Mr. Ward wrote some of the songs for his fraternity, Beta Theta Pi, still in use today. He was ordained at Union Theological Seminary. In 1884-86 he was an instructor at Sierra Madre College, a predecessor of Occidental College, and in 1904-13 he was pastor of the Glendale Presbyterian Church.

He leaves five children, S. Paul, Lawrence A. and Gertrude Ward, Mrs. Irene Kennedy and Mrs. Abby W. Kern.

Noted Missionary Dies after Many Years of Service

Sunday, Jan. 2, 1944

SAN FERNANDO – After a brief illness, death claimed Dr. Samuel L. Ward, D.D., of Eagle Rock.

A leading missionary in Persia for 25 years, Dr. Ward is survived by five children, Mrs. Irene Kennedy of this city, and Mrs. Ashley Kerr, Gertrude Ward, Paul and Lawrence Ward, of Eagle Rock, also 13 grandchildren and 10 great grandchildren. Another son, Dr. Benjamin Briggs Ward passed away some years ago in this city and his widow lives at 311 North Maclay Avenue.

A native of Oneida Lake, N.Y., Dr. Ward would have celebrated his 94th birthday had he lived until February 21. He was born in 1850. He was a graduate of Wabash College and wrote some of the songs for his fraternity Beta Theta Pi, which are still in use. Dr. Ward was ordained at Union Theological Seminary. In 1884-86 he was an instructor at Sierra Madre College, a predecessor of Occidental College. From 1905 to 1914 he was pastor of the Glendale Presbyterian church.

Dr. Samuel L. Ward

Sunday, Jan. 2, 1944

Death claimed Dr. Samuel Lawrence Ward, well known in Presbyterian church circles for years. January 2. He died at his home in

Eagle Rock following a short illness. His son, Dr. Benjamin Briggs Ward, who was known in San Fernando, passed away here some years ago.

Dr. Ward had been a missionary for the Presbyterian church in Iran (Persia) for a period of 25 years, and from 1905 to 1914 he was a pastor at the Glendale Presbyterian church. He was ordained at Union Theological Seminary and from 1884 to 1886 was an instructor at Sierra Madre College.

He is survived by three daughters. Mrs. Irene Kennedy of San Fernando, Mrs. Abby Kerr and Miss Gertrude Ward of Eagle Rock; two sons. Paul and Lawrence of Eagle Rock; 13 grandchildren and 10 grandchildren.

The Story of La Crescenta

The Beginning of La Crescenta

Source: *History of Crescenta-La Cañada Valleys: A Story of Beginnings Put into Writing*, Grace J. Oberbeck, *The Ledger*, Montrose, CA, 1938.

In the early 1880's Dr. Benjamin Bennett Briggs, who had been a physician of long practice in Crawfordsville, Indiana, had made a worldwide search for an ideal climate and found his way to Southern California. Immediately, he perceived that the Cañada Valley at the foot of the Sierra Madre Mountains had all the qualifications for which he had been searching.

Abby Briggs was the first wife of Benjamin Briggs. They were citrus ranchers in Santa Paula when she died of tuberculosis. Her disease and his own lung trouble, since a bullet had been lodged in his lung from a target practice accident, inspired him to study medicine. He took his daughter, Irene, 11 years old, with him to Heidelberg, Germany, where she was enrolled in boarding school and he obtained a medical degree. Later he married Abby's sister and purchased land, which he named La Crescenta.¹

The land now known as Crescenta Valley was originally inhabited by Gabrieleno Indians and later settled by Don Jose Mari Verdugo, after whom the nearby mountains are named. In 1784, Verdugo was granted 36,000 acres by the Spanish Crown, uprooting many Gabrieleno Indians. In 1843, a Mexican soldier named Ignacio Coronel obtained the land east of Pickens Canyon and named it Rancho La Cañada. One of the first settlers in Crescenta Valley was Colonel Theodore Pickens, for whom a street, a mountain peak and a canyon are named. In 1875, Dr. Jacob Lanterman purchased 5,830 acres of Rancho La Cañada, which was soon divided into 46 large lots.²

1 Sources of History, La Crescenta, compiled by June Dougherty.
2 The Historical Society of the Crescenta Valley.

Beginning in the Fruit Industry

Dr. Briggs had originally come west from the East Coast for the gold rush in his early twenties in 1881 with his brothers. They succeeded in pioneering California's fruit growing industry. It had long been Dr. Briggs' desire to devote himself to horticulture pursuits and the establishing of a health resort.

Reynold's Hill is near the northwest corner of Ocean View and Foothill and was used for corralling sheep in the early days. Years later Dr. Benjamin Briggs mined the area for fertilizer, which he used for his orchards and gardens. Dr. Briggs and his brothers were very successful agriculturalists and knew the value of such practices. One brother's ranch is now the site of the University of California, Davis. Reynold's Hill is also remembered for the site of the Independence Day celebration in the 1890s when, as related by Charles Pate, the fireworks were lit prematurely adding to the controversy between La Crescentans and La Cañadans.³

Briggs felt that the Valley offered the best climate of optimum health, a concern he felt very personally given the death of his young first wife, Abby Briggs, from tuberculosis. With these intentions, he and his sister, Mrs. Maria Haskell, purchased large acreage in the northwestern part of La Cañada Rancho, from Col. A.W. Williams and Dr. J.L. Lanterman.

Benjamin Briggs was born in New York June 2, 1827 but grew up in Ohio. He was one of seven brothers who became prominent agriculturalists and medical doctors. He served in the Mexican War as a carpenter-bridge builder then came to California in the gold rush. On the way west, he was accidentally shot in the lung when he stepped in front of a target. He carried the bullet all his life. This handicap excluded him from mining, and he became a fruit grower in Santa Paula. When his wife died there in 1862 of tuberculosis, he determined to seek a cure for that disease. At the age of 38 he took his only child, age 11, with him to Europe where she was enrolled in boarding school while he studies medicine at Heidelberg University. In the next five years he earned seven medical degrees, six of them in the United States. After practicing in the East Briggs and his second

3 Sources of History.

wife moved with their family to La Crescenta as healthseekers in 1881.⁴

Dividing the Acreage

Geographically, the Crescenta Valley extends eastward from the Los Angeles City communities of Sunland and Tujunga through a portion of the City of Glendale and the Los Angeles County territories of La Crescenta and Montrose to the incorporated city of La Cañada Flintridge.

Briggs purchased vast amounts of land from Theodore Pickens, who had filed a claim in Pickens Canyon in 1871. Brigg's holdings reached 120 acres for his estate and included practically all of the La Crescenta Valley, except a tract on the Tujunga border. His land included all of Montrose. Brigg's partner in the business venture was his sister, Maria Haskell. Haskell also owned a parcel of land above Michigan Avenue but eventually sold her land to a nephew, Asail Briggs. She had found the land too rocky for cultivation and moved back to San Francisco with her children.⁵

Later after his arrival, Dr. Briggs had his acreage subdivided into 7.5-acre and 14-acre lots to be sold as ranches. Unlike many community planners, Dr. Briggs insisted that the streets in his subdivisions be one chain, or 66 feet wide, resulting in thoroughfares considerably wider than those in many areas. The pioneer developer also directed the planting of trees throughout the Valley, including many eucalyptus, pepper, pine and cypress. He also created the community's first park. According to historian Grace J. Oberbeck, "Dr. Briggs did not live to carry out all of his plans, but he attracted to the locality many persons who were interested along the lines of his ambitions."⁶

Los Angeles County records show in 1884 A.E. Briggs, nephew of Benjamin Briggs, filed a subdivision map dividing portions of La Crescenta into 14 acre lots in the shape of parallelograms with the NW boundaries parallel to the section lines and the

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid.

6 History of La Crescenta – La Cañada Valleys, Grace J. Oberbeck, The Ledger, Montrose, CA, 1938.

east west boundaries parallel to Michigan Avenue. The street patterns today are the result of this effort. Briggs envisioned the area, which he laid in smaller lots, as the town center between Fairmont, Community, Glenwood and Raymond. These lots were advertised for sale in glowing terms. Some were sold during the “real estate boom” of the 1880’s when new railroads with low fares brought purchasers from the East, attracted by accounts in Eastern newspapers of fortunes to make and a good climate to enjoy in Southern California. Without a nearby railroad or a reliable water source, few lots were sold and most of the owners of land turned their attention back to agriculture when the “boom” turned to “bust.”

In the early 1800s about twelve families lived and ranched in what is now called Crescenta Cañada Valley. They came knowing literally nothing about the land. They brought their Eastern dress, customs and architectural preferences, which had little relevance to the Southern California climate. They learned the characteristics of the region by the painful trial and error process. Then, as today, each new wave of migrants was compelled to discover the region afresh.

Some of the labor for the ranches was provided by Chinese who came to California to work on the recently finished railroads, including a few native Indians and Spanish-speaking people. The latter’s roles were similar to that of some of their ancestors who had been workers of the Rancho-Hacienda system during the Mexican period. They usually lived in little houses or tents on the ranches where they worked.⁷

Name Origins

The origin of the name La Crescenta is debatable. Some tell the tale of the romantic Spanish lovers who, many moons ago, watched the silver crescent sink behind the Vardugo Hills; others relate that the name came from the fact that the Valley forms a crescent around the base of the mountains. The Spanish word for crescent is “crescente”; the Italian word for crescent is “crescenta.” However, the word is not of Italian origin. It is also said that the “La” was added by the Post Office to distinguish it from Crescent City, California.⁸

From the site that he had chosen for his home, Dr. Briggs had a clear

7 Sources of History.

8 Ibid.

view of the entire Valley, and from it he saw a series of three crescents. This seems to be the most popular reason given for the origin of the name. At the foot of the San Rafael Hills on the Southeast was one; at the foot of the Verdugo Hills on the southwest was another; and on the north a large crescent at the foot of the Sierra Madre range. Dr. Briggs coined the words “La Crescenta” and gave this original, unique name to the community that was beginning to develop. Mrs. S. Seymour Thomas (Helen M. Haskell, the niece of Dr. Briggs) once stated that there is “no other place by that name in the world,” and boasted that a letter scantily addressed to La Crescenta, USA, “would reach its proper destination.”

Dr. Briggs selected the intersection of Foothill and La Crescenta as the town center. The lots in this town center were smaller around this intersection. Dr. Briggs’ personal home was at the top of what came to be known as Briggs Avenue, later also the site of a sanitarium.

They built their home-sanitarium and a schoolhouse with the first concrete used in Southern California. It was reported to have come from Germany. Orchards of fruit trees were hewn from the hillside. Soon the place became known as Briggs Terrace near Pickens Canyon. The hilltop home...featured a wide veranda with an impressive view of the valley. The one-bedroom home, with few but large rooms, gave Dr. Briggs, whose bearded countenance resembled Abraham Lincoln’s, a chance to recover from his illnesses.⁹

Later, Mrs. Mary Briggs Gould (another niece of Dr. Briggs from San Francisco) bought 180 acres across from the Terrace. Briggs Terrace was razed in the 1960s.

Creating a School

Orchards, vineyards and alfalfa fields gradually appeared between the wagon trails, which led to the houses of the settlers. Drought, fire, flood, wind, isolation, economic panic, gophers, rabbits and coyotes plagued these struggling ranchers. Some, their health restored, homesick and often broke, returned to their homes in the East. Others stayed to establish a school district. When the contiguous La Crescenta and La Cañada school boundary was established in 1885, a convenient, already-marked line (the west boundary of section 26) was chosen. It is

9 Ibid.

adjacent to Rosebank Drive in the city of La Cañada Flintridge.

The first school building had one classroom and a small office plus two “widely separated structures out in the brush.” Horses were tethered in back of the school. Miss Helen Haskell taught for two weeks as a volunteer with 12 students since no public funds were available until the school operated that long. The schoolhouse was also used for church, social and organization meetings. A problem at all-day meetings, such as the Red Cross, was that horses would rebel at being tied at the school house all day and would get loose and go home or to some other “stomping ground” that appealed to them. Some members made the trip to meetings on foot to avoid this happening.¹⁰

A petition for a school at Crescenta was filed with the Los Angeles County Superintendent of Schools on June 6, 1887. From the report of the County Superintendent of Schools of Los Angeles County to the Superintendent of Public Instruction, Sacramento, California:

**La Crescenta (New District)
for the school year 1886—ending June 30, 1887.**

- Number of pupils enrolled.....19
- Average daily attendance.....14
- Teacher—Helen M. Haskell

School year 1887—ending June 30, 1888.

- Number of pupils enrolled.....27
- Average daily attendance.....10
- Teacher—Mary H. Merrill

Growing a Community

The school building was erected of solid cement in 1886 at 2823 Foothill Boulevard. Here, classes were held the first three years of the school. Dr. Briggs donated the site and was aided in the construction by a committee, some of whom were General Shields, John C. Cryer, father of Ex-Mayor Cryer of Los Angeles, and Phil Begue. Much effort

10 Ibid.

was required to build even such a small building. Transportation of the materials from Los Angeles and San Pedro was a difficult problem. Water and food supplies also had to be hauled long distance.

The first teacher was Miss Helen M. Haskell, daughter of Maria Haskell and niece of Dr. Briggs. In the autumn of 1887, Miss Haskell had nineteen pupils. On July 23, 1888, the La Crescenta post office was established inside a general store located on the southeast corner of Foothill Boulevard and La Crescenta Avenue. Horse drawn stages carrying six passengers stopped at the store and post office on trips from Pasadena. Alfred P. Wilson served as the first postmaster.

Without improved roads, just wagon trails, the La Crescenta ranchers and their families stayed in the valley for most of their activities. Recreation centered in the schoolhouse. Hiking, picnics and readings were popular. There was small grocery store, which was also the post office. Meat and vegetables and ice were sold by peddlers who went from house to house in horse drawn wagons. Higher education and special services such as banking and marketing of their agricultural products took place at first in Los Angeles and/or later in Pasadena. The isolation of the valley was decreased when the bridge was built across the Arroyo Seco in 1893.

For a time the stagecoach carried a daily route from La Crescenta in Pasadena. These stagecoaches drawn up in front of La Crescenta Post Office offered a through transportation to Pasadena. The stages operated on a regular schedule from Pasadena, following the narrow, winding, dusty road in the best traditions of the Old West. However, most of the travelers were pleasure seekers who found accommodations at the various “resorts” in the Valley. The stages, as they were called, were operated by “H. Hood,” a name that also escapes the memory of pioneers. The La Crescenta Store and Post Office stood at the location of Foothill Boulevard and La Crescenta on the present site of the La Crescenta Pharmacy and Spike Jones’ Shop and Save Market. This was the original La Crescenta business district, characterizing the easy-going, quiet, rural atmosphere of the pre-automobile days. In 1900 a telephone in the grocery store was connected to a private line in Altadena.¹¹

11 Ibid.

By 1890 there was need for a larger school building. Mr. Henry J. Ristine, a son-in-law of Dr. Briggs, donated a site on Los Angeles Avenue, then the corner of La Crescenta Prospect Avenues. According to historians, “The old school bell could be heard throughout the valley.”¹²

Gould Castle

Mrs. Mary Briggs Gould of San Francisco and Oakland, whose father had many deciduous fruit ranches in northern California, came to La Crescenta to visit her uncle. Mrs. Gould had always dreamed and talked of her “Castle in Spain” which she would build one day, and here at the foot of the Sierra Madres was the ideal spot she had sought. What came to be called the “Gould Castle” was built in 1891-1892 on a 160-acre piece of land snuggled against the mountains.

Mrs. Gould passed away in Los Angeles about 1932. The footprints of her children remained years later in the cement walks around the castle. The castle was listed as a favorite on sightseeing trips that came through the Valley from Los Angeles and Pasadena. Gould Castle was razed in October 1955.¹³

Foundation for a Successful Community

In June 1938, the name of the school was changed to Anderson W. Clark Junior High School, by action of the Board of Education of the Glendale Unified School District. The name was given the school to perpetuate the memory of Rev. “Andy” Clark, who with his family, lived in Crescenta Valley for sixteen years. Rev. and Mrs. Clark did outstanding child welfare and social service work there and in different parts of the world. Mr. Clark died in April 1938 at the age of 86 years. With the completion of this school building, La Crescenta-Cañada Valley had school equipment “second to none.” Historian Grace J. Oberbeck once asked in 1938, “For, where in an equal area can you find five large, modern school buildings, giving all the advantages from kindergarten and including junior high school?”

The Pacific Electric Railroad line to Glendale, combined with the low cost of land in the Glendale area, restored the upward trend of school attendance. The census of 1910 showed a Glendale population of 2,746. By 1930, this had risen to 62,736. The growth rate in the La Crescenta area was by all accounts “spectacular.”

The population boom in Southern California that followed World

12 Ibid.

13 History of Crescenta-La Cañada Valleys.

War II, when servicemen discovered the many delightful advantages of life in the Golden State, saw the Crescenta Valley emerge from an agricultural economy to become a choice location for veterans seeking single family residences on pleasant lots for their wives and children. The opening of the Foothill Freeway in July 1972, with its subsequent extension westward to Interstate 5 in 1981, and the completion of the Glendale Freeway in 1978, had a tremendous impact on the Crescenta Valley by bringing it “freeway close to everywhere.”¹⁴ Dr. Benjamin Briggs died in La Crescenta Feb. 15, 1893, but his legacy lives on in thriving California community today.

Early History of Foothill District

by Mrs. Seymour Thomas (*Helen Haskell Thomas*),
The Crescents Valley Ledger 3-4-38

Way back in the early eighties, about 1881 or 1882, Dr. Benjamin Briggs of Crawfordville, Indiana (and a pioneer of California in 1849), and my mother Mrs. Maria A. Haskell (Dr. Briggs' sister) came here to buy land. Dr. Briggs to seek the most healthful spot in America for a home and ultimate sanitarium; my mother to find a place where my brothers would learn to till the soil and study something of nature. Our family had been raised in San Francisco, and my mother felt that a city was not the place for boys. My oldest brother was grown and a lawyer so he stayed in San Francisco with my father.

My uncle, Dr. Briggs, who had traveled all over Europe, Switzerland, Italy and France, wanted to find the ideal climate. He decided that this Valley and these foothills came nearest to perfection of any place he had visited, so he determined to make it his home.

About 1918 or 1919 when our soldiers were returning from the war, a beautiful spot was to be found for a sanitarium. A survey of eighteen physicians had chosen this section, from the San Fernando Valley east along the foothills to Monrovia, as the most healthful section in the United States. When this decision was reached the government established a sanitarium here. Thus Dr. Briggs' judgment was justified.

He and my mother bought of Dr. Lanterman and Colonel Williams most of La Crescenta valley, except the Wilcox tract bordering Tujunga and General Shields' home which afterwards was purchased by Harvey Bissell. How well I remember General Shields, straight as an arrow – riding horseback through the Valley. He was over seventy and looked only forty. His receipt for eternal youth was no worries, no business cares, sleeping with his head out of a window and a diet of raw graham flour and applesauce. It worked in his case. (Oh, if we could all follow it.) His family lived in Los Angeles and relieved him of all cares.

The tract my mother and uncle bought together included all of Montrose (and of course what is not Verdugo City) up to the mountains on the north, to the Pickens canyon on the east and to the Wilcox tract on the west.

My mother found too many rocks for a real farm or ranch so she sold her share in the middle-eastern part to a nephew, Mr. Asail Briggs, brother of the famous Doctors William and Wallace Briggs of Sacramento.

She then bought 100 acres in La Cañada extending from Haskell Street (Angeles Crest) on the west to a wash on the east and from Foothill Boulevard (then called Michigan Avenue) north. It was a fine piece of land after it was cleared of brush. After constructing an adobe house and planting a vineyard and peach orchard, she sold it to Mr. Knight, father of T. Fenton Knight now of La Cañada, in 1887. Our family then moved back to San Francisco and Berkeley where we built a home.

After we left La Cañada it seems that the community had named the street bordering the west line of our property after our family. This street leads to Angeles Crest highway.

My mother had given a lot and started with a donation of \$500 toward a fund for the first schoolhouse in La Cañada and a nice one it was, and I taught the first school there. Incidentally I taught the first school in La Crescenta – which was only for two weeks – with no salary, as it was to conform to a law which would make it possible to have a school district organized. I had been on a visit to my uncle (I think about 1885) and he had asked me as a favor to do this. Former Mayor George E. Cryer of Los Angeles was one of my pupils.

Going back to the La Cañada schoolhouse, it was the center of all social activities. We organized a sort of a club, or properly speaking, society without dues, for the purpose of social gatherings. We probably called it a social, literary and musical club. All the citizens who wished to join did so – the Lantermans, the Williamses, the Watermans and the Halls were among the members. Mr. and Mrs. Robert Waterman were among those who took part in the programs. There was singing, dancing, the recitations and sometimes little skits and talks.

Stephen Seymour Thomas, Oral History - July 31, 1952

*Interviewers: Betty Ann Ward and Annie Irene Dirks,
Cousins of the late Mrs. Seymour Thomas*

Location: Residence of Mr. Thomas at 4617 Rosemont Ave., La Crescenta

I met my wife, Helen Haskell, in Paris in 1889. The exposition was on at that time and she had come over to Paris to study art the same as I had. It was sometime before I got to know her very well because I was rather girl shy at that time. I wasn't interested in meeting any girls. She reminded me of an old time, something like the drawings of Edwin Abby. I don't suppose you remember those. He illustrated "She Stoops to Conquer," and a few of those stories. She was very graceful, a beautiful blond with golden hair and a fresh complexion, and as an artist, the subject was superb. Many of the artists tried to paint her, but none of them succeeded. I was the only one that succeeded.

*S. Seymour Thomas, world famous portrait painter, stands beside full-length oil of his wife, Mrs. Thomas, which he painted in La Crescenta studio and which he recently presented La Cañada School where Mrs. Thomas, then Helen Haskell, was the first schoolteacher. Mrs. Thomas taught 32 pupils during first year of La Cañada School's existence, 1886. The oil hangs in the administration building of La Cañada Elementary School District. Thomas is the painter of a portrait of President Woodrow Wilson that now hangs in the White House. Recent works of world renowned La Crescentans include "The Big Nine," group painting of Dr. Millikan of California Institute of Technology and eight other leading scientists.
-picture caption in the L.A. Times, year unknown*

We were not engaged or even thought of such a thing as getting married at that time. You see I was a young artist, and there is nothing more uncertain than an artist's career as you can imagine, as nobody needs him. Then I think she went to America and she said goodbye. I never expected to see her again. In the meantime, I painted "The Victime Innocente" which gave me a great reputation. That was in 1891 and it was sent to the Salon in 1892. I was corresponding with her as friend, not a fiancé, or anything of that sort. She had been out to California and things were not going so very well with her. And so she went back to New Jersey to be with some friends there. I could see

that things weren't going so well there, and so I wrote and asked her to come back to help me. So that was the way things were arranged. I met her in Liverpool because in Paris it was very difficult to get married. They require the consent of your parents and all sorts of papers which would take months. It was very difficult for foreigners in France, also Frenchmen, to get married without the consent of their parents regardless of how old he is.

Now, for instance, take Bugero, one of the great artists of France who wanted to marry Miss Garvin, an American artist who had been a pupil of his. His was 70 years old at the time, but his mother did not like foreigners so she would not give her consent.

I had one studio in Paris for 30 years, and I was there for ten years before returning at all. We always expected to live in Paris until the first World War came along and drove us back.

I was born in St. Augustine, Texas, and that was the reason I painted Sam Houston and also the Mission. My two grandfathers were founders of the Republic of Texas, so I had all the traditions since I was an infant. Of course, that is why I painted that picture of Sam Houston. He had stayed many times in the home of my grandfather, but of course that was before I was born. I was saturated with the Sam Houston traditions. That was one of the first things I did, to sort of get it out of my system so to speak, because you know how it is when you are a kid.

That was done in Paris and sent to the Salon there. The picture is 10ft. wide and 14ft. high, the largest portrait I suppose in the United States because Texas has everything the largest. It's now in the San Jacinto Monument Museum, which is the largest monument in the world. It's even larger than the Washington Monument.

The first year we were married I painted a portrait of Helen, my wife, called "The Lady in Brown." I have painted twenty portraits of her during the course of her life. They are scattered around in different galleries.

Annie Irene Dirks: "You never knew grandfather Briggs?"

No he died just before I came back in 1892 or 1893 and we were married in October 1892.

Annie Irene Dirks: "When you came back whom did you know in that part of the country?"

Of course, your grandmother, cousin Irene, and your father. He was

one of the first we knew and he took us around showing us Glendale. Helen's health at that time was very precarious. We left New York where we had been living for the past 7 ½ years. Your cousin, who is a doctor, said she couldn't live too long. Dr. Briggs of Sacramento said that couldn't live there any longer and that she wouldn't live longer than 10 years even by coming to California; but she lived 27 years.

You see, her mother and her brother, Dr. Benjamin Briggs, had bought the western half of Rancho La Cañada and Dr. Briggs remained at La Crescenta. She had been here as a girl and had started the first school about 1888. She started at the request of her uncle, Dr. Briggs, so that they could get funds. She also started the school at La Cañada in her mother's living room with 7 pupils. In the La Cañada School there is a full-length portrait of her. It's a lovely thing. It was in the Salon, but it's too large apparently for any modest home. It's the same size as "The Hunter" here. I thought it was a suitable place to put it in the school. She is dressed in a white crepe de Chine dress, which she designed herself before she was married, and then she used it as a wedding dress. She had designed all of her clothes suitable for painting. There is another portrait of her in the school at La Crescenta, also another portrait of her in the Woman's Club here, She was the wartime president of the Woman's Club. I would have continued painting portraits of her as long as she lived. It always seemed to cheer her up.

Annie Irene Dirks: "How long were you married?"

Just four months less than fifty years. We were never apart for 24 hours in all that time. It was wonderful of her to have stood me for all that time.

The seven Briggs brothers, all 6ft. tall or over, were a wonderful group of men. They had three sisters, ten children all-together—the children of the squire Briggs of New York. When gold was discovered in California, the young men, several of them, wanted to come to California. The older one, George Briggs, came out to do gold mining. On the way west he practiced target shooting to impress the Indians. At that time it happened that Benjamin Briggs walked across where they were shooting, in the range of the target, and was shot through the lungs with the bullet lodging in his back. That was west of Omaha. They didn't expect him to live. They took him on a litter all the way to California. By the time he arrived in California he was able to walk about. The bullet was not extracted until 1892. In the meantime he had

recovered and gone to Germany to study medicine and was an M.D., fully recognized. He chose the spot in California, which was the most healthful place that he was able to find. He laid out this tract and he named it La Crescenta, because when he stood in the middle of the valley, the mountains on three sides looked like crescents lying on the ground. He took the English word “Crescent,” added an “A” to it and a “La” before. In other words, he Latinized it. Some people think it’s Spanish, but there is no Spanish in La Crescenta. It’s the only La Crescenta. So it’s a wonderful name anyway. Dr. Briggs named the streets and laid out the town in 10 acre plots and invited a number of his friends from Crawfordsville, Indiana. These were mostly retired professors. I think he must have given them the land as I don’t think they bought it. So, that’s the way La Crescenta was founded.

George Briggs, Benjamin’s oldest brother, brought the first deciduous fruit trees from Geneva, New York, around the horn and planted them. Their peaches were sold at 50 cents apiece when they were first produced. While the peaches were growing he raised watermelon between the trees, which they sold at an enormous price to the miners. They were the very first fruit growers in California.

One of the anecdotes told about the Briggs ranch on the Yuba River was that it was so large a man could get lost in it. A man from New York came out and they told him about the ranch. He said that [the size of the ranch] was one of the California lies. So he was challenged and he took up the challenge. They took him to George Briggs’ ranch, gave him a pistol and told him that when he was hopelessly lost he should fire the pistol and he would be rescued. He fired the pistol because he couldn’t find his way out. Everywhere he looked there were just rows of trees, each row the same.

The Briggs brothers were enterprising and didn’t stay in mines long. They went into the shipping business, which was the transportation system up and down the Sacramento River, which carried freight and passengers both. One of the things that happened was that the whole shipload of peanuts arrived. As you know, the ships were often deserted by the men who left for the mines, so he bought [the peanuts] for almost nothing. Nobody knew what they were good for. Finally a woman from the South told him they were good to eat if roasted, and so he introduced peanuts into the State of California and made quite a sum of money.

Benjamin Briggs built his residence here in La Crescenta and the little schoolhouse church of concrete, the cement having been brought

over from Germany and costing less than it does today.

Annie Irene Dirks: “Was it brought around the Horn?”

Yes, it was used as a ballast, so that the cost of transportation was very little. Those were the first concrete buildings in Southern California.

There are four doctors, sons of Abigale [sic] Briggs, in and around Sacramento. All of them own large ranches. Abigale Fowler’s first husband was named Crane. She had a son named Burton Crane. John Briggs was her father and he was the one that produced the Briggs Peach, which was the earliest on the market. George Briggs owned many ranches, one of which later became the State Agricultural College at Davis. He also started the raisin industry. He was one of the first California millionaires.

Annie Irene Dirks: “What happened to the money?”

It so happens the children didn’t know how to take care of the money. His daughter, Mary Gould, married a ranch hand. You know she’s the one that built the Gould Castle. She lost all she had and died in poverty.

Editor’s note: At that time there were serious problems for agriculturalists. An economic panic in the United States reduced sales, while a drought and a grape root disease reduced production.

S. Seymour Thomas, Noted Portrait Artist, Notes 87th Birthday Surrounded by Friends

Newspaper clipping, written by Grace Marion Carpenter

When “a gentleman of the old school,” S. Seymour Thomas, reached his 87th birthday on Saturday, friends came again from far and near to greet him on the occasion. His years, crowded with interesting events, began in San Antonio, Texas. His drawings and paintings as a boy were deemed remarkable. His path led to Paris where fame rewarded his efforts. That City of Light was also a cherished place, as it was there where he lived with his bride, Helen Haskell, who had crossed a continent and an ocean to be with him. She was well known in this scantily populated area as the first La Cañada schoolteacher. She also taught temporary school in La Crescenta, thereby paving the way for a regular teacher. Her family lived in La Cañada and a street is named for them (now Angeles Crest Highway). A cousin, Mary Gould, lived at the old castle now being demolished. A story of Seymour Thomas is also a story of his beloved Helen. Perhaps theirs was the sweetest love story of our hill country.

When funds were scant in Paris, Helen acted as model for her husband, and there are portraits to remind of those happy days. Commissions to paint the mighty of our land and others poured in, and his paintings appeared in European galleries. ‘Twas said that Mr. Thomas was the favorite portrait painter of Woodrow Wilson. As a mute testimonial are the canvases of that president in the White House and the capitol of Trenton, New Jersey. President Harry Truman took the oath of office before the Wilson portrait in Washington.

Then came the yearning of the popular couple of the Crescenta-Cañada Valley, and back they came to the shelter of their home, “Cuddle Doon.” From different sections of the nation came the query: “Where is La Crescenta?” The name of that area was coined by Dr. Benjamin Briggs, uncle of Mrs. Thomas who lived on the Terrace that tops Briggs Avenue, when he looked down on the acres he had purchased from Dr. Jacob Lanterman. To him it formed a crescent. Only the most detailed of maps showed the district. That did not deter the many who found their way to the modest home and studio. There in the peace and quiet, numerous distinguished California men and women were painted by the gifted artist.

The receptions given by the couple were attended by the great and near-great. The name of La Crescenta began to appear on maps.

Then came a great sorrow to the famous artist when his devoted wife mounted the path that led beyond the stars. He bravely carried on, as that would have been her wish. Reluctantly, he laid aside his brush several years ago when his eyesight became impaired. "Let gentleness my strong enforcement be" (words of Shakespeare) could have been Mr. Thomas' motto. Couple this with courtesy and kindness, and there forms a picture of the talented artist who is your neighbor and mine.

